
Water and Sanitation Rights for Urban Poor Delhi: A Localising Human Rights Perspective

**Maheshwar Singh**Associate Professor of Political Science
National Law University, Delhi**Abstract**

“With ever increasing numbers of people living in cities today, lack of access to safe and affordable water and sanitation in urban contexts is a pressing concern. Time and again, we see that those without access to water and sanitation are also those who are marginalized, excluded or discriminated against. Their inadequate access to safe water and sanitation is not simply an unfortunate by-product of their poverty but rather a result of political decisions that exclude them and delegitimize their existence, which perpetuates their poverty.

Keywords: Urbanization, Water and Sanitation

Introduction

The linkage between rapid urbanization and economic growth since the liberalization of Indian economy in the early 90s of the last century is well documented in various studies. The pattern of urbanization is also confirmed by the recent census report of India. The 2011 Census shows that one in every three Indians now lives in urban habitat. The latest figures released from India's Census 2011 shows that for the first time ever India added more people to cities than rural areas. Cities and towns added 91 million people to 90.4 million by villages in the 2001-11 periods. The decadal population growth rate for urban India was 31.8%, while for rural India it fell to 12.2%. It also found that 31.2% of the total population lives in urban centres compared with 27.8% in 2001 and 25.5% in 1991. Of the 1.21 billion populations, 833 million live in rural India while the remaining 377 million reside in urban India. By 2025, demographers reckon 42.5 percent of the country's population will be urban dwellers. Urban poverty poses the problems of housing and shelter, water, sanitation, health, education, social security and livelihoods along with special needs of vulnerable groups like women, children disabled and aged people. At the backdrop of rapid urbanization and rising urban poverty this paper seeks to explore the availability of water and sanitation facilities to the urban poor in the poor neighborhoods of Delhi.

This paper is divided into four parts. The first part elaborates briefly the source of Right to

water and Sanitation in International and domestic law of India. The second part explains the methodological framework for the research. The third part deals with the research process. The fourth part clarifies the definitional dimensions of the slums and provides with a statistical overview of the slum situation in Delhi. The fifth part deals with the Institutional architecture for governance in Delhi and the final parts deals description the slums undertaken in the study and conclusions.

Right to water and Sanitation in International Law

The human right to water is well recognized under international law particularly under international human rights law. It is recognized in the wide range of International documents including treaties, declarations and other standards. In 2002 the United Nations Committee on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights adopted a General comment on Article 11 and 12 of the 1966 International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights. The General Comment clarified that the human rights to water is a 'prerequisite for the realization of other human rights' and should be read into Article 11 and 12 of the 1966 International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights which was ratified by a 146 States. The Committee was established by the UN Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC) resolution 17/1985 dated 28 May 1985 and comprises eighteen independent experts who monitor the implementation of the

International covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights.

The committee on Economic Social and Cultural Rights in its general comment has made it clear that it considers that water as part of the right to a decent standard of living. The committee has expanded on this by suggesting that adequate water means that water of satisfactory quality must be available and accessible to everyone without discrimination. General comments are authoritative interpretations of the International covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR). They clarify the content of rights and are used in the monitoring of States parties' compliance. Several of the more recent international human rights treaties make explicit reference to the importance of water and / or sanitation in realizing human rights, including the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women (CEDAW), the Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC) and Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (CRPD).

Right to water and sanitation and Indian Constitution

The chapter on fundamental rights in the Constitution of India does not explicitly provide for fundamental right to water. The constitutional jurisprudence of the country developed by the judiciary has placed drinking water as a derivative right within the purview of right to life under Article 21. The scope of the fundamental rights as enshrined in the constitution has been expanded dramatically in last few decades through judicial interpretations. As a result, the fundamental right to water has become part of fundamental right to life. There are number of judicial pronouncements (AIR 1990, 1991; SCC 1997, 1999, KLT 1990 which make right to water part of the fundamental right to life. The Indian Constitution safeguards the direct implementation of fundamental rights which among other civil and political rights include the right to life. The fundamental rights are recognized constitutionally as directly justifiable rights. In Subash Kumar v. State of Bihar the Court held

"the Right to life is a fundamental rights under Article 21 of the constitution and it included the rights of enjoyment of pollution free water

and air for full enjoyment of rights. If anything endangers or impairs that quality of life in derogation of laws, a citizen has a right to have recourse to Article 32 of the constitution for removing the pollution of water or air which may be detrimental to the quality of life"

As per the article 141 of the Constitution, law declared by the Supreme Court is law of the land and all other courts in the country are bound by it. Thus the fundamental right to water has become the law of the land and therefore the governments as well as the courts are bound to respect, enforce and implement it. As a matter of fact a number of high courts have followed the Supreme Court and recognized the fundamental right to water and corresponding duties of the government (AIR1996, 2006).

It is important to mention here that the right to water derived out of right to life makes it a universal good to be accessible to all on equitable basis regardless of the illegality or legality of place of residence. The fundamental Right to water casts various duties upon the state and imposes both positive and negative obligation on the state. On the positive side, the state is required to take measure for the progressive realization of the fundamental right to water. Further it needs to be underlined that the jurisprudence on right to water developed by the courts, essentially signifies a universal entitlement and therefore everyone is entitled to same level of enjoyment of the rights irrespective of legality or illegality of their place of residence. The fact that Right to water has been elevated to the status of fundamental rights under the constitution makes it mandatory for all implementing agencies to implement it on priority basis. However, the need of the hour is an explicit recognition of the fundamental right to water and sanitation be included in Part III of the constitution as it is done in the case of right to education (Article 21A). This will bring and consistency regarding the content of right to water and sanitation and ensure effective implementation.

Methodological Considerations

In the wider context of Urbanization of Poverty on account of economic liberalization, this study was conceived to examine the water and sanitation rights for urban poor within the methodological framework of localizing human

rights developed by Koen De Feyter. This framework has been particularly useful to document and assess and analyze the content of the human rights need as articulated by the slum dwellers conceived as local in the overall global process of production, exchange, consumption and power relationships. The study having adopted the localizing methodology has attempted to test the extent and limit of the resonance of local experiences in the global formulation of human rights concept by the adroit use of global indicators on water and sanitation rights and testing their usefulness for the slum communities in Delhi.

Human Rights Scholarship is often regarded as an exclusive province of lawyers but its conceptual core incorporates ideas much wider range of disciplines. For example the content and standards of human rights human rights or human rights in foreign policy discourse has been contributed, enriched and contested from single as well as cross-disciplinary perspectives. Localizing human rights framework seeks to recover the human rights discourse from the exclusiveness of legalism and makes it more inclusive by incorporating the participation of people from variety of disciplinary background in enriching the quality of human rights research. It a significant advancement in the understanding of human rights and marks an important contribution in the methodological deficit on human rights research.

Koen De Feyter defines localising as “taking human rights needs as formulated by local people (in response to the impact of economic globalisation in their lives) as the starting point for both the further interpretation and elaboration of human rights norm, and for the development of human rights action, at all levels ranging from domestic to global” (De Feyter, Bendek, & Marrella). The localisation course follows five having interlink ages between one and the other. The localisation process has been operationalised by Gaby Oré Aguilar, who has distinguished various tracks.

Track 1 explores why and how people articulate their claims on the basis of the human rights framework.

Track 2 concerns the translation of these claims into human rights action.

In Track 3, strategies are employed aimed at obtaining responses from administrative,

policy-making or judicial actors at the local, national and/or international level.

Track 4 examines (i) the impact of these responses on the local community and (ii) the consequences for international or regional human rights norms, practices or institutions.

Track 5, finally, analyses “whether and how global human rights norms enhanced by local experiences have the power to transform similar realities of human rights transgression or deprivation”

The research having adopted the localising methodology has attempted to test the extent and limit of the resonance of local experiences in the global formulation of human rights concept by the adroit use of global indicators on water and sanitation rights and testing their usefulness for the slum communities in Delhi. Secondly, it has also endeavored to examine the congruence between human right to water and sanitation for the slum communities and tracks proposed in the localizing methodology.

Research Process

Our research in Delhi began by mapping out the existing arrangements of water and sanitation services entire slum. We further tried to examine the impact of denial of access to reliable, adequate and quality water and sanitation services on of the urban poor and their demands and hope for better services. Further we also attempted to document and synthesise the of opinion multiple stake holders viz the slum community, the NGOS working on water and sanitation issues in Delhi and at the regional level based out of Delhi as well as government officials.

In this background the research on Right to Water for the urban poor in Delhi is seeks to present a comprehensive perspective on the subject by integrating the normative knowledge on the subject with that of the data generated from socio-legal research from the field.

The research involves four levels of enquiry.

1. The Global level
2. Domestic (Indian constitution and the right to water, Domestic legislation and Policy issues)
3. Water and Sanitation related policy and legislations of the Delhi Government.
4. Socio-legal Research in the slum areas in Delhi.

The Data from the level 3 & 4 has been generated through a structured questionnaire and qualitative interviews. For both these levels the respondents included the people inhabiting the slums, human rights NGO's dealing with the water and sanitation issues in slums, officials of the Delhi government and possibly some elected representatives.

For the level 4 of the study four sites have been chosen and a brief description of each one of them has been given in the following sections

The Socio-legal survey was carried out within a span of one year with a gap of six months at four different slums in Delhi in summer and winter seasons.

A methodological training was imparted to the entire research team by an expert from University of Antwerp the operationalisation of the tracks of localising human rights for over two days Delhi. It was followed up by field visits to test the questionnaire. The research team with the help of the consultant decided to carry out 20 segregated interviews (10 men and 10 women) and five group discussions to get the broad view of the opinion on water and sanitation rights of the slum dwellers. We followed the random sampling method but the team tried to solicit the opinion from all the spatial locations of the slum sites each of the slum sites. The questions to the respondents were administered in Hindi. The entire conversation of each of the respondents were recorded and simultaneously translated and transcribed by the research team. It is a document in itself.

The research team also faced some difficulties in course of the work. Firstly, in the identification of local contacts either individuals or NGOs working in the slums to help conduct the field work; secondly in the translation of the interviews due to both the diversity of the respondents and the numbers. The overall data has more than 200 interviews and mostly qualitative, however, the team comprised of people as natural speakers of Hindi and English who tried to as accurate as possible. Of course it consumed quite a bit of time as the total number of interviews and group discussion aggregated to 200 after the two rounds of field work. Lastly in the use of the software programme nivo despite the intensive training given by the university of

Antwerp to myself (principle investigator) and one research assistant.

3.1 Slums in Delhi: Definition and Statistical overview of Slums *Jhuggi Jhopdi Clusters (JJC)*

More often than not the terms slums and JJC are used loosely and interchangeably. However, there is crucial difference between these two terms in so far as the obligation of city-government and services rendered towards its populace is concerned.

National Sample Survey Organisation (NSSO) adopted the definition of slums as "A slum is a compact settlement with a collection of poorly built tenements, mostly of temporary nature, crowded together usually with inadequate sanitary and drinking water facilities in unhygienic conditions. Such an area, for the purpose of its survey, was considered as "non notified slum" if at least 20 households lived in that area. Areas notified as slums by the respective municipalities, corporations, local bodies or development authorities are treated as "notified slums". UN-HABITAT defines slums "A slum is a contiguous settlement where the inhabitants are characterized as having inadequate housing and basic services. A slum is often not recognized and addressed by the public authorities as an integral or equal part of the city."

Slum households as a group of individuals living under the same roof that lack one or more of the conditions listed below:

Insecure residential status

Inadequate access to safe water;

Inadequate access to sanitation and other infrastructure;

Poor structural quality of housing; overcrowding.

The above definition used to designate a slum by variety of agencies makes a broad consensus on the description of slums. Various terms are used to describe the slum settlers. Resettlement and relocated colonies; *Jhuggi Jhopdi(JJ)* clusters and JJ resettlement colonies.

The natural sequel of urbanization induced by economic globalization of India, defined in term of population growth in urban areas has given rise to the mushrooming of slums and JJC's in the city of Delhi. Delhi may be one of the biggest metropolises in the world with a population of around 18 million, but nearly half

its people live in slums and unauthorized colonies without any civic amenities.

According to Census 2011 and the Report of the Committee on Slum Statistics/ Census (2010), the combined slum population of Delhi is approximately 3.2 million people. However, in a note filed before the Supreme Court of India, the Civil Bodies of the city said, "About 49% of the total population of Delhi lives in slum areas, unauthorised colonies, and about 860 Cs with 4,20, 000 *Jhuggies* (temporary hutments)" lakhs. This figure is debatable and the actual number seems to be much higher than official statistics. According to a 2009 study, titled "A situational analysis of the young child in India", 52 percent of Delhi's population resides in urban slums. The report goes on to say that 31 percent of Delhi's slum-dwellers have no sanitation facilities and no underground sewage system. Today more than half the population of Delhi live in clusters, slums designated areas, resettlement colonies, unauthorised and recently authorised colonies etc. The expanding slum population has apparently exerted huge pressure on the existing civic infrastructure. It was highlighted by the 65th round of National Sample Survey (2008-09), that nearly 88% of slums in Delhi largely depend on intermittent piped water supply ; 63% of the slum dwellers use tanks/flush type latrine facilities for sanitation ; underground sewerage was found to exist only in around 23% of slums and around 16% of the slums have no drainage system; local bodies collect garbage only from 66% of the slums whose frequency vary from 43% on daily basis to once in eight days and above in 20% of the slums. Over and above this 24% of the slums do not have any regular mechanism for garbage disposal. According to the 65th round of NSSO Report titled "Some Characteristics of Urban Slums, 2008-09, there are 10658 notified slums and 2075 non-notified slums in Delhi.

The situation is worrisome in the context of inadequate provisioning and poor implementation of the schemes related to water and sanitation. Inadequate/ad hoc provision of water supply and poor sanitation facility are the regular feature of the slums and the drivers can be linked to urban poverty, lack of tenure, poor living conditions, unemployment and lack of livelihood options.

Framework & Institutional Design for Urban Governance in Delhi

Since the early 1990s Government of India (GoI) has undertaken several initiatives to provide constitutional framework to urban governance. The 74th Constitution Amendment Act (CAA), 1992 was one such initiative, which gave constitutional recognition to the urban local bodies (ULBs). The 74th CAA requires the state governments to amend their municipal laws in order to empower ULBs "with such powers and authority as may be necessary to enable them to function as institutions of self governance". The structure of Urban Governance of Delhi follows a combined model of federal or union as well as Delhi state agencies performing the functions of ULBs especially in the context of water and sanitation issues in the slums . It comprises of the following institutions

Municipal Corporation: The power to set up Municipal Corporation of Delhi (MCD) lies with the Parliament of India since Delhi being the National Capital territory. The MCD has been trifurcated into three corporations namely, South Delhi Municipal Corporation (SDMC), North Delhi Municipal Corporation (NDMC), East Delhi Municipal Corporation (EDMC) for better efficient administration and service delivery. Each of the MCDs is further zones, wards and colonies respectively. Each of the MCDs have sixty four elected corporations who in turn elect a mayor.

Directorate of local bodies : Directorate of Local Bodies is under the department of Urban Development of Delhi Government has come into existence in pursuance to the Delhi Municipal Corporation (Amendment) Act 2011(Delhi Act 12 of 2011). Director of Local Bodies is the coordinator between Corporations & Delhi Government. It does not have any interface with the citizens much less the slum dwellers. However a lot of complaints, on the issues pertaining to Corporations, received daily in its office which forwards the complaints to the concerned corporation/authorities for taking action.

Unauthorized Colonies Branch: Unauthorized Colonies Cell is under the Department of Urban Development of Delhi Government. It has been working with the aim to regularize the unauthorized colonies falling

within National Capital Territory (NCT) of Delhi and providing basic amenities like water, sewer, electricity, etc. to the people living in these colonies, besides carrying out development work in these unauthorized colonies with the help of MCD, Delhi State Industrial and Infrastructural Development Corporation (DSIIDC), Public Works Department (PWD) Irrigation & Flood Control Department and other organizations.

Delhi Urban Shelter Improvement Board (DUSIB):

The DUSIB act of 2010 is a statutory body which has succeeded the Slum and JJ Department of MCD. The Act has created a body corporate to under the statutory control of Delhi Government. DUSIB has been also assigned the role of looking after the JJs and squatter settlements by way of providing for civic amenities particularly water and sanitation. The department was entrusted with the work of operating the provisions of Slum Areas (Improvement & Clearance) Act, 1956 The Chief Minister of Delhi remains the Chairperson of the board

Delhi Jal Board (DJB): The Delhi Jal Board was constituted on 6th April, 1998 through an act of the Delhi Legislative Assembly incorporating the previous Delhi Water Supply and Sewage Disposal Undertaking. The Board is also responsible for the collection, treatment and disposal of Waste Water/Sewage in the capital. Its vision statement aims "at providing safe drinking water and efficient sewerage services in an equitable and sustainable manner and to become an accountable service provider."

Despite the creation of multiple urban bodies to improve the living condition of urban poor, the situation remains grim in the slums of Delhi. The situational analysis of the slum settlements covered in the present study clearly identifies the dismal facility in the slums areas of Delhi desirable for the realization of the Right to an adequate standard of living. The lack of water and sanitation facilities in the slum settlements gives rise to many of the waste borne diseases. The Situation is particularly detrimental health of the children. It militates against the constitutional principles of equity, governance and social justice. For instance Article 47 of the constitution of India holds the state accountable as the duty bearer

to make efforts to improve the standard of living and public health for the citizens. The 2011 Census reveals that only 32.7 per cent of urban Indians are connected to a piped sewerage system and 12.6 per cent.

In view of the abysmal water and sanitation situation in the slums of Delhi the Delhi government has proposed to deal with the challenges in 12th Five Year Plan (2012-17) and has set up the following goals for itself.

1. Potable & Safe drinking water to all residents of Delhi.
2. 24x7 uninterrupted water supplies in some of the pilot areas and more equitable distribution in entire Territory.
3. 100% BIS Standard Water Quality to be made available to all consumers.
4. Promotion of rain water harvesting, ground water recharge regulated & controlled ground water exploration.
5. Complete measurement of water supply and distribution network at all levels with 100% metering system.
6. Higher standards of treatment for waste water.
7. Use of treated waste water for all non-potable purposes.
8. 95% of total sewer generated to be collected, treated and disposed through Interceptor sewer and normal sewage treatment network.
9. Organizational restructuring of Delhi Jal Board and promotion of PPP approach to improve the management of Water and Sewerage Sector in Delhi.
10. Non-Revenue Water Level to be reduced to 30%.

The current government in Delhi has made some announcements with budgetary allocation for achieve the above goals. In fact the spokesperson for the Delhi Jal Board (DJB) has recently announced that drinking water facility will be provided in all the slums within two years. "To achieve the objective of providing safe & clean piped water across the city, DJB is working hard to extend piped water supply to residents of all the unauthorized colonies in Delhi. DJB is committed to supply clean and safe drinking water to each citizen of Delhi," said DJB spokesperson.

Multiple levels of governance have its advantages and disadvantage both. The structure of governance in Delhi is shared between Government of Delhi and Union government. The slum lands are largely held by the Delhi Development Authority (DDA) and the water and sanitation facilities provided by the DJB. Such a situation creates the problems of streamlining decision making, co-ordination among multiple parallel and hierarchal authorities which is further compounded by in the event of different political parties ruling the Union government and Delhi Government. The current situation in Delhi is somewhere akin to the above description.

Profile of Urban Slums, Jhuggis/ Basti for the Research

The urban settlements profile of Delhi is one of mixed settlements – consisting of poorest settlements called Juggi Jhopri (JJ colonies), Unauthorised colonies, Authorised colonies, Resettlement colonies, Urban villages and Planned colonies. Since 2005, there has been a drive to remove JJ colony slum settlements from inside Delhi and move them to resettlement colonies in remote outer Delhi. Several unauthorised colonies have grown in size and in height to form pucca housing colonies that are given regularised status by Delhi government (usually before election time).

Four urban poor settlements were shortlisted for the research, based on the different typologies they offer in terms of:

- Economic profile and location of the settlements – close to commercial areas and high end residential colonies versus far away locations
- Smaller vs. Larger settlements
- Settlements with different types of water and sanitation facilities – individual, community and Water Utility enabled.
- The slums chosen for our research includes the classification made by the Registrar General of India for the 2001 census as notified, recognised slums and identified colony.

Savda Ghevra (Resettlement Colony)

This is a re settlement colony of Delhi. Slums in several parts of the city were resettled in a planned colony in the twin villages of Savda

and Ghevra. The resettlement colony is called Savda Ghevra. It is a 250-acre planned resettlement colony with a full capacity of accommodating 20,000 households. The colony is located on the outskirts close to the north western border of Delhi. It has poor road connectivity that makes livelihoods and employment access a major concern for the urban poor settled here.

Currently there are about 7,500 households or 37,500 people living in Savda resettlement colony. There are three phases demarcated on the plan. The first phase was developed in 2005 with allotment of plots. Phase II is approximately two years old It is spread out over 14 Blocks with no drinking water and sanitation provisioning by the government. Water tankers provide irregular supply of drinking water to the settlers. Those who can afford, are building septic tanks as basement tanks for their houses, community toilets are not maintained and usable. In the last few years the roads have been paved and drains have been made. Lack of toilets and piped water supply is yet to be provided.

Phase III with flats is coming up now. Surrounding the Savda JJ colony are Savda village, Ghevra village, and other privately plotted low-income housing developments. The land for Savda JJ colony was aggregated by the Delhi Development Authority and sold to the Municipal Corporation of Delhi (MCD) Slum and JJ wing. The MCD then provided plots under the then existing relocation policy of Delhi. Families possessing ration cards with the cut-off date of January 1990 were allocated plots of land of 18 square meters and those in possession of ration cards post-1990 up to December 1998 were given plot size of 12.5 square meters.

The area suffers from poor quality ground water (high TDS levels) that can only be used for non drinking purposes. It has some of the poorest residents.

Rangpur Pahari (Recognised slum)

Located in the south Delhi colony of Vasant Kunj, this is an unauthorised colony/ slum that has more than a 1000 households. This is a very old settlement that had stone mining as its initial activity. Gradually it swelled up in size and has a mixed Hindu and Muslim settlement. The colony is situated inside a scrub forest area,

the houses on the main road entering the slum settlement are large and pucca while the poorer settlers live in the adjoining back lanes. It is in the midst of the posh residential and commercial area of south Delhi.

The settlement has 4 community managed borewells that supply water to the residents. There are no public toilets and residents make their own arrangements for septic tank toilets or go out to defecate in the scrub forest.

Begumpur (Notified Slum)

This slum settlement is an old slum that is located in the Malviya Nagar colony of Delhi. Begumpur has two settlements. Each settlement consists of approx 1500 households. The northern settlement is next to the graveyard and is smaller.

Being old settlements and in the heart of posh south Delhi, most of the women find work as maid servants in the middle class neighborhood and their children in low paying jobs. There is a difference in the economic status and way water and sanitation are perceived by settlers in the front of the slums whose dwelling have more commercial value, than residents inside who are poorer. Residents living close to the main road want to pay for and get legal water connections from DJB. Residents inside the slums where living conditions are difficult, with very congested lanes that do not provide fresh air and sunlight

On account to political patronage, the settlement is connected to the Delhi Jal Board(DJB) piped water supply and also to its drainage. However the quantity of water is insufficient and not all households are connected to the sewerage line of the DJB. There is a community toilet block that is being maintained by an NGO under a contracted out system. It provides toilet, bathing and washing facility. Its condition is deplorable and inhuman.

Bhavar Singh Camp (Identified slum)

This is a relatively smaller slum and has two settlements with approx 400 households each. It is located on a small hillock and is surrounded by a posh Vasant Vihar colony on one side and scrub forest on the other. It is an old slum with mixed settlers from different parts of India. Some NGOS are working in this slum, promoting Safe Water Treatment solutions.

The settlements get drinking water from bore wells. The water is supplied for a short time in the morning and afternoon from the borewells that have extension lines to water outlets spread out in different parts of the settlement. There is one community toilet complex but is not maintained well. People report defecating in the open scrub forest

In lieu of Conclusions: Testing the Localising Human Rights Methodology

Across all the each of the four slum sites, our study found out that the slum dwellers did not have adequate access to water and sanitation rights as envisaged in many of the instruments and conventions of international law or evolved out of the reading and interpretation of Article 21 of the Constitution of India through cases related to water and sanitation rights by the Supreme Court of India and the High Courts or in accordance with the declaration of National Water Policy of 2012 or Delhi Jal Board. Also, the results of our socio-legal survey reveal that the slum community strongly considers the lack of water and sanitation facility in terms of the violation of human rights holding the government responsible for such violation. People expressed their dissatisfaction about the government neglect of their neighborhood its unfulfilled promises over the years. The crisis of water and sanitation situation in the slums of Delhi clearly is human rights needs of the slum community as the lowest level of analysis and they also hold government to fulfill such needs. This situation creates the basis for the operationalisation of the localizing human rights methodology.

With regard to the Track-I of the Localizing Human Rights methodology i.e. Human Rights translating human rights needs into claims, the first step is to lodge complaint with the local officials or the elected representatives relating to their water and sanitation rights. We found out in our survey as well its analysis sometimes raised issues with the local officials but mostly were completely unaware of the process of complaint mechanism. Several reasons could be attributed to such attitude of the slum community towards the government as the duty bearer to provide water and sanitation facilities. First and foremost is the complete unawareness of the availability of the complaint

mechanism. Secondly. The power relations among the families living in slums as some families are politically more close to the local elected representatives so the others do not prefer to bypass them and raise the issue with the local representatives or make a complaint even when they are aware of the process and the complaint mechanisms. Thirdly and the most important one is the livelihood question does not give them any spare time to lodge a complaint and follow it up with concrete action. The reason why most people do not like to engage themselves in these issues, apart from the fact that the awareness levels are low is that they have to work every day. A single day spent in making or following a complaint implies loss of earnings. One person responded that if someone would mobilize them for protest then they would show their support but since no one does that, they do not have any avenue to make their complaint, thereby suggesting a lack of proper leadership in such cases. Therefore a combination of factors viz, the general apathy of the government to provide the facilities in the slums, unawareness, patronage networks and the pressure to secure livelihood keeps people to translate their human rights claims into human rights actions. In this sense, our research only partially meets the criteria of the localising methodology.

Right to water and sanitation question has acquired significant traction in recent years from global to local level. Following the trend of global activism and advocacy, a number of NGOs have also been working on the water and sanitation issues in Delhi. Some of them are service delivery NGOs implementing the government or the social responsibilities of the big corporate while others are advocacy platforms which often bring many NGOs under one banner to raise concerns related to water and sanitation rights for the urban poor. These advocacy networks and platforms get their feedback through their network organisations on water and sanitation issues of urban poor. Often they organise consultations and public hearings to highlight and bring the issues in public domain as well as to the knowledge of the government.

In course of our research we interviewed some of the ngo functionaries and campaigners to understand their perspective on water and

sanitation rights for slum dwellers. It is important to mention here that here these NGOs are not working in the slums, we chose for our study purpose; however, they agreed with the problems that we flagged in our discussion with them on the water and sanitation situation in the slums. Though these NGOs may not be directly involved in improving the water and sanitation situation in slums by through their advocacy they do draw the attention of the authorities to address the problem of slum community. In doing to the NGOs do devise methods and strategies for local and global action taking us to the track two of the localising human rights methodology.

To sum up interrogating the policy narrative of whether public resources in delivering essential services are adequately evolved from the perspective of beneficiaries/end-users in the context of their usability of public series. Certain visible indicators viz. Shortages of necessary infrastructure, human resources, poor-governance mechanisms drive their narrative. Urban slums in Delhi are deprived of many essential facilities and the culpability can be fixed with adequate policy priorities and concomitant public provisioning. It is necessary to have an improved governance structure and processes at the institutional level so that the significant policy benefits reach end-users/beneficiaries.

References

1. R. De Feyter, K. (2007). Localising Human Rights, ' in W. Bendek, K. De Feyter and F. Marrella(eds) Economic Globalisation and Human Rights, Cambridge University Press , pp. 67-92
2. Aguilar .Gaby Ore(2013). The Local Relevance of Human Rights: A Methodological Approach, in De Feyter, Koen Paramentier, Stephan, Timmerman ,Christiane & Ulrich. George (Eds.) , The Local Relevance of Human Rights, Cambridge books online, pp.109-146
3. <http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/delhi/Half-of-Delhis-population-lives-in-slums/articleshow/16664224.cms> accessed on 19/4/2107

4. <http://www.thehindu.com/news/52-per-cent-of-delhi-lives-in-slums-without-basic-services/article66507.ece> accessed on 23/4/2017
5. Government of Delhi(2010), Urban slums in Delhi (based on NSS 65th round survey, july 2008-09)
6. ibid
7. http://www.delhi.gov.in/wps/wcm/connect/doiit_djb/DJB/Home/About+Us accessed on 23/4/2017
8. <http://www.thestatesman.com/news/delhi/djb-to-provide-water-in-unauthorised-colonies-within-2-years/98755.html> accessed on 23/4/2017
9. Census of India, 2011
10. Delhi Water Supply & Sewage Undertaking and Another v State of Haryana and Others (1996) 2 SCC 572. In F KHussain v Union of India AIR 1990 Ker. 321 and Attakoya Thangal v Union of India (1990)1KLT 550, the KeralaHigh Court held the right as part of Article 21. See also Subhash Kumar v State of Bihar AIR 1991 SC 420; M CMehta v Kamal Nath (1997)1 SCC 388; AP Pollution Control Board v M V Naidu and Others (1999) 2 SCC 718;State of Karnataka v State of Andhra Pradesh 2000 (3) SCALE 505.
11. WaterAid (2006) Bridging the gap: Citizen's Action for accountability in water and sanitation.
12. WaterAid, UK. 7 WaterAid (2008) Stepping into action: The second report on Citizen's Action for accountability in water and sanitation.
13. WaterAid, UK. 8 WaterAid (2009, 2010, 2011) Governance and Transparency Fund. Developing Southern Civil Society advocacy in water and sanitation in sub-Saharan Africa, South Asia and Central America. Governance and Transparency Funds Annual Reports, UK.
14. Sec. 9(1) of the Chapter III of the DUSIB Act specifies that "The Board shall have the power to make a survey of any jhuggi jhopri basti, with a view to ascertaining the number of residents thereof, the existing standard of health, sanitation and civic amenities, the availability of medical and educational facilities for the residents thereof, and any other matter which may appear necessary to it to enable it to perform its functions under this Act." Furthermore Sec. 11(1) of the Chapter III of the DUSIB act elaborates that "The Board may prepare a scheme for the improvement of any jhuggi jhopri basti which may include provision of toilets and bathing facilities, improvement of drainage, provision of water supply, street paving, and provision of dustbins, or sites for garbage collection, street lighting, or any of them, or provision of any like facilities:"

India-Japan Relations: Beginning of New Era



Rajbir Singh

Head, Dept. of Political Science
GGDSD PG College, Palwal, Hry
E-mails: dr.rajbirjnu@gmail.com,

Abstract

As two of the biggest democracies in the most populous and dynamic region in the world, the many values that India-Japan share are crucial to ensuring stability in the Asia Pacific and beyond. In Asia, India has moved from its 'Act east policy' particularly with regard to foreign the foundations of a potentially far reaching economic, political and strategic partnership with Japan. PM Modi and Abe have declared that India-Japanese axis of interests and values could redraw the strategic map of Asia, ensuring the freedom of the Sea lanes knitting the India and Pacific oceans together to authoritarian challenges- "The Indo-Japanese strategic partnership: Asia's response to China's rise."

Keywords – India, Japan, Asia, Pacific, Economic, Political, Strategic.

Introduction

Though cultural links between India and Japan date back to the sixth century with the spread of Buddhism from its birth place in India to the rest of the region including Japan, the two states found them in uncharted territory as world war-II came to an end. Japan's 1905 victory over Russia was viewed by many, including independent India's first PM Jawaharlal Nehru, as the beginning of Asian resurgence and Japan's anti-colonial contributions, including support to Netaji Subhash Chandra Bose and his Indian National Army, trumped reservations about its militarism, that so bothered the rest of Asia. India's independence in 1947 and Japan's defeat in World War II meant that the two sides had to start building their bilateral relations by laying its very foundations anew. However, unlike Japan's tumultuous past with its other Asian neighbors, there were no historical grievances to impede the evolution of India-Japan ties. After World War II, Japan signed a peace treaty with India in 1952 that established diplomatic relations between the two states. India and Japan growing ties over the last few years have generated significant interest as they underline the rapidly changing strategic realities in Asia. Relations between India and Japan have gathered momentum, with the two countries making a concerted attempt to interact at various levels, economic, political and strategic.

Modi's Foreign Policy for Japan

Modi said that "India's foreign policy should be built on the foundation of our culture,

tradition, historical and political background, economy, trade strategy and security. Modi's foreign policy, how will India-Japan relation proceed while the present equations can be interpreted as a relationship at convenience, it needs to be maximized keeping their respective national interests, under Prime Minister Modi's leadership, it would be safe to assume that India's foreign policy has a vision and a clear strategic objective. This can be represented in the matrix of foreign policy. Modi want economic growth and defence capabilities with Japan. What can be described as prosperity and power?

PM Modi visit to Japan

PM Modi visited Japan on a five days official trip from 30th Aug, to 3rd September 2014, which is labeled as his first bilateral state visit outside the subcontinent. PM's visit strengthened the ties between Indo-Japan and resulted in several key agreements including the elevating at the already established strategic partnership to the "special strategic global partnership". During his visit official negotiations on the sale of US2 amphibious aircraft for the Indian Navy and the long pending civil nuclear agreements have both progressed.

Major agreements signed by PM during visit

1. Japan MOU for transport and urban has promised to give 35 US Billion to India through public and private funding over the next 5 years for development projects, including

building of smart cities and clean up of river Ganga.

2. Signed five facts for defence exchanges, cooperation in clean energy, roads and highways, healthcare and bullet train project.
3. Both countries agreed to enhance their defence and strategic cooperation vowing to take to take their relationship from strategic to special strategic partnership.
4. Both countries have signed a MOU for cooperation in heritage conservation, city modernization, Art, Culture and academics cooperation.
5. Japan lifted ban on HAL and five other entities which had been impressed in the aftermath of the 1998 nuclear tests, amid Modi's assertion that cooperation between the two countries in defence and security will get a 'new direction'.
6. In Kyoto fact Varanasi will be developed on the pattern of Kyoto smart city with the cooperation of Japan.

PM Modi 2nd visit to Japan in Nov. 2016

PM Modi was an official visit to Japan at the invitation of PM Abe. The two Prime Ministers held wide-ranging consultations on 11 November 2016, in Tokyo, during which they undertook a comprehensive review of the Special Strategic and Global Partnership as outlined in the "India and Japan Vision 2025" set forth on 12 December 2015. They acknowledged the significant progress in bilateral relations over the past two years since Prime Minister Modi's visit to Japan in August-September 2014.

Major agreements signed by PM during visit

1. Agreement for cooperation in the peaceful use of nuclear energy.
2. MOC on the manufacturing skill transfer promotion program.
3. MOU in cooperation in the field of outer Space.
4. MOU in marine and earth science technology.
5. MOC in field of agriculture and food related industry.
6. development.
7. MOU in textile field.
8. MOU in cultural exchange.

Nuclear Deal between India and Japan:

India and Japan on Friday signed a bilateral civilian nuclear cooperation agreement seen as crucial for energy-starved India to access sensitive technologies to generate clean electricity. The pact is a major achievement for India as it is Japan's first civilian nuclear cooperation pact with a country that has not signed the nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty. It was inked in Tokyo in the presence of Prime Minister Narendra Modi and his Japanese host Shinzo Abe. Modi is on a three-day visit to Japan for the annual summit between the two prime ministers.

That it was signed with Abe at the helm of affairs in Japan is also key, given that he has been keen to forge close links with India to counter the rise of China. Ties between India and Japan have warmed considerably since Abe returned to office in 2012. The deal has been many years in the making because India was reluctant to limit its option to carry out more atomic weapons' tests—in addition to the ones carried out in 1998—in case the need arose. And Japan—being the only country in the world to have suffered the impact of nuclear weapons being dropped on it—was uncomfortable with India having a nuclear weapons programme outside the nuclear non-proliferation regime.

The 'Cooperation in the Peaceful Uses of Nuclear Energy' pact provides for "the development of nuclear power projects in India and thus strengthening of energy security of the country," an Indian foreign ministry statement said. "The present agreement would open up the door for collaboration between Indian and Japanese industries in our Civil Nuclear programme," India signed a landmark nuclear deal with the US in 2008, clearing the path for the country to source nuclear power plants and technology from international markets. But with Japanese companies in possession of critical technologies, such as steel shields covering a nuclear reactor core, an accord with Japan was pivotal for India.

During the last prime ministerial summit in New Delhi in December, India and Japan announced that they had reached a basic agreement on the pact. India currently has 5.7 gigawatts (GW) of nuclear power generation capacity. This accounts for 2% of the total power capacity, but this is expected to change with a sharp increase in power generation from

atomic plants over the next 16 years as Asia's third largest economy moves away from fossil fuels for its energy needs. India's Department of Atomic Energy's target is to have 63GW of nuclear power capacity by 2032.

Among the other agreements signed was one to skill "30,000 Indian youth in the Japanese styled manufacturing in the next 10 years", a government statement said. "This would be achieved through the programmes of Japan-India Institute for Manufacturing (JIM) and the Japanese Endowed Courses (JEC) in select Engineering colleges," it said. Pacts on cooperation in space, earth sciences, agriculture, forestry and fisheries, transport and urban development and sports were the others signed.

Japanese PM Shinzo Abe Visit to India

PM Abe visited to India 11-13 Dec, 2015. Both country signed agreements in key areas. Abe said that "A strong India is in the best interest of Japan and a strong Japan is in the best interest of India". The two countries increasing closeness represents a major transformation of their past relationship. The two individual leader share a close rapport, and the economic and security partnership between both sides, the factor has transformed & boost in India Japan relation since Modi came to power.

Major Agreement were signed between India and Japan

1. Cooperation in peaceful uses of Nuclear energy.
2. Pact for High speed train between Mumbai to Ahmadabad high speed corridor. Japan assist India to train technologies and financial assistance.
3. Pact concerning of defence equipment and technology & cooperation in Research, Development and production of defence equipment.
4. Agreement concerning security measures for the protection of classified military information.
5. MOC technological cooperation between India's Research Designs and standards organization (RDSO) and Japan's Railway Technical Research Institute (JRTRI)
6. Agreement for the cooperation programme between India's Department of Science & Technology and The Japan Science and Technology, Agency.

7. MOC in the field of Education, Culture, Sports, Science and Technology.

Political Relations

PM Modi visited Japan from 30 August – 3 September, 2014 for the 9th Annual Summit meeting with PM Shinzo Abe. During the visit, the both sides upgraded the relationship to a 'Special Strategic and Global Partnership'. During the visit both sides agreed to established the 'India-Japan Investment Promotion Partnership.' PM Shizo Abe visited India for the 10th Annual Summit with PM Modi from 11-13 Dec, 2015. Both country agreeing to expand bilateral cooperation in a wide range of areas including in the fields of Civil Nuclear energy, high speed train, defence equipment & technology, taxation and science & technology. Japan agree to Invest 1.3 trillion USD in make in India policy. Civil Nuclear energy deal is the biggest example of India-Japan Political relations.

Economic Relations

The India-Japan comprehensive Economic Partnership Agreement (CEPA) took effect in Aug 2011, which will eliminate about 94% at the tariffs between Japan and India within 10 years. Agreement between India and Japan on social security was signed in Nov, 2012. India has been the largest recipients of Japanese ODA loan for the recent years. Bilateral trade between India-Japan reached 20.31 USD billion in 2015-16. India's primary exports to Japan have petroleum, chemicals, non-metallic, mineral ware, fish, metalliferous, ores & scrap, clothing & accessories, Iron & steel products, textile fabrics and machinery etc.

Cultural Relations

Both Govt. held "India Japan exchange year 2007" both in India and Japan to commemorate the 50th Anniversary of the cultural agreement. A cultural agreement was signed between both on 29th Oct, 1956; the Exhibition of Buddhist Art at Tokyo National Museum on 16th March 2015, A Festival included a symposium on Buddhist Manuscripts at Tokyo in India-Japan literary festival 2016.

Defence and Security Cooperation

India and Japan also have close military & defence ties. They have shared interests in maintaining the security of Sea-lanes in the Asia pacific and Indian Ocean, and in cooperation for fighting international crime, terrorism,

piracy and proliferation of weapons of mass destruction.

1. India and Japan concluded a security pact on 22nd October, 2008
2. In July 2014, 2015, 16, the Indian US & Japan navies, reflecting shared perspectives on Indo Pacific maritime security.
3. Make Japan a partner in the Malabar navel exercise
4. Modi signed strategic ties with Japan in 2015, for India-Japan security cooperation. In Indo Pacific region to check China's influence.

Buddhist Factor and India-Japan Relations

Buddhism had been introduced to Japan in 538 AD by a Korean king. IN 752AD, Bodhisena, an Indian monk performed consecration or eye-opening at a statue of the Buddha Sakyamini at the Todaji Temple. In Nara, The spread of Buddhism in Japan may be indirect but Buddhist teaching and philosophy has a great impact on Japanese life and culture. Many of the Buddhist Sanskrit words were introduced into Japanese language. PM Modi's placing of Buddhism at the centre of India's diplomatic initiatives is a creative idea. In fact, he has shown a much greater propensity to use Buddhism even to strike directly at the spiritual linkage with Japan. It seem PM Modi & PM Abe have evidently acknowledged that the shared spiritual heritage could potentially bring back the traditional depth of India-Japan relations in the 21st Century, PM Modi working on Buddhist connectivity may prove to be a game changer, especially for changing the future of India-Japan.

- India – Japan have agreed to develop the Kyoto-Varansi-Nalanda as cultural site.

Conclusions

India's strengthening relations with Japan is an important counter measure for Japan too, close cooperation with India is quite desirable. PM Modi's ascent to power constitutes a historic confluence of interests and opportunities.

Modi's greatest challenge will be a successfully coordinate and accommodate domestic concerns with foreign policies. Upon overcoming these challenges, India will be poised to take leap forward to become a major global power.

Reference

1. The Hindu (New Delhi) 19 Oct, 2014
2. The Statesmen (New Delhi), 18 Oct, 2014
3. The Indian Express (New Delhi), 15 June, 2014
4. The Economic Times (New Delhi), 2 Sep, 2014
5. www.indiatoday.com 3/4/2017
6. The Economic Times (New Delhi). 3 Sep, 2014
7. The Asian Age, 13 Dec, 2015
8. www.vognews.com dt. 05/5/2017
9. Business Standard (New Delhi), 12 Dec, 2015
10. The Hindu (New Delhi), 11 Dec, 2015
11. www.indembassy.tokyo.gov.in dt 15/3/2017
12. www.moja.go.jp/japan-india relation dt. 19/3/2017
13. www.mea.gov.in/India-Japan relation dt. 224/2017
14. www.moja.go.jp/japan-india relation dt. 25/4/2017
15. www.mea.gov.jp/india-japan relation dt 21/4/2017
16. www.wikipedia.com/India-japan relation
17. The Indian Express (New Delhi), 12 Dec, 2015
18. www.Idsa.in/Asia's buddhist conectivity and India's Role/p.stobelan/19th Feb, 2016 dt 23/5/2017
19. Sumit Ganguly, India's foreign policy P-212, New Delhi, Oxford University Press, India (2012)

Comparative Study of Dalit and Non - Dalit Autobiographies



Babu Lal

Assistant Prof., Department of English
Pt. J.L.N. Govt. College, Faridabad

The two Marathi autobiographies I follow After by Laxmi Tilak and The Prisons we broke translated to English are the examples of the two different perspectives of Upper caste women and Dalit women and focus on the philosophy and ways of lives of the two totally different streams. The religious conversion and domestic lives of both the writers are observed as major themes. But both of them differ in their basis mode of composing autobiography. The open and close access to their writing deals with feministic argument about masculine influence and the egalitarian principle. The important fact is that the domestic life is the major aspect of their writing. The autobiographies of the Non-Dalit women are different from the Dalit women's autobiographies. The basic reason is that the way they lived was different for both of these women. The rift of life pattern is visible in these two types of autobiographies. The grounds for life struggle, its philosophy, and their perspectives for live are totally different. For the upper caste woman, her family is her world and for the Dalit women her community is her family. The first argue for self-modification whereas the second talks about community upliftment. In short, the study of these two autobiographies is parallel to the individual liberalism and communitarians.

Undoubtedly, in the recent past Indian women used to express their the lyrics on the grinding stones grief, emotion, passion, hopes and glorification of their day-to-day life through lyrics on the grinding stones. This type of autobiographical literature was the initiative for the main stream autobiographies of women in the early 20th century. After the independence when education reached to the humble huts of Dalit people, the Dalit women also started to express themselves in various literary forms.

It is interesting to study an autobiography of a Brahmin lady who got converted to Christianity following her husband in the contemporary conservative period in comparison with an autobiography of Dalit women who also got

converted to Buddhism. Laxmobai Tilak's autobiography Smritichitre in Marathi which has been translated into English under the title I Follow After and Baby Kamble's autobiography The Prisons We Broke, an English translation of Jina Amucha are the such examples. Laxmibai Tilak was married to a whimsical poet Rao. Tilak who got converted to Christianity out of the principles of humanity in it. But it becomes very difficult to a Brahmin wife to live the life of 'a wife' whose husband has converted to Christianity. She is sympathized as a widow and is offered with every kind of relief at the sake of her detachment from her husband. She has to undergo terrible psychological crisis while taking the right decision and following the path of her husband. These life experiences and urge for expression made her autobiography interesting. On the other hand Baby Kamble was born and grown up as a Mahar girl. She has witnessed and suffered to be a Mahar. Her life experiences are interesting because they are the sagas of sufferings and revolusion when the untouchables changed the religion for emancipation. Her autobiography claims to be probably the first autobiography by Dalit women not only in Marathi but in any Indian language.

These two autobiographies have difference in their in intensions, inner arguments, and grounds for complexities. The difference can be expressed in a more collaborate way. These two women autobiographies from Maharashtra belong to the same century but the authors have completely different perspectives for their lives. The major difference is that the author of the former belongs to upper caste Brahmin family converted to Christianity whereas the author of the later belongs to Mahar caste family converted to Buddhism.

Laxmibai Tilak has followed her husband in his every adversity. She got married at age twelve years with Rao Tilak. He was intelligent as well as whimsical by nature. Her social condition was quiet problematic when she was treated in

a different way by relatives after Rao Tilak's conversion to Christianity. It is an interesting journey in her life till she herself realized the humanistic approach of Christian religion and got converted. But in this case the moral obligation of a Hindu wife to follow her husband has much in force. So after the death of her husband, her son Devdatta asked her to write the biography of Rao Tilak to memorise her past whenever she felt lonely. She composed those memories and they become the testimonials of her autobiography i.e. *I Follow After*.

Baby Kamble is an activist of Ambedkar Movement. She is aware of the oppressions under which the Dalit community people have to suffer. She is proud of being a Mahar community woman. She asserts herself as a real inhabitant of the land which is named after their caste i.e. land for Mahar is Maharashtra. But as true activist, she is upset by the social condition of her community people and wants to orient them by introducing the new generation with the life of Dalit during the last fifty years. So it is the history of her community people rather than the routine description of the author's family matters.

Baby Kamble has lived in the same social structure of Hindu society in which woman is considered as subordinate to the husband. She was subjected for her husband's doubts and harsh beating. But her autobiography deals with grandparents, parents and her community people. As far as the composition of autobiography is concerned, we find that Baby Kamble was not requested to compose it, but her inner inspiration compelled her to express about her community people. She herself says:

The suffering of my people became my own suffering. Their experiences became mine. So I really find it very difficult to think of myself outside of my community.

The two autobiographies can be observed in respect of their themes. The people surrounded and religious complexities are the same line for them. After Rao Tilak's conversion to Christianity, the relatives and family members developed a kind of separation from him. But as a true wife in Indian context, Laxmibai followed him with her all religious complexities. She found it thrilling to describe how her perspectives changed when she drunk and omitted the water brought by a Muslim fellow. Her self-introspection on this occasion

indicates how does she come out of the religious complexities and foregrounds for the journey towards her conversion to Christianity. She introspected about the notion of castes among the human beings and its absence among the animals. Only the man has made difference among men. She thought that Shudra's are not attributed with any kind of vulgarity and Brahmins are not decorated with any kind of holiness. There is difference only among men and women. And she decided to eat and drink from all without any caste based distinction. Such type of argument on the part of Laxmibai indicates herself as a Hindu lady becoming more secular to follow the path of Christian religion. She tried to maintain all the Hindu religious behavioral patterns after her conversion also. Kamalabai Deshpande remarks in this reference.

She is Christian for the sake only! If we go to her home and communicate with her then we feel as if we are talking with a Brahmin from Kokan.

In short, the autobiography becomes an instrument to reason the complexities regarding her religious conversion and life after conversion. For Baby Kamble, conversion is satisfying the logical rationality and winning the struggle of emancipation which was not possible for them in the circumstances of Hindu religion. Hindu religion is bunch of ugly customs, exploitations, superstitions and detachment from education for the downtrodden. Buddhism has the potentials to give them recognition as human beings and right of equality along with education.

Gradually, the wind of Ambedkar's thoughts turned into a whirlwind. Everybody began to understand, argue and consider. The dead cells in their blood were charged with a new life. Blood began to flow through their veins with new vigour.

Her autobiography deals with these two contradictory approaches for two religions in which the logical rationality, self-awareness and struggle for emancipation are important aspects. In short, we can say that basic difference between these two autobiographies is that the former finds romance and thrill in the conversion whereas the later deals with the utter need of conversion as means of emancipation for each and every type of adversity in the life of downtrodden. In short, it is considered as the basic difference between

the two autobiographies that the former stands for the self-modification and changed perspective due the self-modification on the part of the author where as later stands for the community upliftment rather than self-development. It is the difference like western and eastern communitarians.

As far as the language of these autobiographies is concerned we find that Laxmibai has used mild language of compromise which reflects her life style. But the language Baby Kamble used is quite bold and complaining about the age old agonies of her community people. In this way we can say that these two women autobiographies from Maharashtra differ in the basic structure as per the need of the authors to express themselves in public. Their tone and matters satisfy the authors' urge to enclose their perspectives to the readers.

In this reference Bahinabai Chaudhari, an illiterate Marathi Poetess of the 19th Century remarks:

“Life is a pan of fire you have to get burns first to get your bread later.”

References

1. Baby Kamble.(2009).The Prisons We Broke,: Orient BlackSwan, New Delhi 2009
2. Laxmibai Tilak. Smritichitree. Popular Prakashan, Mumbai,1994
3. Tharu, S., and Niranjana, T. Problems for a Contemporary Theory of Gender. Hyderabad: Investing.
4. Verma, D. N., and Dixit, R. S. (1998) “Place of Women in Occupational structure of Scheduled Caste Population in UP,” in D. Maurya, ed., Women in India. Delhi: Chugh Publication
5. Das, Bhawan.(1995). “Socio-Economic” Problems of Dalits,” in Bhagwan Das and James Massey, eds. Dalit Solidarity. Delhi: Indian Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (ISPCK).

English Language: Challenges Teaching, Learning and Strategies in New Environment



Reena Grewal

Ph.D in English

34, Ridgeview Apartment, GH-07

Faridabnad-121002

Abstract

This paper focuses on the study of English language teaching in India, problems and strategies needed to overcome such problems. It covers English language educational status in India overview about English language use in technical education and gives the details about some of the teaching practices used in our country how can we uplift the status of English in India and up to what extent we have solved the problems of students and off course role of ICT and language labs in detail as a key to success to become well versed in English. What methods we can use to teach the students as discussed by the researchers and great philosophers. Many of the strategies that are useful for English language learners are effective for differentiating instruction for other students as well. Use a variety of methods to see which work best with your teaching style and students.

Keywords: *English Language, Teaching, Learning and Strategies*

Introduction

Language is potentially a communicative mode capable of expressing ideas, concept, moods, feelings and attitudes. It is nothing but habit-formation which could be acquired fluency through its employment in daily use and through constant practice. However, McArthur states, "Although English is not the language with the largest number of native or 'first' language speakers, it has become a lingua franca" A lingua franca can be define as a language widely adopted for communication between two speakers whose native languages are different from each other's and where one or both speakers are using it as a second language. English in India, through the historical circumstances (i.e. the British Period) have given an easy access and privilege to master English Language that opens the door of success in all fields of works as social, economic, political, literary, science and technology. It is a language that explores the Indian talent and intellect to the world. Today many Indians have reached the height of success in different streams and won many laurels to be proud of our country. An Indian author, Arundhati Roy won the prestigious Booker prize for her book 'The God of Small Things'. Over the years, English language has attained the position of a global leadership for the literature written by Indian Authors and films made by Indian film makers. Therefore, it is useless attempt to deny about its dominance in Indian life, literature and culture. English poses no danger to our Indian languages.

Indian languages are vibrant and developing but English is available to us as a historical heritage in addition to our other languages. We must make the best use of English language to develop ourselves culturally, economically and materially so that we can compete and stand with the best in the world of mind and matter. English language is our window to the knowledge of the world. We can reject the untenable and accept the tenable according to our personal choice, preference and need. It serves as a mean to propagate our theories, intellect and spirituality among the international audience and readers. Swami Vivekanand propagated our spiritual heritage and greatness of our religious thoughts at the World Conference of Religion in Chicago in 1893. Many other renowned scholarly spiritual Gurus have converted thousands of the English to embrace our spirituality by expressing the divine message in masterful English. Thus, English has become an effective tool in promoting Indian view of life, theory of karma and strengthening our cultural identity in the world. It also aids in commercial transactions not only worldwide but also in state commerce and communication. Pacing with the need of the hour Parliament of India has declared English as an official language in addition to Hindi.

Presently, Standard English does not solely depend on accent but rather on shared educational experiences. It is a dynamic process that absorbs materials from many other tongues according to the need of changing

time. Language is continuously adapted to new prospects, new circumstances, new needs and new speakers that have reflected through the cultural phenomenal changes. The 21st century is an age of ICT boom where the skills of 'information, media and technology' combined termed as 'digital literacies' leading to 'digital competency' are now considered as the principal goal of our education system, argues Hockly, and so she further states, "As language teachers, we can help our learners acquire not only the language skill needed for communication but also some of the digital skill that will inevitably also need and that indeed it is our duty as language teachers to do so". (Hockly, p.10)

Thus, the application of ICT in English language teacher education programs explore numerous possibility and scope for the future learners along with enhancing autonomy and creativity in teaching process. A teacher who is not aware or well –equipped with ICT feels handicapped to exploit the possibilities for an effective teaching process.

English, an international language, now in India has become language not only of diplomacy, high administration, higher education, judiciary but also a language of opportunities, success and progress in life. According to the recent survey report, 74% people of India are literate but only 13% of them could read and write in English. This data is highly discouraging and exhibits the poor pattern of Indian Education system. This demands a critical review of ELT in India that must focus on both reviews the old pattern along with suitability of the sort. Effective learning, in case of ELT, only takes place when the learner is able to communicate fluently both in writing and speaking along with able to employ English for library purposes. Therefore, the promotion of ELT in India has an impeccable demand and required a great deal of transformation from the old language teaching approaches and methodologies.

English plays an important role in our everyday life. There is great utility of English in modern world. So, the use of English should be continued along with Hindi and other regional languages.

In this land of innumerable regional languages in different States, English serves as a link-language in the country.

English language is widely used in official communications. The abolition of English will adversely affect the office work.

Most office-goers know English, but many of them do not know other languages besides their mother-tongue or regional language. Thus, they communicate with each other in English for their everyday work. So, if the office-goers are asked to bid goodbye to the English language, they will face a great difficulty.

The importance of English in education and student's life cannot be denied. English remains a major medium of instruction in schools. There are large number of books that are written in English language. If English is abolished today, it will affect the education system in India. So, unless and until we translate these books into various regional languages, it will affect education. But this work is very hard and time-consuming indeed.

Students who want to go abroad for education will have learn to English well. If their command over English is poor, then they may face difficulty in adjusting with the alien environment.

The communication of India with other countries takes place in English language. For a developing country like India, it is essential to be in constant intercourse with other countries.

English is an important language for inter-state communications. Modern India has many large States. People of each State converse in their own language and often cannot speak or understand the regional language of other people. In such cases, English becomes the link between these people. So, here too we cannot deny the importance of English in modern India.

importance of English in our life:

Language Teaching in Technical Institutes

We are living in 21st century and everything which surrounds us is a result of technology in one way or another. Technical Institutes are the source of imparting these technologies or techniques to these students. It seems from the out side that the teaching of English must be a very essential part in technical institutes. A good Engineer with out communication skills. But the real picture is entirely different. As I myself is a a lecturer in an engineering college and I have taught in so many other colleges too. But the things were not different they were all most same. Most of our technical institute overshadow the importance of English they only think getting marks and passing is the motto of halving Communication Skills in the curriculum of students. And it is sad but true.

Students also have the same thinking. So instead of learning how to speak English they only start cramming it just to pass in exams. And this finally results in making them bad to worse as far as the communication skills are concerned.

This makes them suffer though out their tenure of engineering as well as facing interviews. And they for the whole life live like underdogs in society .these people fail in every walk of their life. To actually know why this is there among the students I made a question ere to draw some conclusions for them and to know what is lacking and how should English be taught in the class room

Problems In English Language Teaching In India

Presently, English is being taught in India as a compulsory subject up to graduation. But despite having learnt the language over a decade, most of our students who pass out of colleges especially from rural, tribal and semi-urban areas show inhibition in speaking it. Besides this, today, English is required to fulfill the needs of globalized world, a new utility for written and oral communication. The culture of MNC's and call centers demand fluency and command over language, but the syllabus, curriculum, teaching methods, teaching programs, examinations and evaluation system of English prescribed in our universities at U.G. & P.G. levels fails to match the requirement of English as a skilled subject. The coaching centers for IELTS and TOEFL exams which dot the cityscape are pointers towards the over whelming importance of English and deficient curriculum in universities, schools and colleges. In fact, there is a vast difference between language acquisition and language learning as pointed by Corder "Language acquisition takes place in the infant and the young child at a time when he is acquiring other skills and knowledge about the world. Language learning i.e. learning a second language normally starts at a later stage, when language performance has already become established and when many other physical and mental process of maturation are complete or nearing completion." [Corder, 107]

Different language teachers believe in adopting different ways and methods of teaching as there are different categories of learners. Method is always necessary for a systematic, organized and effective teaching. A method determines 'what and how much is taught' (Selection), the

order in 'which it is taught' (Gradation), 'how the meaning and forms are conveyed' (Presentation) and 'what is done to make the use of the language unconscious' (Repetition). Thus, method implies selection, gradation, presentation and repetition in teaching-learning process. Teaching language is a skilled subject that requires the teachers to adopt various teaching skills so that the learners can grasp those skills in their lives effectively. The integration of ICT in ELT is inevitable as it aids to "our teacher's education to focus on developing a more autonomous, critical, transformative intellectuals who would be able to respond to local problems with local solutions" while not underplaying the 'globality' of the English language.

There are many problems in the way of English language teaching in India as a foreign language:

- Problems concerned with teaching programs, methods, curriculum and examination and evaluation system in present education-system.
- Problems related to persistent use of first language, fear of grammatical incorrectness, improper pronunciation, lack of interest and attention among learners.
- Many other problems arise from diverse social, economic and cultural backgrounds of learners. As we can examine, it is easy and convenient to teach English to the learners belonging to big cities or towns but students from the rural, semi-urban and tribal areas is still a real challenge.
- Lack of systematic teaching programmers according to the need of the learners.
- Teaching English to non-native is a herculean task on account of intricacies, complexities, eccentricities, varieties of its spelling, pronunciation, syntax, usages etc. Day by day, treasure of Queen English is getting enriched with new words, phrases and proverbs from the other languages of the world.
- Lack of supporting or supplementary learning aids like dictionary, thesaurus or grammar book etc. Sometimes these aids are not available or the learners lack the resources to buy them.
- Indifferent attitude of book sellers for the sale of low-priced book published by English Language Book Society (ELBS), as it never yield profit to them.

- The main culprit is shortage of time that discards scope for encouraging learners for poetic-recitation, writing, declamation, debate, discussion and quiz-competitions. All these activities are beneficial for enhancing communicative skills.
- Big classroom without technological aids mar the attention of teachers for individual concern.
- The internal factors of learner's personality like a anxiety, inhibition and lack of motivation effect language learning process. Anxiety pervasively obstructs the learning process as a it ceases to be a stimulant, specially, in tribal area learners and impair their ability to concentrate and organize their thoughts in second language (L2).
- 'Subtle Irrelevance' of the prescribed course context adversely affects our ELT. Our pattern of English syllabus at U.G and P.G levels that consist of prose, poetry, essays of some old great masters of literature like Shakespeare, Keats, Wordsworth etc. English employed in text is now obsolete and impracticable in Indian context. Indian students are unable to correlate themselves to the western literature of different culture.
- Teaching of English grammar plays an effective role in making the learner to master the language successfully. But teaching it in rural areas is still a great challenge.

Methods and Approaches in ELT

To cope with the above mentioned problems there are numerous approaches employed to make ELT effective in Indian context. These approaches enable the learners to become comfortable in the negotiating process of language use as a speaker, listener, reader and writer. In the course of evolution in language learning and teaching techniques- the focus has shifted from the teacher and teaching material to the learners. Learner- centered language teaching implies a process in which the needs, abilities and interest of each learner determine the nature and mode of teaching methods and materials.

Grammar-Translation Method - It is a traditional way of teaching language in rural areas. It is a way of studying a language first through detail analysis of its grammar rules, followed by application of this knowledge to the task of translating sentence and text into

and out of the target language. It was first introduced in the teaching of classical languages (Latin & Greek), dead language. But, English is not a 'dead' language and thus, we can't solely depend on this method.

Direct-Method - Since the Grammar-Translation method is ineffective in preparing students to use L2 for communication the Direct Method overcomes this disadvantage. The latter one motivates the learner to communicate in the target language partly by learning how to think in that language without involving native tongue. It is only effective with small size classes, motivated learners and talented teachers.

Audio- Lingual Method - It is an oral-based approach dependent upon behaviorist theory that emphasizes pattern, drilling, repetition and ordering of the skills like listening, speaking, reading and writing. The method helps in building up habit formation for using correct pronunciation for the students preparing for viva-voce.

Natural Method - The method propagates the theory of natural language learning process i.e. to learn to speak before reading. In this way, a chain reaction is formulated through oracy literacy receptive and productive skills. Proponents of the method tend to avoid the use of books and motivate students to formulate their own generalizations. The disadvantages of this method are time-consuming process require extra skill & labor and only beneficial at primary stage not at college level.

Phonetic Method - It is based on practical mastery of the language through stressing pronunciation avoiding grammatical rules. A linguistic expert, gestures, pictures, interesting context are required to make it effective. It is helpful for those learners who seek jobs/visa for employment or further studies in foreign land.

The promotion of ELT in India in a digital age has as impeccable demand and gives a great deal of transformation from the odd approaches to multipurpose teaching approaches, namely

English for Academic Purpose (EAP) works at primary, secondary and graduation level education. It aims to make students aware about the basic of English, grammar, pronunciation and the use of L2 (Second Language) for common purposes.

English for Occupational Purpose (EOP). Works at professional level, which in practical required a basic insight for the concerned profession and its relevance along with specific knowledge about of its occupational jargons.

English for Specific purpose (ESP) works for specific need in which the attention is restricted within the particular use. It requires the proper designing of special course instead of one multi purpose course to match the need of different courses of students. For ex-English at the U.G level of engineering studies differs from English in other U.G courses in three main aspects, such as relevance, register and style. It is also termed as learner-centered approach for adults.

Communicative approach is one of the exciting developments in ELT in recent years. It includes knowledge, skills and abilities in the concept of communication in theoretical and practical terms. It motivates learners to develop strategies for relating these structures to their communicative functions in real situation.

Eclectic approach requires the teachers to select different teaching strategies from different methods and bend them to suit the need of their material, students and circumstances. This approach is gaining the most popularity these days, as teachers are free to adopt the one which is best suited and fruitful.

All the above mentioned approaches and methods have pros and cons according to the category of learner, learning and situation. Here, we need to device a methodology that will enable the learners to use the language not passively in relation to situations which are imposed through ideologies not his own, but actively as a product of his own needs. We require shifting from the current concern with techniques and material to a fuller concern with methodology proper, in which there is interaction of language and personality at both a social and an individual level. ELT must be seen itself as an education, not merely a technical concern. "How does a teacher decide which methods is best? if we intent to make choices that are informed and not just intuitive or ideological, then we need to extend no little effort first in identifying our own values, next in trying those values to an appropriate set of larger aims, and only then devising or rejecting, adopting or adapting techniques". (Stevick, p.434)

In other words, effective communication must be partly dependent on the learner's full participation with the language for the purposes which go beyond merely conveying messages in pseudo-language about pseudo-situations in pseudo-rooms. Therefore, sometimes even the most innovative technique and methodology may not be fruitful in language learning process. There are two perspectives in which second language learning effectively took place-concern learner as an individual and focus on learner as a participant in a socio-cultural situation. For the better learning inhibition and ego barriers should be lowered. Motivation in learning process has been widely accepted by teachers and researchers as one of the key factor that influence the rate and success of second language learning. It affects language learning at two levels- Intrinsic and Extrinsic. Extrinsic motivation means a desire to get a reward or avoid punishment whereas intrinsic motivation is the learner's natural curiosity, instinct and interest to master the language.

Remedial Measures for Effective ELT

There are number of factors involved to bridge the gap between the present level and the expected level of ELT in India. Teaching-Learning is a multi-way process and thus requires some measures to cope with existing problems:

- Need to establish more English language Society or institutes for training language teachers to be more competent to handle various situations in urban as well as in rural areas.
- Employment of technology through language labs for promoting learning skill effectively.
- Promotion of teacher-training programs to bring them tune with changing times.
- Emphasis on reading, writing and speaking skills among the learners.
- Maintain a reasonable teacher-student ratio for better results.
- Provide ample opportunities to practice English in the classroom as well as outside.
- Syllabus should be framed in a way that learning English become more a fun activity then a troublesome activity.
- Emphasis on fluency and ability to communicate as much as with formal accuracy.
- Teaching grammar through situational context is more effective in introducing

various techniques of language teaching. This helps the learners to use appropriate language according to situation.

- Use of newspapers, magazines and advertisements to introduce and familiarize the learner for learning how to use language in effective and efficient way.
- Use of visual and audio aids to make English language learning entertaining.

Strategies Needed to ELT

English has become the medium of all relevant social interactions and the ability to use English effectively is considered an absolute essential for honourable existence.

Let's now discuss about some of the strategies needed to solve the problem of English among the poor speakers

Adult methodology : It is a method in which we the teachers have to come to the level of students to teach them or to make them learn the language. We have to become their friend, phosphors and guide. This is an absolute line for adult methodology. We have seen that this thing has really worked well as if teacher will be friendly to the students they will feel comfortable in asking questions

Audio visual aids: Audio visual aids are already in use in some schools and colleges but still they are not being used in so many places. Audio visual aids help students to learn things easily. Audio tapes help them to repeat after them so that they can learn dialogue and use them where required and can also improve their prominent skills which is one of the vital parts of communication skills.

Teaching Grammar: Teaching grammar is most important to learn English because without knowing rules of grammar we can not phrase sentences. So I think we should start teaching grammar to the students from the very beginning of their schooling so that their base can become strong.

Vocabulary learning through experience task: As far as communication skills are concerned, vocabulary is the most important rule in it. If we will impose the vocabulary on them they will not learn but if we will provide vocabulary through some entertaining task it will be a wonderful experience for the learner.

I.C.T.: ICT stands for information and communication technologies as attested by many reports (Atwell). The scenario of language lab has also changed into a large extent for example earlier it used to be as tape based

language which prefers to repeat after me technology but now the good news is that it has become interactive in nature now in 21st century technology are highly communicative and interactive but still the level of implementation has not reached its height. It is easy to find impressive ICT examples like the flat classrooms project it covers a product that will retrieve, manipulate, transmit or receive information electronically in digital form for example PC's, digital television, emails, robot etc. It is also concerned with the way these different uses can work with each other.

Language labs: Language labs no doubt play a very important role in learning English. But it is very unfortunate that we can't see very well developed language labs in our country. Either people are not aware about it or maybe they do not want to incur the cost for it. And if there occurs language labs they are not used properly by teachers

Recommendations

We discussed about some of the strategies used and required to improve the level of English in our country. At the end of summing up this paper I would like to recommend something for teaching of English.

Some Tips to teachers for teaching English

- Use simple English with students in the beginning so that they can understand it.
- Use Greetings, Drawing etc to make them learn.
- Motivate them to listen English songs.
- Motivate them to watch English news, cartoons and films.
- Speak clear and concise.
- Invite good students to perform.
- Record their voice.

Understand the individual difference.

Make them read aloud

Call them by their first names

Give oral exams

Have a video recording of the class

Encourage them to read English novels and newspapers.

Conduct G.D on regular basis.

Always promote them to communicate in English. Both inside as well as outside the class. Correct them don't frustrate.

Conclusion

Thus, English Language teaching and learning in a digital age requires a dual role of teacher i.e. imparting knowledge in L2 and also teaching them its implication in their daily lives or for utilitarian purpose. The teachers and the

learners of English are called upon to exercise their prerogative and their functions to act not as dictatorial arbiter but as democratic moderators, for attaining the height of success, progress, prosperity in life. With the advent of internet and digital media, learning process witnesses a shift from traditional mode to a new one in which the audio and visual media is rapidly replacing the printed words. Language teaching through the radio, the television, C.D., DVD and Internet has metamorphosis the whole educational process that compelled educators and instructors to re-examine and reformulate the goal in Digital era. Shall English be allowed to degenerate into a series of regional dialects? Or shall there be a single international standard for all speakers of good English? Widdowson states that when "English serves the communicative and communal needs of different communities, it follows logically that it must be diverse. An international language has to be an independent language. It does not follow logically, however, that the language will disperse into mutually unintelligible varieties". He then continues: "For it will naturally stabilize into standard form to the extent required to meet the needs of communities concerned. Thus it is clearly vital to the interests of the international community..... (to) preserve a common standard of English in order to keep up standards of communicative effectiveness" (p.385).

Thus, ELT and ELL both should be more practical, more realistic and more competent to meet the global need and to check the queen

English from further deterioration. Let everyone joins hands to create a congenial environment where education would reach the heights of perfection and excellence along with contributing to maintain the glory, the grandeur of the language.

References

1. Brumfit, J. Christopher (1980) *Problems And Principles in English Teaching*, Pergamon Press, New York.
2. Gautam, G.S (2012) *Communicative English for Globalization*, Classical Publishing Company, New Delhi.
3. Hockly, Nicky (2012) "Digital Literacies", *ELT Journal* 66/1 Oxford University Press.
4. Lalitha Raja, R and N. Rajasekharan Nair (2007) *Development of Plural Concord in English among School Children*, *Indian Linguistics*, Vol-68.
5. McArthur, T (2002) *Oxford Guide to World English*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
6. Pei, Mario (1967) *The Story of the English Language*, George Allen & Unwin Ltd. London.
7. Reinder, (2009) in Burns, A and Richards, J.C (eds), *The Cambridge Guide To Second Language Teacher Education*, Cambridge University Press.
8. Stevick, E.W. (1982) *Teaching and Learning Language*, New York: Cambridge University Press.
9. Widdowson, H.G. (1994) *the Ownership of English TESOL Quarterly* 31.

Digital Revolution: Consumer's Attitude towards Cashless Payment**Manisha Goyal**

Assistant Professor of Commerce
 Aggarwal College, Ballabgarh, Faridabad (Haryana)
manishagdc.goyal@gmail.com

Abstract

India has one of the highest cash to gross domestic product ratio in the world. After government's demonetization move, India is going to adopt modern ways of cashless payments. Unlike traditional cash transaction cashless payments are more convenient and safe. Cashless payment discourages corruption, tax evasion, cash related crimes. This paper constitutes a study of Indian consumer's attitude towards cash and cashless payments. Consumer's attitude depends on some factors like age, profession, education and income level. In Rural India, consumers are not smart enough to understand digital payment system. Secondly, consumer faces problem in using digital payment method due to poor network connectivity, high internet cost, cyber security issues. So, Indian consumer's attitude is not so positive towards these methods. But, it can be changed by the efforts of our government. Government needs to spread awareness about cashless payments and should concentrate in making it more secure. Government should initiate training programmes for the people in rural areas. On the other hand, some incentive schemes like indirect tax rebate, cash back, lower rate for digital purchase will encourage cashless payment methods. In this way, Government of India can transform India into a digitally empowered society and knowledge economy.

Introduction

India possesses a unique culture that is unlike any other country in the world. Its citizens enjoy a habit to save and prefer to spend in cash with a vast majority of the 1.2 billion population without a bank account. In 2016, 78% of all consumer payments in India were made in cash. Viewed in comparison to the 3.5% to 8% for developed countries such as the U.S. and the UK, cash in circulation in India accounted for 18% of the country's GDP.

After government's demonetisation move, there is a cashless and digital payments revolution underway in India and it deserves a lot more attention than it is currently receiving. A cashless economy is one in which all the transactions are done using cards or digital means. The circulation of physical currency is minimal. With the recent ruling, Aadhaar cards will be used in more schemes and will play a major role in financial inclusion. The department of post, which has now obtained a licence to open its payment bank, has an almost unrivalled reach across the length and breadth of the country, and could be the game changer. In India, the credit card, a physical payment product, has been around for long but is still struggling with penetration. Yet, intangible newfangled services like mobile payments, digital wallets and payment apps have been welcomed with open arms, fast gaining popularity across demographic segments. Usage

is innovative, ranging from in-app purchases to taxi fares, ticket booking and slowly person-to-person transfers. There are two facets to be understood here. One, as opposed to credit cards, all these new services are debit instruments. Also, the number of debit cards has grown by leaps and bounds due to the Pradhan Mantri Jan-Dhan Yojana (PMJDY).

According to RBI data, total debit cards in India went up from 623.67 million in November 2015 to 867.35 million in September 2016 (a 39% jump, even if many people have multiple cards). Similarly, payments through pre-paid instruments like m-Wallet or PPI cards went up from 62.66 million in November 2015 to 97.07 million in September 2016 (a 54.9% jump). Jan Dhan accounts and RuPay cards seem to have created bedrock to expand beyond the traditional middle classes.

Objective of the study

- To study the factor affecting consumer's attitude for cashless payment.
- To study the benefits of cashless payment methods.
- To study the measures taken by government to promote cashless payment method.

Theoretical Backgrounds and Literature Review

User acceptance is a pivotal factor determining the success or failure of any information system

project, (Davis, Bagozzi, & Warshaw, 1989; Davis, Bagozzi, & Warshaw, 1992; Ali & Raza, 2015). Many studies on information technology report that user attitudes and human factors are important aspects affecting the success of information System (Davis, 1989; Adeoti and Osotimehin, 2011; Adeoti, Osotimehin and Olajide, 2013; Raza & Hanif, 2013). The Technology Acceptance Model (TAM) of Davis (1989) is relevant to the current study especially testing for users' attitude and human factors in technology adoption. For instance as Figure 1 below shows, TAM posits that two

particular believes, perceived usefulness {PU} and perceived ease of use {PEOU}, are the primary relevance for computer acceptance behaviour. PU is defined as the degree to which a prospective users believe that using a particular system would enhance his or her job performance. PEOU refers to the degree to which prospective user believes that a using particular system would be free of effort. In the past decade, TAM has become well established as a robust, powerful, and parsimonious model for predicting user acceptance

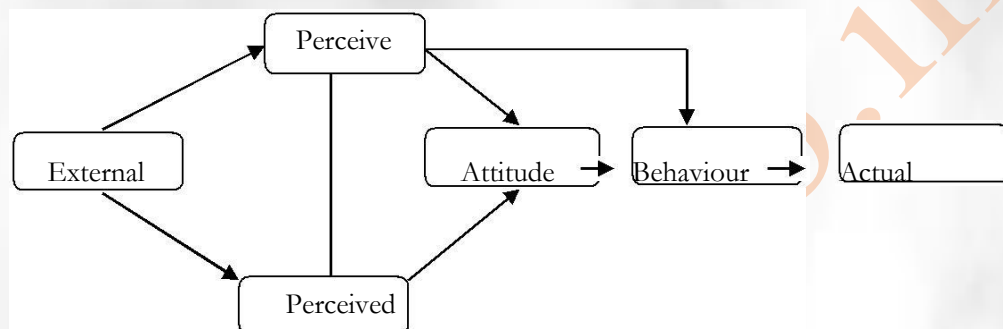


Figure 1: Technology Acceptance Model: Davis, 1989

Types of cashless Payment System in India

Various types of cashless payment system are discussed below :-

Cheque: The cheque is one of the oldest methods of cashless payment. The cheque gets deposited in the respective bank. The bank processes a payment through a clearing house. The entire transaction done through cheque gets recorded and there is a proof of payment. **Demand Draft:** Demand draft is another rudimentary way of cashless transaction. It is a safest option to receive payment from anyone. Demand draft (DD) never gets defaulted as it is signed by the banker.

Online Transfer- NEFT or RTGS: The third simplest method for the cashless transaction is online transfer using NEFT or RTGS. In order to do online money transfer, consumer need internet banking facility.

Credit Card or Debit Card: Credit card or debit card is another cashless payment method. The usage of credit card and debit card was limited in India. However, usage of credit card and debit card is increasing now. The limitation of this payment method is an availability of swipe card facility (PoS) at merchant end.

E-Wallets: E-wallet is next cashless payment option. E-wallet can be used to purchase products starting from grocery to airline tickets. In order to use E-wallets customer and merchant, both require a smartphone with active internet connection. The most popular examples of E-wallet are PayPal, Payoneer, Transferwise, Skrill, and PayZa. After registering for E-wallet consumer need to link their credit card or debit card with E-wallet id.

Mobile Wallets: The next cashless payment method is a mobile wallet. Consumer does not need a debit card, credit card or internet banking password for making payment using a mobile wallet. Just load money in wallet via IMPS and use it on the move. Consumer can download mobile wallet app from play store. Few examples of mobile wallets are Paytm, PayUmoney, Oxigen, Lime, MobiKwik etc.

UPI Apps:UPI is a mobile payment system which allows to do various financial transactions on smartphone. UPI allows to send or receive money using virtual payment address without entering bank information. Merchants can enroll with banks to accept payments using UPI. Like in the case of a PoS machine, the merchant would require a current account with a bank to accept UPI payments.

The examples of few UPI Apps are SBI Pay, ICICI Pocket, Axis Pay UPI App, Union Bank UPI App, PNB UPI, PhonePe, TranZapp etc.

Gift Card: The next cashless payment method is a gift card. Gift Card is a readymade card and can be purchased from a merchant or from the bank. The gift card is loaded with a fix cash amount consumer can purchase any item from the specific vendor by using a gift card.

Aadhaar Enabled Payment System: Aadhaar Enabled Payment System (AEPS) is one of the best cashless payment methods. AEPS is like Micro ATM it uses smartphone and a fingerprint scanner for the transaction. In order to use this facility, it is mandatory to link Aadhaar card to bank account. Consumer can use AEPS in order to perform transaction like Aadhar to Aadhar fund transfer, Cash withdrawal, Cash deposit etc.

Unstructured Supplementary Service Data

Consumer can use USSD cashless option if they don't have a smartphone or internet connection. Unstructured Supplementary Service Data is mobile banking service. From any mobile phone, consumer can dial *99# and use this service. Almost all banks including SBI, ICICI, BOB, Axis Bank and PNB supports USSD payment option.

Appraisal of Consumer's attitude for Cashless Payment Systems

- Indian consumers attitude for cashless payment depend on some factors like age, education, income, occupation, and many other. New generation in india are more comfortable in using cashless payment methods. Educated people are also in favour as they are getting following benefits in cashless payment methods:-

Convenience: The ease of conducting financial transactions is probably the biggest motivator to go digital. There is no need to carry wads of cash, plastic cards, or even queue up for ATM withdrawals. It's also a safer and easier spending option.

Go Digital, Get Discounts: Service tax: Waiver of service tax of 15% on digital transactions up to ₹2,000.

Fuel: 0.75% discount on digital purchase of fuel through credit/debit cards, e-wallets or mobile wallets.

Rail tickets: 0.5% discount on monthly and seasonal suburban railway tickets from 1 January 2017. Online rail ticket buyers get up to ₹10 lakh free accident insurance too.

Highway toll: 10% discount on NH toll payment via RFID or fast-tags in 2016-17.

Insurance: 10% discount by government general insurers on premium paid online via their portals. 8% discount on new LIC policies bought online via its site. POS: Rs 100 a month is the maximum rent that PSU banks can charge for PoS terminals.

Rupay: Kisan credit card holders to get RuPay Kisan cards.

Discounts: The recent waiver of service tax on card transactions up to Rs 2,000 is one of the incentives provided by the government to promote digital transactions. This has been followed by a series of cuts and freebies.

Tracking spends: In cashless payment system, it will be very easy for people to keep track of their spending. It will also help while filing income tax returns and, in case of a scrutiny, people will find it easy to explain their spends.

- In Rural India, consumers are not educated enough to understand digital payment system. Due to the following issues consumers had developed a negative attitude towards the cashless payment methods.

Cyber security: In October 2016, the details of over 30 lakh debit cards was feared to have been exposed at ATMs. It was believed that the card and PIN details might have been leaked due to which customers were advised to change the PINs of their ATM-cum-debit cards. Stringent steps issuing new cards were also taken. People are not assured that swiping cards at small shops and vendors will not be a risk to revealing card details.

Network connectivity: Since the day demonetisation was announced, people are trying to use more of card transactions to save that dreaded trip to the bank and to save the last penny of the hard cash in hand. However, a sudden surge in card transactions has led to connectivity issues. Several people have faced trouble while standing in line to pay for a transaction at a shop when the card machines have stopped working due to an overload on the network. Connectivity issues must be resolved before dreaming about a cashless society.

Internet cost: The internet cost in India is still substantially high. There is no Wifi at public places and if people do not get their monthly data packs recharged, there is no way they can be connected to make online payments.

Internet connectivity is needed even for the e-wallets. In order to convince people to do cashless transactions, the cost of the internet should be lowered and free WiFi should also be provided at public places.

Non-tech-savvy: While the new generation is glued to their phones and gadgets, computer literacy among the people in the over-50-age group is still low. Not many people are comfortable using computers or mobile phones and depend on their children when it comes to using the gizmos. Before promoting a cashless society, efforts need to be taken to educate people on how to use phones for transactions.

Smart phone affordability: Several companies have come up with new and inexpensive phones but they still not affordable for most of the population in the country. More affordable options should be launched by the government for people to buy smart phones for cashless transactions.

Infrastructure/phone battery: India still lacks when it comes to supporting a mobile society. It is extremely difficult to find a public charging point if the phone battery discharges. Even metro stations or railway stations in the tier one cities do not provide that infrastructure.

Internet blockage: States like Jammu and Kashmir often face crackdown where the internet is the first thing that is blocked. In such circumstances, neither is it possible to use cards for transactions nor is it possible to use e-wallets.

Conclusion

Indian consumer may want to develop a positive attitude towards digital methods of payment now that their faith in currency has been shaken, but outages in bandwidth and unpredictable power supply make reliability of digital systems a big challenge. Paying through phones may be attractive but phones must first be connected to the internet. Government and RBI has taken steps to discourage use of cash. Government is promoting mobile wallets. Mobile wallet allows users to instantly send money, pay bills, recharge mobiles, book movie tickets, send physical and e-gifts both online and offline. Government has promoted e-commerce by liberalizing the FDI norms for this sector and also launched UPI which will make Electronic transaction much simpler and faster. Government has also withdrawn surcharge, service charge on cards and digital payments.

Now, Government needs to take some more steps to encourage cashless payment method. Open Bank accounts and ensure they are operational zed. Abolishment of government fees on credit card transactions; reduction of interchange fee on card transactions; increase in taxes on ATM withdrawals. Tax rebates for consumers and for merchants who adopt electronic payments. Making Electronic payment infrastructure completely safe and secure so that incidents of Cyber crimes could be minimized and people develop faith in electronic payment system. Create a culture of saving and faith in financial system among the rural poor. The Reserve Bank of India too will have to come to terms with a few issues, from figuring out what digital payments across borders means for its capital controls to how the new modes of payment affect key monetary variables such as the velocity of money. RBI will also have to shed some of its conservatism, part of which is because it has often seen itself as the protector of banking interests rather than overall financial development.

A cashless society is a welcome idea but not without preparation. There is a precursor to taking such steps without which a move such as this would be more harmful than being beneficial. A cashless society, for now, seems like a distant dream but a less cash society can be appreciated. In this way, Government of India can transform India into a digitally empowered society and knowledge economy

References

1. Adeoti, O.O and Oshotimehin, K.O (2011) Factors Influencing Consumers Adoption of Point of Sale Terminals in Nigeria Journal of Emerging Trends in Economics and Management Sciences, 2 (5): 388-392
2. Adeoti, O.O., Osotimehin, K.O and Olajide O.T (2013), Impact of demographic and socio-economic characteristics on the use of debit cards in Nigeria; Global Journal of Economics and Finance Vol.2(1)pp.12-19, February 2013 Available online; <http://www.globalresearchjournals.org/?a=journal>
3. Adesina A, Ayo C.K, and Ekong U.O. (2008); "Empirical investigation of the level of users acceptance of e-banking in Nigeria": Based on technological model acceptance model; Journal of

- Internet Banking and Commerce, August 2010, vol. 15, no.1 (<http://www.arraydev.com/commerce/jibc/>)
4. Adesina, A. A. & Ayo, C. K. (2010). An empirical investigation of the level of users' acceptance of Ebanking in Nigeria. *Journal of Internet Banking and Commerce*, 15(1).
 5. Amedu, U. M. (2005): "Domestic Electronic payment in Nigeria: The Challenges". Central Bank of Nigeria. Vol. 29 No 1 pp 21-33
 6. Amidu, M. and Abor, J. (2005), "Accounting Information and Management of SMEs in Ghana", *The African Journal of Finance and Management*, 14(1), pp. 15 – 23.
 7. Al-Somali SA, Gholami R, Clegg B (2008). Internet Banking Acceptance in the Context of Developing Countries: An Extension of the Technology Acceptance Model.
 8. Ayo, C, Ekong, U. O, Fatudimu, I.T and Adebisi, A (2007); "M-Commerce implementation in Nigeria: Trends and Issues", *Journal of Internet banking and Commerce*; August, 2007, Vol 12 No 2,
 9. Ayo, C. K (2006); "The Prospects of E-Commerce implementation in Nigeria," *Journal of Internet Banking and Commerce*, December 2006, Vol. 11, No 3.
 10. Briggs A and L. Brooks (2011); Electronic payment systems development in a developing country: the role of institutional arrangements; *The Electronic Journal on Information Systems in Developing Countries*. EJISDC (2011) 49, 3, 1-16 <http://www.ejisdc.org>
 11. Burkhardt, M. E. (1994). Social interaction effects following a technological change: A longitudinal investigation. *Academy of Management Journal*, 37 (4), 869-898
 12. Caskey, J. P. and G. H. Sellon (1994): "Is the Debit Card Revolution Finally Here," *Economic Review*, Federal Reserve Bank of Kansas City, 79-95.
 12. Davis, F. D. (1989). Perceived Usefulness, Perceived Ease of Use, and User Acceptance. *MIS Quarterly*, 13 (3), 319-340.
 13. Ovia, J. (2005): "Enhancing the Efficiency of the Nigerian Payments System". Central Bank of Nigeria, Vol. 29 No 1 pp 8-20.
 14. Ozuru, H. N., Chikwe, J. E., & Idika Uduma (2010); *The use of traditional payments and electronic payment systems in Nigeria: A discourse* Proceedings of the 11 Annual Conference ©2010 IAABD
 15. Popoola, S.O (2010), *Management Perceptions of Internet - based Banking Services in Nigerian Commercial Banks; African Research & Documentation* ; <http://www.faqs.org> dt 15/3/2017

Management and Communication Skills for Professionals in Present Scenario



Ritu

G-193/102,S.G.M.Nager, NIT

Faridabad-121002

E-mail:rituranga570@gmail.com

Abstract

Communication is the process of sharing ideas, information, and messages with others in a particular time and place. Communication includes writing and talking, as well as nonverbal communication visual communication and electronic communication. Communication is a vital part of personal life and is also important in business, education, and any other situations where people encounter each other. In this paper, I have discussed the role of communication skills for professionals and Management.

Keywords: Management, Communication Skills, Professional

Communication is the process through which all human interaction takes place. There are different groups involved in this process, i.e., the management, employees, specialists, families of employees, and labour unions. Generally, communication means to the passing on of information by the management to the workers, or by the workers to the management. There are many links in the channel of communication through which information reaches the management, and, most links (four out of five) in the communication chain are within the management. Communication within the management is generally overlooked or ignored but it is equally important. A better communication within the management will impress the managers or executives as well as the workers. Both, united, can add to better productivity, and profitability of the organization. Communication within the management group is called management communication. The management, at different levels, plays different roles that affect the communication pattern. As the middle management has to explain organizational policies, practices, and programmes to their subordinates, they are supposed to know these policies, etc. before hand from the top management. In spite of many barriers among people and groups in the organization, one of the basic propositions of organizational behavior is that open communication is better than restricted communication. So, communication among various groups should be improved wherever possible. In this block,

we discuss the communication relationship among different groups within organizations, such as communication within the management: upward and downward with specialists; with the employee's families, and with labor unions.

Management Communication: Meaning

Whenever we talk of communication, we generally refer to communication with employees; and, communication within the management is left out altogether. However, both deserve to be treated equally as both untimely add to better productivity, and profitability of the organization. Therefore, an attempt would be made in this chapter to discuss these two sets of communications.

Communication within the management group is called management communication or intra-management communication. This aspect of communication is equally important because, if managers at different levels remain uninformed, they will not be in a position to explain the policies and practices of the organization to their subordinate employees.

Importance of Management Communication

Managers are supposed to implement the policies and practices of the organization in order to achieve organizational goals; so, it is essential that they should be well-informed about the policies and practices of the organization. Management communication should be emphasized due to the following reasons:

It is a Prerequisite to Employee Communication Management communication

is a prerequisite to communication with the operating workers. The main responsibility of the managers and supervisors at all levels is to communicate the management messages to the employees, subordinate to them. And they cannot transmit the messages to them more clearly than they themselves understand. The top management expects the supervisors to interpret and explain the 54 Business Communicate plans, policies, etc. to the workers but, if they fail to explain the plan to the supervisors, the supervisors will be unsuccessful in explaining it to the workers. This will be so in spite of the fact that they have sufficient papers explaining the plan but the plan remains either unimplemented or is badly implemented for want of appropriate communication from the top.

Necessary for Sound Decisions Decision-making is one of the functions of the management. Though they are quite isolated as regards performance, they serve as competent decision centers only to the extent that they develop suitable information channels. Many of these channels must be within the management group. If management communication channels are not appropriate, sound decision cannot be expected.

Greater Scope of Managerial Influence Another reason for emphasizing management communication is that it covers a greater area of influence than that of the workers. Inadequate information to managers affects a broad area of performance (i.e., productivity, profitability, and morale) because it influences many persons and activities within the organization.

Links in the Communication Chain are within the Management Group Generally, there are five links in the communication chain from the top to the bottom, and from the bottom to the top. Four links out of five are in the management group and only one link, i.e., between a supervisor and an operative employee, is outside the management group. Each link has an equal opportunity to distort, fade, or delay the communication. Thus, the greater proportion of these problems is intra-management when the communication chain is long. So, effective management communication is essential for effective employee communication, upward and downward.

Communication for Self For management itself communication is necessary because they are also employees of the organization and need proper communication like any other person in the organization.

Improving Management Communication

Research studies show that most of the people in management are engaged in lateral communication or cross communication which is outside the chain of command. One study showed that two-thirds of management communication is cross communications, either horizontal or diagonal in direction; and, only one-third of their communication was within the chain of command. The flow of information needs improvement. Various methods can be used within the management for improving the communication system. These are given below:

Committees, Conferences, and Meetings In order to improve the flow of management information managers are generally members of various boards and committees, and participate in conferences and meetings. They should represent their departments in such committees etc. and discuss common problems relating to the organization or their departments.

Written Communication: Many organizations have developed special types of written communication for their managers such as newsletters, bulletins, and special booklets to keep their managers well informed about the policies, practices, services, and products of the organization. Some employers have the practice of providing copies of their magazines to before their general release so that they may come to know of their contents well in advance.

Off-site Conferences: In order to have better management communication, some organizations hold conferences on a particular subject at locations away from their workplace just to avoid work interference. Sometimes, some distinguished person is called upon to initiate the debate. It is a good method for intro organization communication. Thus, management communication must be improved to have a better understanding of the policies and practices of the organization, and to convey such policies etc. to the operating employees in an effective manner.

Downward Communication

Downward communication in an organization flows from the top management to the operating employees through the chain of command. Since a large part of the chain is within the management group (as we have discussed while discussing management communication), Burn and Stalker have opined that downward communication tends to dominate in mechanistic organizational systems. In organic systems, there is more open, multidirectional flow of information so that downward communication plays a reduced role. People transmit and receive information in all directions depending upon work needs rather than the chain of command.

The management employs various costly techniques and services of skilled staff at its disposal but, many times, it proves unfruitful and fails to achieve employee understanding. So, there are certain prerequisites of an effective downward communication.

Importance of Downward Communication

Persons downward in the line in an organization need communication because:

- They need instructions regarding their work. The manager should ensure that their instructions are in terms of the objective requirements of the job: they should not appear as the personal whims of the manager. When a manager gives instructions commensurate with his status in the organization, he acts as a problem solver or co-ordinator and not as a leader.
- There is need for an increased information flow in order to maintain a comparable level of performance: An engineer working on an experimental project requires substantial and frequent communication input in order to perform successfully rather than a person engaged in a repetitive and standardized mechanized work. So, the managers should adjust their communication activity to the task needs of their subordinates and others whose work they co-ordinate.
- Employees also need feedback about their performance; they want to know what others think about them: it enhances their self-image and feeling of success. It improves performance and attitude.

- General communication with the employees is governed by two well accepted principles:
- Priority should be given, to communicating items of interest to workers because they directly influence their performance. Such items may be improved working conditions, enhancement or
- salary, fringe benefits, policies of interest, etc.
- Information should reach them as news rather than simply a confirmation of stale information they received from some other source. It means that there should be first-hand information.

Upward Communication

Upward communication means flow of communication from operative employees upward to the top executives along the chain of command. We have already discussed it in a previous chapter. Upward communication is necessary for a two-way traffic in communication. If upward communication is in a poor state, the management will lose contact with the employees, and it will lack sufficient information to make sound decisions.

Barriers in Upward Communication

Experience and research show that the upward communication is quite inadequate in most organizations; however, it is most satisfying and most important to the employees to communicate upward. There are the following barriers in upward communication:

- There tends to be a minimum of upward communication unless it is positively encouraged by the management through its initiative and positive action. The management should adopt different channels of employees information. It is required so that the weak and distant signals as well as the signals at hand are properly received.
- Upward communication tends to travel slowly because it is subjected to delay, filtering, and dilution at each level. Each link in the line hesitates in pushing it upward because it shows their inability in solving a problem; and, in their efforts to solve the problem, it is delayed; and, if it still remains unsolved it is filtered because the manager communicates to his boss only what the latter likes to hear. Thus, a

distorted message is usually received by the uppermost superior in the chain.

- Sometimes, upward communication remains unheard because the top managers are so busy with other issues: they generally overlook the message and do not respond to it at all, and this proves a barrier in further upward communication.
- Sometimes, in an effort to avoid filtering, the employees short-circuit the information by skipping one or two links in the communication chain. Few employers permit short-circuiting because it leads to conflicts in the organization. Short-circuiting is permissible in the grapevine.

Improvement In Upward Communication

The management should take an initiative in removing barriers experienced in upward communication through such actions as better listening, building trust, and quick response to the messages received. In addition, the management must lay down a general policy defining what kind of upward messages are desired. The following may be adopted as an ideal upward communication policy:

- The workers shall keep their immediate boss (supervisor) informed about the following subjects:
- Any matter in which the supervisor is held accountable by those at the upper level. Such matters may be regarding the performance of a subordinate in his assigned job.
- Any matter causing disagreement, or likely to cause controversy, within or between different units of the organization.
- Any matter requiring advice by the supervisor of co-ordination with other units or persons.
- Any matters involving recommendations for change in, or departure from, established policies or procedures.
- Any other matter that will enable the higher management to improve economic performance of the organization.
- Besides these, other practices such as counseling, grievance systems, consultative supervision, meetings, suggestion systems, job satisfaction surveys etc., are also helpful in improving upward communication.

- Some other practices worth discussing at this juncture are (i) open door policy, (ii) participation in social groups, (iii) encouragement of employee letters, and (iv) nominal groups:

Open door policy: Under this policy, is anybody in organizations is allowed to have access to the top most executive for any matter that concerns them. It is very attractive in theory but rather difficult in practice because of its several limitations. Though in theory doors of the managers are always open yet psychological and social barriers exist that make employees reluctant to enter the door. Managers should display an open door attitude and let the employees feel that they are psychologically free to enter the door to convey the messages they like. Some workers hesitate to be singled out or to be disfavored. However, the open door policy can be most effective if managers contact the employees off and on. Managers should not hesitate to contact the employees; it can be of real help in upward communication.

Participation in social groups: Participation of higher ups in informal recreational social gatherings arranged by the workers is one of the practices of upward communication. Such events are picnics, parties, sports events, hobby groups, and other employer sponsored activities. The sharing of spontaneous information during such events reveals true conditions better than most formal communication. Though upward communication is not the primary purpose of these events yet it is a byproduct of them.

Encouragement of employee letters: Some active employers encourage the employees to write letters to the organization magazine. It is a personal and direct way for employees to put their ideas before the management. It also lets the employees feel that the management is interested in their viewpoint.

Nominal grouping: This is another approach in which small groups of workers are assembled to provide information or upward inputs to the management. These groups are groups only in name, so they are called nominal groups. These groups do not discuss the issues raised but simply comment on them. After comments the groups vote, without discussion, on the top five or ten items that have been presented. In this way the management comes to know of the

viewpoints of the employees on top ranking issues.

Management and Communication in Specialised Groups

By specialized groups, we mean the groups of persons having specialized in some branch of knowledge such as researchers, engineers, accountants and the like. These groups grow in size and importance with the size and complexity of an organization. In the line and staff organization structure, these specialists are called staff whose primary function is to study problems related to their specialized fields and to advise the top management about their solutions.

Role of Specialized Groups in Communication

The specialized groups play a leading role in communication, far beyond their own departments. That is why many communication activities are assigned to them. Their role in communication may be appraised in terms of the following criteria.

Specialized groups play a leading role in communication and, in some instances, their primary function is communication. They are engaged in the collecting of data, preparing reports, issuing directives, co-ordinating activities, and advising persons and also performing many other communication functions.

Since most specialists do not have line authority, they have greater motivation in communication because their primary aim is to sell their ideas to others.

Specialists usually have a shorter communication chain to the higher management because of their proximity to the management; therefore, they can use short-circuit communication to the higher management.

Specialists enjoy greater mobility than the operating workers because their nature of work is such that they can move to any department and study its working. Thus, they have more opportunities to spread and receive information regularly.

Specialists are **often more involved in the chain of procedure** than others.

Typical specialists' units are quite often active in cross communication with other internal groups because their activities usually affect several chains of command.

Specialized typical units have many contacts outside the institution such as contacts with the customers, governments, suppliers, professionals etc. and they are outside its own chain of command. They have a broad span of communication.

When **information is of general interest**, specialists receive and transmit more information than the line group.

There are three significant points for organization behavior as regards specialist groups:

- Specialized groups must be tolerated in communication regardless of their expertise.
- Such groups should recognize the importance of their communication role.
- The management should also give due recognition to their special role in organizational communication and make full use of it.

Organizational Policy

The large volume of cross communication by specialists needs an organizational policy to guide them. Henry Fayol, in 1916, presented an effective guide called Fayol's bridge which showed that cross communication was necessary and appropriate especially for those near the bottom of the chain of command. The management should encourage it as a device of good management subject to two conditions:

- Permission of the direct supervisor should be sought in advance by the workers as a matter of policy that should state the kind of cross communication permitted.
- Each communicator, so permitted, should also convey any significant result of the cross communication to the direct supervisor.

Thus, the role of specialized groups in cross communication may be significant to the organization.

Communication with Workers' Families

It is an agreed principle that off the job influences affect workers' on-the-job performance. The employees' family is one of the major influences off-the-job. So, communication with the workers' families plays an important role in influencing the performance of workers on the job. Good employers, therefore, communicate with their

families regarding the job, and the organization through sending bulletins, newsletters, personal performance letters at their homes in order to integrate the families with the communication system. It is of great advantage that their family members come to know about the job of their bread winners. A frequent practice is so mail important communications to employees' homes so that family members can read the information, if interested. Employers generally mail the in house magazines to employees homes.

Cultural meets and celebration of festivals on company premises are a popular way to tell and show the families about the work environment of their bread winner. Apart from this, picnics or outings are arranged to introduce families to their supervisors and fellow workers.

The Role of Union in Communication

A labor union representing a worker group has direct interest in collecting information concerning the group. Though a union should play an active role in collecting information and disseminates that information to the members of the union, its degree of participation in the communication programme is not free from debate. because, in some cases, leadership is lacking among the executives of the union.

Unions may also misuse information for their own benefit. Considering the advantages and disadvantages, it is advisable that the union should not be entrusted with the communication programme; however, its representation in the communication programme and policy-making will serve the purpose better. It may, however, depend on the relations with, and cooperation of, the union which is based on mutual understanding. It may be helpful in some cases while it may prove hazardous in others. In any case, the management should be certain that any information released to the worker's union should also be given, either in advance or concurrently, to the members of the

management group. This will place the supervisor in an advantageous position while dealing with workers and the union.

Conclusion

In this rather comprehensive block concepts of managerial communications are delineated and described. Techniques for improving managerial communications are explored. Use and benefits of upward and downward communications to facilitate managerial communications is expounded upon. Towards the end, use of managerial communication techniques for communicating with workers and unions is discussed

References

1. Adair, John (2003). *Effective Communication*. London: Pan Macmillan Ltd.
2. Hasson, Gill (2012). *Brilliant Communication Skills*. Great Britain: Pearson Education.
3. Bonet, Diana(2004). *The Business of Listening: Third Edition*. New Delhi: Viva Books.
4. Bovee, Courtland L, John V. Thill & Barbara E. Schatzman. *Business Communication Today: Tenth Edition*. New Jersey: Prentice Hall, 2010.
5. Guffey, Mary Ellen. *Essentials of Business Writing*. Ohio: SouthWestern College Pubg., 2000.
6. Lesikar, Raymond V and Marie E. Flatley. *Basic Business Communication: Skills for Empowering the Internet Generation: Ninth Edition*. New Delhi: Tata McGraw-Hill, 2002.
7. Sharma, R. C. & Krishna Mohan. *Business Correspondence and Report Writing: Third Edition*. New Delhi: Tata McGraw-Hill Publishing company Limited, 2007.

Knowledge Management for Effective Development in Libraries



J.S. Lohia

Documentation Officer, Jawaharlal Nehru University,
New Delhi-110067, Email: jslohia.jnu@gmail.com

Abstract

Knowledge management is a viable means in which libraries could improve their services in the present knowledge and ICT era. Paper discussed how libraries can perform effective development and knowledge management in all of the key areas of library services, its nature, objectives and the technologies used. The academic world is changing in the new knowledge economy and digital age; libraries of all types are undergoing drastic changes also. It describes various issues concerning use of digital technology for knowledge management which is essential and inevitable. There are a number of inexpensive tools that libraries can provide their users to help them in their research and use of the library's physical resources. ICT is main factor in the effective development of library technology with a view to substantiate on the basis of tremendous growth as well as diversity of explicit knowledge, increased users demands, diminished budgets, inflated prices for acquisition of library resources and services.

Keywords: Knowledge Management, Knowledge Production, Information Technology, Content Management Systems, Decision Support Systems (DSS), Geographic Information Systems (GIS), Text Mining, Expert Systems, Internet

Introduction

Knowledge management is concerned with the exploitation and development of the knowledge assets of an organization with a view to furthering the organization's objectives. The knowledge to be managed includes both explicit, documented knowledge, and tacit, subjective knowledge. Management entails all of those processes associated with the identification, sharing and creation of knowledge. This requires systems for the creation and maintenance of knowledge repositories, and to cultivate and facilitate the sharing of knowledge and organizational learning. Organizations that succeed in knowledge management are likely to view knowledge as an asset and to develop organizational norms and values, which support the creation and sharing of knowledge. In libraries, knowledge management aims primarily to provide good quality information services and tailored to each user's needs in order to improve knowledge communication, application and generation. Knowledge management covers activities such as collecting new materials, developing collections on specific topics, capturing knowledge from projects, gray literature, case studies, developing expert databases, etc. The new role of libraries in the present century needs to be as a learning and knowledge centre for their users as well as the intellectual

commons for their respective communities. As a learning organization, libraries should provide a strong leadership in knowledge management. Unlike those business organizations whose goal for knowledge management is for competitive advantage, most public, academic, and research libraries, with the exception of company libraries have a different orientation and value. Instead of competition, internal use only, and little sharing of knowledge with others outside, the most important mission of public, academic, and research libraries is to expand the access of knowledge for their users. Charged by this mission, libraries should aim their knowledge management goal high. The management of knowledge has long been regarded as the domain of librarians and libraries. Librarians and information professionals are trained to be experts in information searching, selecting, acquiring, organizing, preserving, repackaging, disseminating, and serving. However, professionals in information technology and systems have also regarded information management as their domain because of the recent advances in information technology and systems which drive and underpin information management.

Concept

The concept of Knowledge Management was started and popularized in the business world during the last decade of the 20th century. It

was the business world that first recognizes the importance of knowledge in the global economy of the knowledge age. In the new knowledge economy, the possession of relevant and strategic knowledge and its unceasing renewal enables businesses to gain competitive advantage. The applications of knowledge management have now spread to other organizations including government agencies, research and development departments, universities etc. Knowledge management has been a part of human life and civilization for many thousands of years and probably as old as human civilization. The application of information technology in practices and research has given a new force to all stake holders of knowledge producers and users viz. scientists, entrepreneurs, policy makers and of course librarians, information professionals etc. There is a vital sense of interconnectivity among all these players nationally and internationally, giving rise to knowledge revolution that increased the extensity, intensity and velocity of knowledge production and use. As we know “Knowledge is Power” and “Knowledge Management” is a powerful tool that helps to realize, share and nurture this power for the benefit of our large scientific and farming community. Knowledge management comprises of a range of strategies and practices in an organization to identify, create or capture, represent or index, integrate, distribute and enable adoption of insights and experiences.

Definition

According to the Webster's New encyclopaedia, “Information Technology is the collective term for various technologies involved in the processing and transmission of Information they include computing telecommunications and microelectronics.” According to ALA Glossary “Information Technology as the application of computers and technologies to the acquisition, organization, storage, retrieval and dissemination of information”, According to the British Department of Industry, it defines Information Technology as “The acquisition, processing, storage and dissemination of vocal, pictorial, textual and numerical information by microelectronics based combination of computing and telecommunication. Technological change is becoming a driving force for knowledge

management in our society. Information technology is a generic term used for a group of technologies.

Characteristics

Knowledge management may also include new knowledge characteristic, or it may solely focus on knowledge sharing, storage, and refinement. It is important to remember that knowledge management is not about managing knowledge for knowledge's sake; the overall objective is to create value and to leverage, improve, and refine the firm's competences and knowledge assets to meet organizational goals and targets. The application of information technology in libraries results in increased operational efficiency and productivity of library staff. It relieves professional staff from mundane jobs that involve a lot of duplication so that they can be fruitfully used for user-oriented library services. Use of information technology ensures ease of functioning, accuracy and economy in human labour with greater speed. The exponential growth of information has made manual system redundant giving way to computerized information storage and retrieval tools. In brief following are the main characteristics of Knowledge Management

- It is directly linked to what people know, and how what they know can support institutional objectives. It draws on human competency, intuition, ideas, and motivations.
- It is not a technology-based concept. Although technology can support a Knowledge Management effort, it shouldn't begin there.
- It is inextricably tied to the strategic objectives of the organization.
- It uses only the information that is the most meaningful, practical, and purposeful.
- There is no such thing as an immutable law in Knowledge Management.
- It is constantly tested, updated, revised, and sometimes even obsolete when it is no longer practicable.
- It is a fluid, ongoing process.
- It draws upon pooled expertise, relationships, and alliances.
- Organizations can further the two-way exchange of ideas by bringing in experts from the field to advise or

educate managers on recent trends and developments.

- Forums, councils, and boards can be instrumental in creating common ground and organizational cohesiveness.
- It can be expressed in strategic business terms rather than technical terms, and in a manner that generates enthusiasm, buy-in, and motivates knowledge managers to work together toward reaching common goals.
- It can be integrated with other organizational learning initiatives such as Total Quality Management.
- It is important for knowledge managers to show interim successes along with progress made on more protracted efforts such as multiyear systems developments infrastructure, or enterprise architecture projects

Objectives

The objective of knowledge management is to continuously improve an organization's performance through the improvement and sharing of organizational knowledge throughout the organization. Knowledge management is the set of proactive activities to support an organization in creating, assimilating, disseminating, and applying its knowledge. Knowledge management is a continuous process to understand the organization's knowledge needs, the location of the knowledge, and how to improve the knowledge.

- To empower the researchers and to interact and manage vast amount of information, analyze and take right decision at the right time for greater insight into best farming practices to maximize the farm production;
- To share the experiences gained in a project or practice to avoid the duplication, and reduce the repetitive cost of research or practice;
- To provide quick input on innovative techniques and knowledge related to food production and demand, changing food habits, consumer preferences, and market prices etc.;
- To help researcher to interact with scientists and other experts to dispel

their ignorance and accelerate the sustained to meet the ever growing users need;

- To create awareness of best information practices and managing and minimizing the delay in getting information by users;
- To ensure the availability of location specific knowledge management at the right time for best application.

The knowledge management practices includes range of strategies and activities employed to identify, capture, create, represents, share, dissemination and adoption of implicit (tactical) and explicit knowledge of information sciences whether it is generated from research. Knowledge management is to exploit the most relevant information which is hindered by the scattering of the information sources, these days mainly over numerous computers on the web. Even descriptions of the sources or metadata are scattered over numerous searchable databases all over the web. Using some of these in the classical, direct way forces the user to spend considerable time and efforts on activities such as the following:

- To learn about the contents and purposes of each database,
- To choose one or several suitable databases,
- To learn about the various user interfaces and efficient ways to query each chosen
- database, which is confusing,
- To formulate a suitable query adapted to the target database,
- To inspect the results,
- To repeat all the actions above for each further selected database,
- To merge and reduplicate the interesting results and to save these in some way

Such implicit and explicit knowledge will comprise of knowledge either embodied in individuals mind or embedded in organizational processes or practices. The implicit or tacit knowledge represents internalized knowledge possessed by an individual about which he or she may not be aware of as how to perform a particular task. On the other hand explicit knowledge represents that knowledge that the individual holds consciously in mental focus, in

a form that can easily be communicated to others [5]. It has been pointed out that a large part of knowledge is not explicit but tacit.

Managing Knowledge

Knowledge management is a fairly new area that has developed in the last two decades. There are many definitions, with Dalkir pointing out that "An informal survey they conducted had identified over a hundred published definitions of knowledge management and of these, at least seventy-two could be considered to be very good [3]." Sarrafzadeh & Hazeri stands "The creation and subsequent management of an environment which encourages knowledge to be created shared, learnt, enhanced, and organized for the benefit of the organization and its customers." The organization's collective and individual knowledge is important for the end users and must be brought forward by the organization's employees [2]. Scarbrough, noted that "The term knowledge management denotes the explicit strategies, tools, and practices applied by management that seek to make knowledge a resource for the organization [4]". It seems clear that all organizations should have a strategy for knowledge management. Another common application of knowledge management is the creation of corporate directories, also referred to as the mapping of internal expertise.

Dissemination Knowledge

The term knowledge dissemination is a broad term that can have several meanings based on context, such as culture or social ideas. The most common definition is the willing transfer of knowledge with the intension that it be used for education or to help implement modified or new practices. Dissemination is the interactive process of communicating knowledge to target audiences so that it may lead to change. The challenge is to improve the accessibility of desired knowledge products by those they are intended to reach. This means ensuring availability of the product to as much of the target audience as possible, and making the product comprehensible to those who receive it. Knowledge dissemination is of equal importance as compared to knowledge innovation. Knowledge creators do not have much time and energy to look for knowledge users. Though there are a multitude of knowledge users, it is very difficult to acquire

knowledge that already exists in the minds of knowledge creators as restricted by various objective and subjective conditions. In the 21st century, the internet, with its mass information and extensive contents, will provide people with the main approach to searching knowledge and acquiring information.

Therefore, it is necessary to strengthen knowledge dissemination management in libraries as follows:

- Increased awareness;
- Ability to make informed choices among alternatives; and
- Helpful in exchange of information; materials or perspectives
- Successively supporting the creation of libraries' own document resources and
- Intensify the development of document information resources;
- Incessantly raising the quality of libraries' staffs and strengthening continuous education of working staffs;
- Provide opportunity to the special role of the expert system in knowledge dissemination;
- Full utilization of all media to ensure security of operation of networks, and prevent dissemination of inappropriate information

Role of ICT

The application of information technology tools like content management systems, decision support systems, geographic information systems, text mining, expert systems, internet, intranet and web based technologies in practices and research have given new vision and force to all stake holders. The forgoing discussion have made it clear that while the information technology has made it easy to manage the knowledge, the intrinsic characteristic of knowledge itself and its production system imposed certain challenges in its management. To manage the knowledge properly, following information technologies can be applied successfully.

Content Management System: The content management system with databases and multimedia technology is the core technology for knowledge management and can be used in variety of application e.g.

Building a National Research Information System containing information of research results, projects, institutions, and researchers at the national and regional level;

Developing information system of indigenous practices enabling researchers to examine and assess this knowledge usability for sustained development and also to preserve this knowledge for future generation before it's disappearance due to obsolescence of technological knowledge;

Developing an information system recording matured technologies proven successfully, and success stories that have achieved economic growth ensuring strengthened interaction between inventors, innovators and users of those technologies; and

Storing and retrieving images, videotapes, and audiotapes related to different subject through various systems and services. Resources with graphical user interface enabling users to access these data easily using geographic maps.

Decision Support Systems (DSS): The DSS technology needed to develop computer systems that can simulate and model the effect of different products, practice and policies that help to arrive well informed right decision makin

Expert System: Expert system simulates the knowledge of a human expert in defined area of specialization. Using expert system technology to improve crop management and tracking its effect on conserving natural resources and managing indigenous knowledge for generating location specific tools to overcome the well known problems of knowledge acquisition may be other area of expert development.

Internet and Web Technology: The use of Internet and Web technology for dissemination and access of knowledge is a very potential tool to manage the knowledge. Internet access will open the wealth of information to all stake holders of knowledge producers and users and helps them in overcoming digital divide.

Text Mining: Efforts must be made either through developing new indexing language or expanding the existing one to develop an intelligent text mining search engines that can extract appropriate texts in response to users queries.

Challenges

The key to knowledge management is capturing intellectual assets for the tangible benefits for

the organization. As such, imperatives of knowledge management are to transform knowledge to add value to the processes and operations of the business leverage knowledge strategic to business to accelerate growth and innovation use knowledge to provide a competitive advantage for the business. Using some of these in the classical, direct way forces the user to spend considerable time and efforts on activities such as the following:

- To learn about the contents and purposes of each database,
- To choose one or several suitable databases,
- To learn about the various user interfaces and efficient ways to query each chosen
- database, which is confusing,
- To formulate a suitable query adapted to the target database,
- To inspect the results,
- To repeat all the actions above for each further selected database,
- To merge and reduplicate the interesting results and to save these in some way

Further, knowledge management is the study or business of developing and using technology to process information and aid communications. At present it is concerned with the use of technology in managing and processing information, especially in large libraries. In particular, it deals with the use of electronic computers, computer software and communication technologies to convert, store, protect, process, transmit, and retrieve information. Knowledge management have potential to improve library services in several ways, it brings down the cost of information products and services in the e-environment. It enables library & Information centre to offer need-based services to the end users eliminating the limitation of size, distance and language barriers.

Every library professional that works in an academic, public or any special library wants to use the techniques of KM to achieve organizational goals and provide better service to its users, but due to some of the following barriers they are not able to use them: Raja and Sinha (2009) reported the barriers of academic libraries are:

- Lack of co-operation between senior and junior staff;
- Lack of incentives to library staff, generally the junior staff cannot share their

Knowledge and ideas as they feel that there is no benefit in terms of salary increases;

- Lack of participation by all library in terms of modern technology and its management;
- Lack of communication skills;
- Lack of staff training;
- Lack of sufficient budgets / funds;
- Lack of tools and technologies; and
- viii) Lack of centralized library policies

Suggestion

The sharing, exchanging and dissemination of knowledge is the key elements of knowledge management. The central purpose of knowledge management is to transform information and intellectual assets into enduring value. The basic idea is to strengthen, improve and propel the organization by using the wealth of information and knowledge that the organization and its members collectively possess. In the context of knowledge management the basic suggestions are:

Patronization: It is highly essential for any type of organization for its development. So, parent organizations should take knowledge management seriously and allocate sufficient financial resources in order to provide needed knowledge management infrastructures.

Training for Library Staff: To understand and adapt knowledge management effectively, rigorous training is essential for library professionals. Therefore, a training program should be carried out as this will enhance the quality of library services.

Incentive for Library Staff: The higher authorities should be aware of the value of knowledge management practice in the library. There should be adequate incentives for academic librarians to motivate them for knowledge management practice and to create a knowledge sharing culture.

Adequate Infrastructure: The library should strengthen the existing knowledge management environment and information technologies to maximize the use of information and knowledge. The library should enhance the value and use of organizational knowledge.

Use of Modern Technology: Librarians have to find ways to use new technologies to their best advantage. The library should use collaborative and interactive work spaces such as the wikis that are available for locating and sharing specific knowledge and expertise. Internet communication technologies can provide a collaborative learning environment that can encourage the teaching and learning community.

Conclusion

Knowledge Management is considered a dynamic function in organizational development. Amongst other issues it embraces knowledge and information and information management and tacit and explicit knowledge. Though it has been distinguished from Information Management, managing information to exploit for knowledge is a core function. Library and information centres working in the area of knowledge transfer must organize training and hands on practices to impart the skills of capturing, integrating and use of knowledge available over the net on one hand, and on the other hand how to produce and put the new generated knowledge on net to facilitate further access and research. Knowledge management in libraries are utmost important in exploiting the most relevant information hindered by the scattering of the information sources, these days mainly over numerous computers on the world wide web. Even descriptions of the sources or metadata are scattered over numerous searchable databases all over the www.

References

1. Andrew H. Gold, Arvind Malhotra and Albert H. Segars (2001). Journal of Management Information Systems, Vol. 18, No. 1, pp. 185-214
2. Sarrafzadeh, M., Martin, B. & Hazeri, A. (2010). Knowledge management and its potential applicability for libraries. Library Management, 31(3), 198-212.
3. Evans, M., Dalkir, K., & Bidian, C. (2014). A holistic view of the knowledge life cycle: the knowledge management cycle (KMC) model. Electronic Journal of Knowledge Management, 12(2), 85-97. Retrieved May 10, 2016, from

- <http://www.ejkm.com/issue/download.html?pidArticle=555>
4. Scarbrough, H. (2008). Knowledge management. In S.R. Clegg & J.R. Bailey (Eds.), International encyclopedia of organization studies: 2: E-L. London: Sage. <http://dx.doi.org/10.4135/9781412956246.n261>.
 5. Alavi, Maryam and Dorothy E. Leidner. Review knowledge management and knowledge management systems: Conceptual Foundations and Research Issues. MIS Quarterly 25.1 (2001): 107-136.
 6. Wiig, K.M. (1997). Knowledge management: an introduction and perspective. Journal of Knowledge Management, 1(1), 6-14. doi:10.1108/13673279710800682, <http://dx.doi.org/10.1108/13673279710800682>
 7. Bultrini, Leda & McCallum, Sally (2015) Knowledge Management in Libraries and Organizations, Berlin/Munich: De Gruyter Saur, (IFLA Publications; Nr 173), ISBN 978-3-11-041301-4
 8. Rowley, Jennifer. (1999). "What is Knowledge Management?" Library Management 20, No.8:416-419.
 9. Lee, Hwa-Wei (2005), Knowledge Management and the Role of Libraries, available at <http://www.whiteclouds.com/iclc/cliej/cl19lee.htm>
 10. Aswath, Lalitha & Gupta Sangita, Knowledge Management Tools and Academic Library Services, Available at http://crl.du.ac.in/ical09/papers/index_files/ical-31_249_724_1_RV.pdf
 11. Husain, S. & Nazim, M. (2013). Concepts of Knowledge Management among Library & Information Science Professionals. International Journal of Information Dissemination and Technology, 3(4), 264-269.
 12. Aharony, N. (2011) Librarian's Attitudes toward Knowledge Management. College & Research Libraries, Vol.72, No.2, p.111-126, March. 2011. Available: <http://crl.acrl.org/content/72/2/111.full.pdf+html>

Historical Research in Library and Information Science



Satyendra Kumar

Documentation Officer (SG)

Jawaharlal Nehru University,

New Delhi-110067

sksingh@mail.jnu.ac.in

Abstract

True historical research employs application of scientific research at all stages of the research process including formulation and testing of hypothesis (es), collection, analysis, interpretation and synthesis of data and writing of the narrative. Systematic (that is systematic way) is the key word used at all steps. Thus, historical conclusions arrived at the historian can rightly claim to have logical validity that is somewhat comparable to those in other social sciences. However, true historical research must be distinguished from chronology or just description of events. These merely constitute steps in the research process. It is to be noted that, it is the application of scientific research that distinguishes true historical research from mere chronology or just description of events.

A good historian always tries to adapt scientific approach to the best of his ability.

One must admit that there are certain limitations of historical research. These include ex-post facto nature of historical research, where the historian works from available evidence back to the event, complexity of the phenomenon being investigated, problems in studying causality within relationship of factors involved and impossibility of replicating the past events. Besides, historical research is a highly subjective art. The process of writing a meaningful narrative is a human one, where total objectivity can never be achieved. There is a always possibility of a researcher bias, leading to distortion or suppressing of facts to serve preconceived notions, affecting the objectivity of the conclusions. Thus, it becomes difficult to arrive at conclusions with any high degree of confidence.

The job of a historian is quite difficult. Often, he has to deal with events, for which there may be only very few primary sources of information. Thus, he is forced to rely more on secondary sources. At times, the problem being investigated may be too broad, where the environment for the historical event may be too complex, involving a large number of factors or variables. In some studies, the data gathered by the researcher may be too vast, requiring a great deal of sifting. This can be a big headache for him. Here deciding what is relevant and what is not relevant can be really difficult.

There is no doubt that in spite of its limitations, historical research has made an important contribution in the field of library and information science. Library history (historical research done in library and information science) has grown as a separate area of study generating its own literature. Those whose specialize in this area are called library historians. Library history is growing day by day. There are separate organisations to serve the cause of library historians. International Federation of Library Associations and Institutions (IFLA) has a separate section on Library history. American Library Association has created Library History Round Table.

A good library history cannot be written without adequate source of information. Library history not only lacks adequate records but those available in libraries are not always easily accessible. Therefore, librarians must give a high priority to acquiring, organising, digitising and making them accessible online or manually. Through oral history projects, based on interviews of leading library educators, librarians and documentation scientists' record can be generated to serve the purpose.

Key Word: Historical Research, Library History.

Introduction

People constituting a society are the makers of history as well as the products that are the result of history. In a modern society, howsoever we may try we cannot escape history. It forms an integral part of life. It affects our day-to-day living at all times. In taking a decision in daily life, we often base it on our past experiences.

History "as commonly understood, we may refer to events themselves or the record of events" She further adds, "History may be interpreted very broadly, to include nature as well as man. There is a history of the process of evolution, as Darwin made clear, but in general usage history refers to the study of man and what happened to him".

History is "the past experience of mankind. More exactly, history is the memory of that past

experience as it has been preserved, largely in written records". Thus, it is the product of historians' work in reconstructing the flow of events derived from the sources of information putting it into a narrative account.

Scope

Subject matter of history constitutes "the significant past, meaning the institutions and individual actions that affect the experience and development of whole communities". Traditionally, it focused in the action of governments, their leaders, and the conflicts among them (named political and diplomatic history). However, during the past one hundred years or so, scope of history has widened to also include history of ideas, the patterns and trends in economic and social life, that influence our society as a whole as well as characterise it.

Dimensions of History

History has two dimensions that are important for interpretation of historical data. One dimension is historical time or chronology. It takes into account the spacing of events and patterns. It is sometimes referred to as a time line. The second dimension is historical space or geographical location of where the events took place.

What is not Historical Research?

True historical research must be distinguished from chronology. Chronology is defined as "simply the setting down of events in the order of their occurrence, a process similar to the older concept of historical research". Chronology of events is merely a first step in the process of historical research, providing data or material for latter steps.

A description of past events is not considered historical research. It serves as background for the research. It can be starting point for him.

A mere collection of facts including their description does not constitute historical research. Facts can serve as a base. Facts have to be related and a total picture drawn, to become meaningful and contiguous one.

What Constitutes Historical Research?

"True historical research, or historiography, is concerned with analyzing and interpreting the meaning of historical events. It is a process by which a researcher is able to reach a conclusion as to the probable truth of an event in the past studying objects available for observation in the present."

It is a flowing, dynamic account of past events, which involves an interpretation of these events in an attempt to recapture the nuances, personalities, and ideas that influences these events.

From above, it follows that historical research constitutes of a narrative account of the past events written on the basis of interpretation of those events, to recapture personalities, ideas and environment of those times that shaped the events.

Advantages

There are some advantages of historical research as given below:

- The research is not physically involved in the situation under study;
- No danger of experimenter–subject interaction;
- Documents are located by the researcher, data is gathered and conclusions are drawn out of sight;
- Historical method is much more synthetic and eclectic in its approach than other research methods, using concepts and conclusions from many other disciplines to explore the historical record and to test the conclusions arrived at by other methodologies. Many methods used alone or in conjunction with other supporting techniques of data collection and analysis can adequately demonstrate that some particular situation or relationship between variables exist in the present. But the persistence and permanence of these conclusions will always be questionable without historical verification; and
- Perhaps more than any other research method, historical research provides librarians with a context. It helps to establish the context in which librarians carry out their work. Understanding the context can enable them to fulfil their functions in the society. The study of status of women in librarianship would require understanding their historical roots in society as well as in the establishment of librarianship as a profession. Similarly, investigation into the status of university librarian in India would require establishing the context. It is

only through the understating of the history that one can appreciate the environment in which librarians take decisions or carry out their professional work. In case, we want to find answers to questions life, why a particular service was started by a library or why the library reclassified its collection from **Colon Classification** to **Dewey Decimal Classification**, then historical research can enable us to find the answers.

Limitations

The human past is the subject matter of historical research. It is to be noted that the past can only be known through the relics that become available to the researcher. Thus, the past can no longer be examined directly by him. A researcher cannot re-enact the past but can only interpret it unlike experimental research. "Since history contains an inherent element of subjectivity the final truth on any important subject can never be written. Later historians will work with different frames of reference, new interests, and new conjectures. They will ask new questions and often discover new source material. Finally, because of the defects of the sources themselves, the total truth of an important event can never be completely established. New generations and other nationalities will always be ready to offer new insights and new interpretations of the past." In ultimate analysis, one may conclude that there is no possibility of final truth to be written.

Types

According to Hillway, there are six types of historical research as given below:

- Biographical research;
- Histories of institutions and organisations; and
- The investigation of sources and influences; and
- Editing and translating historical documents; and
- Studying the history of ideas ; and
- Compiling bibliographies.

The use of a particular type of research would depend upon the subject field of study and the nature of inquiry being pursued. In actual practice, historians are adopting a variety of approaches. The approach of a researcher to collection and interpretation of data is

influenced by the fact as to which school of thought he belongs to, such as providential perspective, new social history, narrative mode, etc. In new social history, social science-type analysis is used. In narrative mode, emphasis is on how account is written.

Importance in Library and Information Science

It has contributed to the body of knowledge constituting library and information science.

According to Michael Harris, "a clear understanding of the historical definition of the functions of libraries may well contribute to increased communication between libraries."

History teaches us many lessons. It would contain description of many mistakes made in different periods, in different libraries or library schools or by professional bodies. It can help librarians, library educators and leaders of the profession to learn from the past, so as not to repeat the mistakes of the past. Similarly, successes of the past have many lessons to teach us.

Library history enables librarians to understand the present in the proper perspective. This will help us to understand and appreciate the present situation.

The history of libraries produced by historians provides significant details about libraries, how these originated and developed over a period of time. It also indicates the significance of libraries. A study on building a great collection on organic chemistry would provide an understanding of the collection, its purposes and special features, and how it was developed over a period of time. It will enable the library professionals working in the library to realise a better appreciation of history of their own library.

Librarian historians through research make a great contribution to our understanding of the development of the profession. Thus, fulfilling their professional commitment.

"History is a major research methodology in library and information science as measured by the amount written, but its popularity has dramatically decreased in recent years. This is evident in the types of research projects that are being accepted by doctoral committees... There are undoubtedly many possible reasons for this, but the major one seems to be the pervasive belief of some doctoral committees and dissertation advisors that historical research

represents wasted effort. Research using methods adopted from the more rigorous social sciences has become the modality of research in library and information science". This situation is true even today. Survey method predominates in researches being carried out at Indian library schools. There is no doubt that over a period of time, the quality of historical research in library and information science has improved a great deal. It has become more rigorous than before, involving scientific method at different stages of research. Depending upon research questions to which the answers can be found in the past only or need arises for historical verification of conclusions arrived at by other methodologies, then historical research is found appropriate.

Library History

Often, historical research conducted in the field of library and information science is called library history. It is a label "commonly applied to an account of events that have affected any library or group of libraries, as well as to the social and economic impacts of libraries on their communities."

According to Shiflett, "Library history" is a rubric that covers a myriad of topics associated with libraries and other information systems. Its major form consist of the history of traditional library, but is also includes the history of any activity or event that might be part of the domain of library and information science. The use and the users of materials, the problems of governance and employment, the production of resources collected and organised by librarians, and the role of governments in support to of information activities are all legitimate concerns of library history just as they are valid objects of other forms of research." It is an enumeration of a wide range of the topics that are covered under library history.

At one time, library history was too often considered in a narrow sense just confined to history of libraries. As it is apparent from the definitions given above that now its scope has increased a great deal going beyond history of libraries, as well as history of books (other media as well) and printing, history of the library as a social institution, history of the use of documents of various types and libraries etc. There is no doubt that in recent years, the

quality of historical research in library and information science has improved.

Process of Conducting Research

The process of conducting historical research is the same as for other kinds of researches. The process involves the following steps:

- Identification of research topic and formulation of the research problem;
- Collection of background information or contextual information about the research topic;
- Formulation of the question to be answered or formulation of hypothesis(es) (if appropriate) to explain causal relationships between historical, research;
- Systematic selection of evidence or data or literature review;
- Rigorous evaluation of historical resources (the authenticity of the resources and validity of their contents);
- Interpretation; and
- Synthesis into a narrative account.

Identification of Research Topic and Formulation of Research Problem

The researcher must first of all identify (define) a historical problem of significance that needs to be solved or he can identify an area of knowledge that needs to be developed. It may be a study of the present situation of a university library where understanding of the past will enable the authorities to plan for the future.

In order to identify a historical problem, the researcher must have thorough knowledge about the concerned library and also he needs to be interested in this area. In selecting a topic, he must see to it that there should be a reasonable amount of evidence that is readily available. He should also know how and where to access it. Availability of adequate sources of information is a must for producing a good narrative. Ideas for a historical research topic can be picked by a researcher form a variety of sources of information such as:

- A report on library and information science education dealing with current issues;
- Review of national policy for library and information science (India);

- Impact of information technology on growth and development of university libraries in UK, India; and
- Development of college libraries in Canada: a report along with a proposal for their modernisation.

Collection of Background Information or Contextual Information

After identification of a research topic (defining the topic) and formulation of the problem, carry out survey of the available literature. This step deals with identifying, locating and gathering information regarding the research topic, the kind of data to be gathered, the procedure to be followed and where it is to be gathered, would depend upon the type of he topic being investigated. To gather enough background information or contextual information, generally start with secondary sources, to find out how the previous researchers have done similar research, what sources and research methodology they adopted. Every secondary source of historical data would suggest other sources including bibliographic tools as given below:

- Monographs, journal articles;
- Bibliographic tools: library catalogues, bibliographies, indexing and abstracting services, research guides, bibliography of bibliographies, etc.; and
- Reference sources: Encyclopaedias, dictionaries, yearbooks and annuals, etc.

History is primarily based on the study of written or printed sources, now there is a flood of electronic sources, many of them available on the Internet. Typically, these are classified as primary, secondary and tertiary sources. These may be published sources, manuscripts (hand written) or non-print materials.

Primary Sources

A primary source is a document that contains the original statement on the topic being investigated by the researcher. These contain evidence that is closest to the event under investigation as recounted by observers and participants. Primary sources represent “the data which lie closest to the historical event. They are considered to include the testimony of eye-witnesses, or observations made with one or the other senses or by some mechanical device. In most cases, primary sources are the

written record of what the writer actually observed or the first – hand expression of his or her thoughts.” Thus, it is the direct outcome of the event or the record of eyewitnesses. It bears direct involvement with the event being studied, such as diaries, letters, speeches, and an interview with the person who personally experienced the event, original map, etc. It is not a copy, a repackaging or summary of the original. The basic criteria to identify a particular source as a primary document is, just ask, “Is it a firsthand account?”

Secondary Sources

A secondary source is the one derived or created from a primary source (that first reported the event being studied). It reports events based on use of primary and other secondary sources as bases of data collection. It contains information reported by a person who did not directly observe the event, object, or condition. Thus, these report events by a person other than a direct observer or a participant in the events. These are considered less useful than primary sources. A secondary source may be one or more steps removed from the primary source in terms of time, place or authorship. A source becomes a primary or secondary source depending upon its proximity to the actual event under investigation. Examples of secondary sources are given below:

- Textbooks;
- Encyclopaedias;
- Monographs; and
- Articles in magazines.

A copy of an original document is a secondary source as it may not be an authentic one. In copying from the original document, certain errors or omissions can occur intentionally or unintentionally. The original might get modified at the stage of copying through editing or interpretation.

Tertiary Sources

These sources include bibliographies, catalogues and indexes that guide a researcher to primary and secondary sources.

Significance of primary Sources

Researchers consider primary sources more useful than secondary and tertiary sources and they prefer to use these. The use of primary sources:

Allows use of data based on testimony of eye-witnesses, or observations made with human

senses or by a mechanical device. Thus, these are original sources representing firsthand account. These contain the original statement on the topic being investigated by the researcher. These are sources that first reported the event being studied.

- Strengthens the reliability of the study.
- Provides a solid base for arriving at valid conclusions.
- Provides historical data that serves as raw material for historical interpretation.
- Ensures the integrity of the study.

Experience shows that most often, a historian cannot base his research entirely on primary sources. According to Powell:

“in fact, secondary sources may provide important information and conceptual development not available elsewhere. But as secondary sources do not represent “eye-witness” accounts, the researcher should keep in mind their limitations and avoid on overreliance on such materials. Secondary sources are perhaps best used for rounding out the setting or filling in the gaps between primary sources of information”.

A secondary source may be one or more steps removed from the primary source in terms of place, time or authorship. Just possible, a secondary source (a copy produced from an original document) may not be an authentic one. In copying from the original documents, certain errors can creep in through commission. The original may have been modified, through editing or interpretation.

Formulation of Hypothesis (es)

In the study of a historical event, there may be many questions that may arise about it, to which we would like to find answers. Knowing the answers to these can enlightens us. The event to be studied may be, “Public library movement in Tamil Nadu (India)”. The movement started around 1950. Why it got delayed? Was it due to lack of political will? Was it due to lack of philanthropy? Was it due to lack of sufficient literate population? Was it due to lack of sufficient published literature in the languages predominantly used by the public? Was it due to lack of financial resources? Was it due to lack of awareness on the part of the public about their right to have access to free public libraries?

Dr. S R Ranganathan was librarian, Madras University Library for over two decades. He succeeded in building a great library. However, due to power politics, he was forced to resign before his retirement. In a historical study of the contribution of Ranganathan, some of the questions would arise. These are given below:

- Why was he selected as a librarian over other candidates?
- What was the role of the then Vice-Chancellor of the University and the Chairman of the library committee in his selection?
- What were his major contributions to the development of the University Library?
- How did he succeed in spite of dirty politics based on caste lines dominating the academic environment?
- What were his major successes and failures?
- What were the events in the power politics that led to the resignation of Ranganathan?

Use of hypotheses serves useful purposes as given below:

- It increases the objectivity of the investigation.
- It minimises researcher bias.
- A historian, often would have access to a large amount of data that may prove to be difficult to handle unless he is able to decide which is relevant or which is not relevant to his research. Hypotheses provide him guidelines for deciding which data is relevant or not at each stage of collection, analysis and interpretation of data. Thus, one can evolve strategies to collect data.
- It provides him a basis to identify various factors in relation to one another and also to synthesise them into generalisations or conclusions.
- It serves a useful purpose as an aid to conduct rigorous studies.
- The formulation (when appropriate) of hypotheses (es) to be tested to explain the relationships among historical variables, is the central questions(s) around which the evidence is organised and also presented, to prove or disprove the hypotheses (es). A

researcher should not merely select and present only that kind of information, which can prove the hypotheses (es), but rather make a conscious effort to examine the total information available to him covering all aspects of the problem being investigated.

Keep in mind that the hypothesis (es) will enable to draw the lines along which the researcher needs to gather information, so as to avoid wasting efforts collecting information that has no relevance to hypotheses (es). In case the formulation of hypotheses (es) is not appropriate, then, one should formulate questions. The guidelines mentioned above are equally applicable in case the questions instead of hypotheses (es) are formulated.

There is no doubt that it is more difficult to test a historical hypothesis than in other types of researches. This is due to the reasons that historical research is considered *ex post facto* in nature. The events being investigated have already taken place. Therefore, the researcher has no control over the variables. He cannot manipulate them. It is also not possible for him to repeat or re-enact the event. He can merely interpret the available data related to the event that occurred in the past. As a consequence, study of the phenomenon of causality, though important becomes complex and difficult to deal with. Consideration of causality forces takes the researcher forward beyond descriptive study to consideration of as to why certain relationships between variables seem to be there.

Literature Review or Systematic Collection of Evidence or Data

In order to produce a work of history, a historian undertakes steps consisting or selection, evaluation, interpretation and synthesis of data into a narrative exposition. Here we are concerned with collection of evidence or data. The gathering of primary – source (first hand) evidence is the most difficult task. Selection of sources is an essential step especially for recent history. Selection is done taking into consideration, “the nature of the researcher’s particular problems and the criteria of relevance and significance that drive from his hypotheses. Selection is facilitated by the use of bibliographic aids and existing secondary works but the historian of a recent topic must nevertheless be prepared to sift and digest

masses of material, most of which will not directly appear in the final work.”

Libraries are good at collecting and maintaining records of housekeeping statistics but those records that are required to make library history meaningful and intersecting are often lacking. If a historian were looking for records for biographical treatment of Dr. S R Ranganathan at Madras University Library, where he was librarian for more than two decades, then he would only find sketchy archives on him. Same is the case with other libraries, especially with regard to archives of interest to library historians. Records of such nature are either lost or not well maintained. Producing oral history interviews of librarians and teachers of library and information science on topics of recent origin can go a long way to fill up the gaps.

Rigorous Evaluation of Historical Resources

Data used by a historian is usually called evidence. Historical research is totally based on evidence, which is always of the past. It is complex in nature and usually vast in quantity. A historian spends tremendous amount of time in shifting relevant evidence. He narrows it down, choosing it very carefully. Often, evidence presents surprises at each stage of shifting.

The quality of historical sources varies a great deal, especially Internet sources. Every information source must be evaluated for authenticity and accuracy before being used for evidence as these are affected by a variety of factors like economic, political, ethical and social environment as well as personal likes and dislikes, prejudices. The published sources like books and periodicals usually go through filtering process. This may involve peer review and editing. However, most of the information available on the internet is unfiltered. This poses a danger. The question arises as to whether or not the information source being used by him is appropriate for his research work. Before using sources, he must evaluate these irrespective of whether the resource is Internet source or any other one. A researcher would like to know if the sources being used by him are:

- Relevant to his research (that is appropriate for his research work);

- Worthwhile (substantial enough to serve his purpose); and
- Competent (genuine, accurate and trustworthy).

Approach-1

For evaluation, one may use the following criteria:

- Authority;
- Scope;
- Up to datedness;
- Reliability; and
- Objectivity.

Authority: Who is the author or developer of the source? What are his qualifications and experience in the field concerned?

Who is the publisher or producer of the site? What is his reputation?

Find out how the information has been documented, giving footnotes and / or a bibliography? Examine the documentation, to determine the quality of sources covered.

Scope: What topics have been covered? What is the extend of coverage of topics (in depth or broadly)?

Uptodatedness How up to date is the content of the source? Has the date of publication been given clearly?

In case of an Internet source, it may indicate the date of writing or when it was updated last or when the database was activated.

Reliability: How fare information is reliable and free from errors? Internet sources are not usually verified by editors or evaluated by referees. Thus, there is a great possibility of inaccuracies taking place.

Objectivity: Find out, if there is bias in the presentation of information? Is there an attempt to influence the opinion of the readers towards certain ideology or school of thought?

Conclusion: A researcher must use a variety of sources, including traditional printed resources as well as internet ones. However, he must apply the criteria described as above to all kinds of sources used by him.

Approach-2

As mentioned above, in the process of gathering historical evidence, a researcher is required to continually evaluate documents being used for their authenticity and accuracy. Another approach used by historians for determining that authenticity and accuracy of historical documents constitutes of textual criticism. Textual criticism consists broadly of

two groups, namely external criticism and internal criticism. Any document used for historical research must pass tests of both external and internal criticism. Historical criticism enables a historian to expose forgeries, identify inherent defects (such as deliberate bias or deception, errors of judgment or memory, incompleteness of evidence) in historical sources.

External Criticism

This involves determination of “validity, trustworthiness, or authenticity of the source”. This is concerned with examining the historical document from outside, so as to establish its authenticity. The question n to be asked, “Is it what it purports to be?” At times, this can be done through analysis of handwriting or carrying out carbon 14 test used for determining the age of the paper. Carbon 14 test is not applicable for Internet resources.

In order to establish the authenticity of the evidence, the researcher checks the genuineness or validity of the source. The question to be asked is it really, what is appears to be or claims to be? Can we use it as evidence?

To establish the genuineness of a document or relic, the following questions may be asked:

- Does the language and writing style conform to the period in question and is it typical of other works done by the author?
- Is there evidence that the author exhibits ignorance of things or events that man of his training and time should have known?
- Did he report about things, events, or places that could not have been known during that period?
- Has the original manuscript been altered either intentionally or unintentionally by copying?
- Is the document an original draft or a copy? If it is a copy, was it reproduced in the exact words of the original?
- If manuscript is undated or the author unknown, are there any clues internally as to its origin?

To assess the authenticity of a source, a researcher, may use the following techniques:

- Bibliographical technique (bibliographical analysis).
- Techniques taken form auxiliary disciplines such as linguistics. Epigraphy (textual

analysis), these can help trace the origin of the document.

- Techniques of physical sciences, such as chemistry (Chemical analysis of paper and ink). Carbon 14 test is used on paper to determine the age of paper used in the source. Chemical analysis is not applicable for internet sources.

The use of above techniques would indicate to the researcher with a reasonable degree of confidence whether or not a particular source is authentic. However, one may be unable to prove its authenticity.

Internal Criticism

After the source has been authenticated, then it is tested for accuracy (in other words plausibility and consistency). Internal criticism involves determination of reliability or accuracy of the information contained in the resource. It is concerned with accuracy of the document involving "the competence and integrity of the author, and the occasion of origin of the document." The purpose being to determine whether or not the author was competent, honest, and objective (unbiased). How long after the event happened, it was reported? Does the account reported by the witness of the event agree with accounts given by other witness?

Internal criticism is carried out using positive and negative criticism. Positive criticism consists of assuring that statements made or meaning conveyed in the sources is clear enough to be understood. There may be uncertainty in the words and phrases employed in the source. Sometimes, connotation of terms can change over time. On the other hand negative criticism refers to the process of establishing the reliability or authenticity and accuracy of the contents of the sources this involves judgement on the part of the investigator which is quite difficult. The primary sources containing firsthand accounts by witnesses of an event are considered reliable and accurate. To determine the accuracy of a document, a historian should ask the following questions:

- What do you know about the author?
- Was he generally sincere or was he biased?
- Was he knowledgeable and competent?
- Was he even in a position to know the truth, and did he have access to reliable sources of information?

- Does he demonstrate ability to report accurately, clearly, and dispassionately?
- What was the purpose or reason for the preparation of the documents?
- Is there any basis for believing that the record was influenced by public opinion, literacy motives, bias, prejudice, vanity, or other such factors?

The above test is very strict. Not many documents concerning library history will pass the above test in a satisfactory manner. However, the document must indicate no bias, no ignorance, and no personal motive (self-interest) of the author. In the process of gathering historical evidence, a researcher may ask the following questions to evaluate the sources for their authenticity and accuracy:

- Did the person claimed, produce at the time and the document, and was it distributed and used as claimed?
- Did any person who produced data (written and spoken) have any possible motive or bias in choosing what to communicate and what not to communicate?
- How reliable is an informant?
- Is information complete, and if not is there a possible reason for what is present and what is missing?

Approach-3

Very often, historians employ three heuristics for establishing authenticity and accuracy of information sources, namely corroboration, sourcing and contextualisation. Corroboration involves comparing documents on the same events to find out whether or not they provide the same information. Sourcing consists of identifying the author (full name, dates of birth and death, status, etc.), place and date of creation of the source. Contextualisation refers to identifying of the place and date or period when the event of concern took place. Using these three techniques together can help a historian to establish authenticity and accuracy of an information source.

Data Interpretation and Synthesis into a Narrative Account

Data synthesis includes selecting, organising and analysing the data in terms of topical themes and central ideas or concepts. Then, these themes and central ideas are put together to form a narrative account that is contiguous and meaningful whole.

“Synthesis of historical data is the most difficult step of all. A conceptual scheme must be developed around which the facts are to be organised with an appropriate logical sequence of topics and points. Then a detailed outline is prepared. Finally, the narrative is composed with due concern for balanced presentation and the leavening of generalization with illustration.”

A good historian makes an effort to:

- Give the most meaningful representation of reality;
- Fill up gaps wherever those exist, giving necessary explanations;
- Reconcile inconsistencies in the data;
- Carefully conjure up an intelligent guess, where facts are lacking but admits honestly that he is using an intelligent and educated guess; and
- Provide footnotes and bibliography, citing original sources and scholarly authorities used by him to arrive at the conclusions.

A good historian employs lucid and logical expression to present his findings along with supporting evidence to his intended audience consisting of knowledgeable critics and scholars. In presenting a report, the following guidelines should be kept in view:

- The evidence and conclusions should be presented (written) in a way whereby these can be communicated to the concerned readers effectively.
- The researcher should use his intelligence, imagination and sense of discrimination just like a good detective, to provide a narrative exposition that is both contiguous and meaningful.
- The write up should be interesting, graceful and flowing narrative using readable but scholarly style, with emphasis on clarity and continuity of thought.
- All aspect of the topic as well as the problem must be covered.
- He must accurately describe the past, incorporating historical evidence, blending it into the account. He must be careful to not to simplify or misrepresent.

Historical research due to its very nature often is subjective in nature. Thus, relatively speaking, it is susceptible to researcher bias. In any case, he must avoid bias or misjudgement. However,

a historian should follow a style of presentation that is objective but not lacking in feeling or colour. In case a researcher feels that he has a known bias, as an honest researcher, he must state the same clearly, so that the reader can form his or her own judgement regarding the interpretations and conclusions drawn by the author.

- The evidence must be analysed and interpreted so that it supports the hypotheses (if any) and conclusions.
- The conclusions arrived at and the supporting evidence should be presented in a clear and unambiguous prose.
- Complex ideas need to be explained in a simple style without being simplified.
- A good historian is one who accepts the fact that his conclusions are tentative and should always be willing to revise or reject his conclusions in the light of new data that may become available later on. At times, scepticism is necessary and serves a useful purpose.

Facts and interpretation should be presented along with documented evidence:

- Whereby the readers can evaluate the conclusions reached at by the researcher. In other words, readers can critically examine the documented sources to find out whether or not, they would have arrived at the same conclusions as drawn by the researcher; and
- Documented evidence can also enable other researchers to replicate the study, resulting in greater scientific accuracy. This is how knowledge advances.

Internet

In recent years, internet has become a significant resource for research, a revolutionary communications delivery system. This is due to the growth of World Wide Web, an Internet interface having sound, graphical and video facilities. Many academic, professional, commercial and government organisations have established their web sites providing valuable data and information. There are libraries that have set up digital libraries, such as National Digital Library of congress, New York, National Digital Library etc. Lot of useful data is available along with trash and propaganda material.

A historian should know how to sift through data to cull out useful data. Subject directories

and search engines are useful in finding history sources. There are thousands of primary sources relating to history available on the web and gopher FTP files. The problem with many of these web sites is that often the basic information required by a historian to evaluate the accuracy, completeness and genuineness of the sources is missing, such as purpose of the website, the location of the manuscript or printed source used for preparing the online document. Sometimes, the material is written from a particular point of view, or the facts may be misinterpreted to serve a particular end. More often, websites set up by academic bodies and governments are considered more authoritative. Very often, it takes too much time to load the page. To have a fast search, one would require a computer with a fast processor and a modem. It is much more difficult to search internet for secondary sources than primary ones.

Searching is full of problems. Each search engine uses its own methodology for searching. On a particular topic (based on search of words and phrases), it may provide such a large number of documents that the searcher may have to spend too much of time to select the relevant ones, thereby losing patience. However, one must remember that more time is consumed, if one were to go to a library personally to locate the required document. It may or may not be available on the shelf. It could be in the hands of a reader or borrowed out. In case, the library has to get a document on inter-library loan, then it would take a few days or weeks to get it. In searching information, one comes across some serious problems as given below:

“one very frustrating problem: sometimes when you select a link, a message informs you that the server (computer) on which the material resides somewhere in the world is not accepting your request and suggests that you try again later. (An immediate retry sometimes gets results, sometimes not) at times you will get a message stating that the site does not have a DNS number. (Sometimes an immediate retry proves the message wrong!) From time to time you will find that the material you want is available but, for one or more reasons, you have to wait a long time for it to load”. “a related problem, and one far more serious, is that links lead one to messages stating that the

material requested is ‘not found’, meaning probably that, the link, when created, was good, but the document or directory is no longer on the Internet or has a different address. Sometimes this difficulty can be overcome by using a search engine to do a title search, sometimes not.”

A historian must keep in view that Internet is an additional resource beside the libraries. At present, only few sources of information of interest to a library historian are available on the Internet. But increasingly more sources are becoming available, thanks to digitalization projects undertaken by various agencies including libraries as well as individuals. A great benefit of Internet is that it provides tons of information and also guidelines about how to carry out historical research effectively and efficiently.

Scientific Research

According to Bush and Harter, “application of scientific method to the conduct of inquiry is not limited to experimental and survey research. The scientific approach can also be used in historical inquiries. History is both a science and an art. Good historians make use of scientific methods when they collect, verify and analyse information; the art of writing creative and interesting prose for historical narrative reports complements the scientific approach.” They further point out that some historians believe that scientific method cannot be applied to historical research due to lack of “rigorous analytical precision and precise explanations. “A similar view has been put forward by Powell, who mentions, “a number of researchers, including some historians, have argued that historical research cannot be considered true scientific research because it does not permit enough precision objectivity.”

This is not exactly true. The fact of the matter is that it is difficult to apply it. It does not have the rigour of research methods like experimental and survey methods as it is not able to meet the standards of enquiry laid down in other methods. Historical research is ex-post- facto in its nature and usually; historical events are complex phenomena, where it become difficult to arrive a conclusions that can meet high level of confidence.

There are others who argue that historical research can meet the same standards of inquiry as do other methods. A good historian

always tries to adapt scientific approach to the best of his ability. He uses scientific method of inquiry at different stages of research process, such as, formulations and testing of hypothesis, collection, analysis, interpretation and synthesis of the data, writing of the narrative. He adopts systematic approach at all stages. Systematic (that is systematic way or approach) is the key word in his investigation of the historical event of his concern. These are the distinguishing features of true historical research. However, there is no doubt that in spite of its limitations, historical research has made an important contribution in the field of library and information science. Historical knowledge has helped in the advancement of this area of study.

Problems

Amount of Data: Often, it is difficult to decide as to how much data is sufficient to reach meaningful conclusions.

Selection of Data: A historian must avoid improper or faulty selection of data. This may happen due to relying too heavily on some data, ignoring some data, etc. This can result in a bias in the study.

Evolution of Historical Data and their Sources: Inadequate evaluation of data and their sources, can lead to misleading results.

Synthesis of Data into a Narrative Account: Due to the very nature of historical research, it becomes most fruitful, if a researcher is able to successfully synthesize or integrate the facts into meaningful generalizations. Thus, a failure on the part of a researcher to interpret data adequately is considered a serious setback. There are four problems at the stage of synthesis and in report preparation as given below:

1. Trying to infer causation from correlated events is the first problem. Just because two events occurred together does not necessarily mean that one event was the cause of the other.
2. A second problem is defining and interpreting key words so as to avoid ambiguity and to insure that they have the correct connotation.
3. A third problem is differentiating between evidence indicating how people should behave and how they in fact did behave.
4. A fourth problem is maintaining a distinction between intent and

consequences. In other words, educational historians must make sure that the consequences that were observed from some activity or policy were the intended consequences.

Historical synthesis and interpretation are considered an art, which is subjective in nature. This raises a serious problem of subjectivity. "Historical synthesis is necessarily a highly subjective process. It involves the intuitive perception of patterns and relationships in the complex web of events, as well as the art of narrative writing. Explanations and judgements may be called for that will involve the historian's own personality, experience, assumptions and moral values. Inevitably there are personal differences among historians in this respect, and prolonged academic disputes among historians of different schools or nationalities have arisen over practically every event. The initial reduction of complex events of the recent past to comprehensible pattern is particularly difficult and subjective...". Since the very process of writing a narrative is a human one, therefore, total objectivity is almost impossible. As a consequence, bias, distorting of facts to fit preconceived notions or ideas are not unusual. It may also be kept in mind that historical conclusions are conditioned by place, time and as to who is the author. In order to overcome, some of these inherent weaknesses, the writer must clearly indicate, the underlying assumptions in his approach. In case, he belongs to a particular school of thought, the same must be stated clearly.

Sources

Heavy Use of Secondary Source of Information: In case of research into events that occurred in a period earlier than the recent ones, a researcher often has to depend heavily on secondary sources due to lack of primary sources.

Broad Area of Problem

Broad Problem: In case one is concerned with a broad area of study or problem, then very often the historical issues involved become too complex to study.

Presentation

Style: The writing style should be attractive and also aim to inform the reader. This is not an easy task.

Scholarship: It should make a significant contribution to new knowledge and reflect scholarship.

Conclusion

Historical research is a study and analysis of the past events to predict the future. It involves systematic collection and objective evaluation of data related to past events. Merely collecting data related to the past events and presenting a chronology is not historical research. The purpose of the historical research are: To reconstruct the past; to discover unknown events; to understand significance of events; to discover the context of an organisation/movements/the situation; to find answers to questions about the past; to study cause-and effect relationship; to study relationship between the past and present; to record and evaluate accomplishment of individuals, institutions and other organisations; to provide understanding of the immediate phenomenon of concern; and to understand the cultural context of libraries.

The steps involved in conducting historical research are: Identification of research topic and formulation of the research problems; Collection of background information or contextual information about the research topic; formulation of the questions to be answered or formulation of hypothesis(es) (if appropriate) to explain causal relationships between historical variables; systematic collection of evidence or data or literature review; rigorous evaluation of historical resources (the authenticity of the resources and validity of their contents); interpretation; and synthesis in to a narrative account.

A researcher does not prefer secondary to primary sources of information because these report information concerning an event, object, or phenomena not directly observed by the author/ compiler. As a result, the authority of these sources is less compared to those of primary sources. Data synthesis involves collecting, organizing, analyzing and presenting the data systematically. It is important that the presentation is coherent. Therefore, the researcher should plan the presentation regarding how the topics have to be sequenced from general to specific. There should be adequate diagrams supporting the narrative.

It is difficult to apply scientific methods to historical research due to lack of precision and

objectivity. Historical method of research lacks the rigour of survey and experimental methods. It is post-*facto* in nature handling complex phenomena where it becomes difficult to apply scientific method.

References

1. Bawden, David(1990). User-oriented evaluation of information systems and services,Hunts: Gower,
2. Bhandarker, P L.(2001). Methodology and techniques of social research.,Mumbai: Himalaya, 2001.
3. Bradford, S C.(1980).Documentation, Washington, DC: Public Affairs Press, 1950.Busha, Charles H. Research methods in librarianship., Academic Press, New York .
4. A companion to qualitative research/ edited by Uwe Flick, Ernst von Kardorff and Ines Steinke; translated by Bryan Jenner., Sage, London, 2004.
5. Daniels, Robert V. (1994). History in Encyclopaedia American., Danbury, Connecticut: Grolier, V.14.
6. Devaus, D A.(2003). Survey in social research,5th ed., Jaipur: Rawat, 2003.
7. Gay, L R. (1981). Education, research: competencies for analysis and application.,2nd ed., OH: Charles E Merrill, Columbus ,1981.
8. Goldhar, Herbert. (1972). An introduction to scientific research in librarianship,Urbana, III: University of Illinois, Graduate School of Library, 1972.
9. Goode, William J. (1952).Methods in social research., McGraw-Hill, New York: 1952.
10. Harris, Michael H. Reader in American library history.Washington, DC: NC Micro Card edition...
11. Hezel, Dorthy H. Bibliometrics: history of development of ideas. Encyclopaedia of Library and Information Science, New York: Dekker, vol. 42, pp.144-219 .
12. Irwin, Raymond(1958). The golden chain: a study in the history of libraries. HK Lewis, ,London, pp3-4.
13. Isaac, Stephen. Handbook in research and evaluation.,2nd ed.,San Diego: CA, Edits Publishers, 1981.

14. Losee, Robert M.(1993) Research and evaluation for information professionals. Academic Press, San Diego, 1993.
15. Mikkelson, Britha (2005). Methods for development work and research: a new guide practitioners. 2nd ed. Sage, New Delhi, 2005.
16. Nagar, A L.(2005).Basic statistics2nd ed., Oxford University Press, New Delhi,2005.
17. Neuman, W Lawrence. Social research methods: qualitative and quantitative approaches. 3rd ed.Boston: Allyn and Bacon, 1997.
18. Paneerselvam, R. (2004). Research methodology, PHI,New Delhi, 2004.
19. Partner, Nancy F. History in Collier's Encyclopaedia.__New York: Collier's, 1997.
20. Poweli, Ronald R.(1991). Basic research methods for librarians, 2nd ed.,Norwood, Ablex, NJ
21. Satyanarayana, B.(1997). Research methodology in social sciences. Himalaya, Mumbai.
22. Spiegel, Mrray R. Schaum's outlines of theory and problems of statistics, 3rd ed., Tata McGraw Hill, New Delhi, 2004.

Role of E-Resources and Library Services in Digital Environment



Ram Chander

Librarian, Aggarwal College Ballabgarh
Faridabad-121004 (Haryana)
E-mail:ramchander@aggarwalcollege.org

Dharampal

Research Scholar, Dept. of Library and Information Science
Pacheri Bari, Jhunjhunu, Singhania University
Rajasthan -333515

Abstract

The present paper shows the impact of ICT (Information and Communication Technology) on Libraries. These technologies have brought a change in the information seeking behavior of the users. Users always demanded more and more Information from Library that also not only in print but also in E-format. Here I Tried to Show how to provide a services from E-resources to the end users.

Keywords: E-Resources, Website, E-portal, E-newsletter, Database

Introduction

Periodicals constitute a vital part of any library collection. They supplement the matter in the books. In fact the need for periodicals arose because of the limitations on the book. Therefore comparatively periodicals are younger than the books. The need for periodicals arose when the scholars and research worker found it necessary to have continuous communication among them. This need was felt more in the subject areas relating to science and technology. Science and technology is the subject which affects the day-to-day life of human being much more than humanities and social sciences. So the periodicals are found to be necessary by the scientist and technologist. Therefore it is found that although the books and libraries existed since ancient times, the periodical emerged in the seventeenth century and, interestingly, they emerged in the field of science and technology, as the science and technology started developing in the seventeenth century.

In the present phase of development of knowledge, information has achieved enormous significance. Periodicals have special role in the area of Information, The role of information in the development of knowledge becomes effective only when the information is spread at much faster speed and over as much wide areas as possible. Electronic media

facilitates both these and therefore, there is no wonder why e-resources are becoming more and more popular at present and they will be more popular in future also. A time may come when more than 90% of the Information published through journals will be in the electronic form. The e-journals therefore need careful thought and consideration by tomorrow's librarians.

Since Information is the item that is handled by e-resources it would be advisable to understand what is Information before we deal with e-resources.

The present paper shows the impact of ICT (Information and Communication Technology) on Libraries. These technologies have brought a change in the information seeking behavior of the users. Users always demanded more and more Information from Library that also not only in print but also in E-format. Here I Tried to Show how to provide a services from E-resources to the end users

This paper deals with the concept, features and types e-resources

E-Resources:

E-Resources: Any product that delivers a collection of data be it in text referring it to full text databases, electronic journals, image collections, other Multimedia products. These many be delivered on CD-ROM, Pen Drive... and so on are termed as E-Resource. Internet

has turned out to be prominent source of global information filled with billions of documents. E-resources, web resources, digital resources, online resources, internet resources, etc. are the synonymous terms.

Selection of E-resources: Today Libraries are moving towards E-resources which requires suitable technical infrastructure to store, access, distribute, manage & administer such resources, while selecting e-resources, there are several things to be considered carefully.

- Contents.
- Cost
- Bundling:
- Full text Abstract/Citation
- Coverage
- Deferent versions
- Currency
- Reliability
- Format
- Ease of use
- Support and Backup
- Free Trial
- Terms of License
- User Behavior.

Advantage of E-Resources

Following reasons are actually in embracing on the purchasing of electronic resource, generally accepted because of its essay of usability, affordability and accessibility. The following are the advantages of e-resources over the print media.

- Available as soon or even before the print version is published
- E-Publishing may be less costly than paper accessible via internet on the computer.
- Available for 24 hours a day.
- Economy in maintenance (Replacement wear and tear).
- Able to make hyper link.
- It saves printing and mailing costs.
- The content can be reproduced forwarded, modified and reading to problems with copy right protection and preserving authenticity.
- No risk of damage.
- Space saving to libraries.
- Non limits to fair use of information (Printing, e-mailing).

Disadvantages of E-Resources:

The disadvantages of e-resources are:

- Need special equipment to access
- Initially high infrastructure and installation cost
- Lack of Compatibility among different publishers
- Hardware and Software compatibility issues between publishers and users
- Difficulty inherent in relating to a large amount of data on a screen
- Causes more concern about copyright
- Uncertainty of permanent access
- Issues related to archiving
- Training
- Plagiarism-(Copying)
- Excessive printing of Documents
- Bibliographical Control
- Classification and catalogue
 - Pricing
 - Formats
 - Security

Audio-Video, Visual Resources

Nowadays Audio and Video tapes are helping education institutions to become substantial. Therefore so many libraries are keeping this material in their library. Librarians are extensively using Audio- Video, Visual form. Sound recording on tape, cassette and audio cassettes are of great helps in the libraries. Nowadays video tapes are being replaced by video disks. Both the tapes and disks have much potential value at sources of information. Presently CD's have advantages of high quality of sound and vision in this way the value of audio visuals thus cannot be neglected.

Advantages in digital storage techniques have added new dimensions to the storage and retrieval of archival records. CD Disk has the capabilities of storing mass of information in textual and multimedia form.

The information's which is available in data; graphics sound, Images and other forms can be integrated with the text and presented in a package. Full text retrieval and hyper text are wonderful storage and retrieval devices. Most of the libraries are in the process of embracing digital technology because of its storage capacity, low prize and long life. Major reference tool are available in CD ROM formats. Britannica online the Oxford English

Dictionary and many more dictionaries are available CD ROM format.

Information Newsletter

What is Information?

“In simpler terms, the processed data is information.” Information consists of data that have been retrieved, processed or otherwise, used for informative or inference purpose, argument or as a basis for forecasting or decision making .The way in which the data or a message are structured is crucial to their effect as information.”

According to Shera, Information is that which is transmitted by the act or process of communication. It may be a message, a signal, a stimulus, it assumes a response in the receiving organism and therefore, possess response potential... its motivation is inherently utilitarian...it is instrumental and it usually is communicated in an organized or formalized pattern, mainly because such formalization increase potential utility.

According to ALA World Encyclopedia of Library and Information Science, information is a property of data resulting from or produced by a process that produced the data.

Information can also be described as “The structure of any text which is capable of changing the image structure of a recipient”.

From the above statements, we can infer that:

- Information is the data that have been retrieved and processed;
- Information may be a message, a signal, or a stimulus;
- Information is meant for communication and it is capable of bringing a change in the recipient;
- What we often call information is only a random collection of data, until it is used by someone
- to achieve a specific purpose; and
- Information reduces the uncertainly when used.

On the above objective we can prepare an Information Newsletter and circulated among the users.

What is Information Newsletter Contains?

- **CAS** -A Current-awareness service is to inform the users about new happenings.
- **SDI** - Selective dissemination of Information (SDI) services regularly

alert users to new information on their chosen topics.

- It's all about the abstracts of some of news's
- Its gets awareness about the contains of latest issue i.e Magazine, Journal, Periodical
- It is may be your research query's answer
- Well in classified
- Its well in formatted

Why Information Newsletter?

Vision: To empower management students with global information

Objective:

- To empower the reading habits among the users.
- To make aware about the resources
- To develop the relation between students and the happening world.
- To develop the researching habits among the students
- To get used all the facility provided by the library and the institute.
- To develop the research query bank

How Information Newsletter Will Initiates?

- Among the students will take the opportunity to lead this
- Users query
- Period of reach
- It will initiate after receiving the demand as well as query.
- It will receive by mailing alert...

Conclusion

The present information society is posing major challenges to library and Information professionals to satisfy the complex and ever increasing informational demands of the users. Now in the electronic information environment, Information must be prudently selected, processed, organized, disseminated and supported.

In college library faced the problem increasing prices of printed documents and not a sufficient budgetary provision. In respect to the Information explosion and modern users demand in these situation E-resources is the best solution for college libraries.

References

1. Bhatt, R.K.and Madhusudan (2004) M. University Libraries in India and

- electronicjournals : the Role of consortia based subscription of e-journals for the effective use, New Delhi, 2004
2. Balkrishnan S. and Palival P.K(2001). Academic library automations Anmole Publications, New Delhi,2001
 3. Kumar P.S.G. A Students Manual of Library & Information Science'.Vol 2. , B. R. Publishing Corporation, Delhi.
 4. Kumar, P.S.G. Management of Library & Information Centres B. R. Publishing Corporation, Delhi.
 5. Mittal R. L. (2007). Library Administration ' published by Ess Ess Publication. New Delhi.
 6. Chander, Prakash. Library & Information Science'. Mangal Deep Publications. Jaipur.
 7. Subba Rao P.V (2005).Library & Information Technology' Sonali Publication. New Delhi. 2005.

Demonetization-A Critical but Fruitful Decision in Long run by Elderly PM



Swati Aggarwal

Assistant Professor, Aggarwal College Ballabgarh
swatiaggarwal988@gmail.com

Abstract

Demonetization is the process by which a currency is rendered no longer valid in an economy. This is usually done to wipe out corruption, black money, terrorism, tax evasions and other cash related sins from the economy. The demonetization move in India by elderly Prime Minister was also to free our economy from all such crimes. Although India's demonetization move was apparently mismanaged in the beginning, the effects at micro level look advantageous. For instance, all sorts of illegal activities, like terrorist financing, etc. have been completely bit after the announcement. It has also been reported that the new 500 and 2,000 rupee notes are less vulnerable to counterfeiting, having advanced security features. This paper constitutes a study of the long term impacts of demonetization move in India resulting in the opening of new bank accounts, use of e-payment methods and a step towards Smarter Economy. Even though demonetization move created adverse short-term policy impact the real impact of must be assessed in the medium/long term. However, the move need to be followed up with ensuing actions to remain effective. These actions relate primarily to structural changes to make the system more lawful, reducing too much bureaucracy, make the tax system simple and transparent.

Introduction

Demonetization is the act of stripping a currency unit of its status as legal tender. It occurs whenever there is a change of national currency: The current form or forms of money is pulled from circulation and retired, often to be replaced with new notes or coins. Sometimes, a country completely replaces the old currency with new currency.

There are multiple reasons why nations demonetize their local units of currency:

- to combat inflation
- to combat corruption and crime (counterfeiting, tax evasion)
- to discourage a cash-dependent economy
- to facilitate trade

Demonetization

The Coinage Act of 1873 demonetized silver as the legal tender of the United States, in favour of fully adopting the gold standard. Several coins, including two-cent piece, three-cent piece, and half dime were discontinued. The withdrawal of silver from the economy resulted in a contraction of the money supply, which subsequently led to a five-year economic depression throughout the country. In response to the dire situation and pressure from farmers and silver miners and refiners, the Bland-Allison Act remonetised silver as legal tender in 1878.

The Indian government had demonetised bank notes on two prior occasions—once in 1946 and then in 1978—and in both cases, the goal was to combat tax evasion by "black money" held outside the formal economic system. In 1946, the pre-independence government hoped demonetisation would penalise Indian businesses that were concealing the fortunes amassed supplying the Allies in World War II. In 1978, the Janata Party coalition government demonetised banknotes of 1000, 5000 and 10,000 rupees, again in the hopes of curbing counterfeit money and black money.

In 2012, the Central Board of Direct Taxes had recommended against demonetisation, saying in a report that "demonetisation may not be a solution for tackling black money or economy, which is largely held in the form of benami properties, bullion and Jewellery." According to data from income tax probes, black money holders kept only 6% or less of their wealth as cash, suggesting that targeting this cash would not be a successful strategy.

India's Demonetization

In 2016, the Indian government decided to demonetize the 500- and 1000- rupee notes, the two biggest denominations in its currency system; these notes accounted for 86% of the country's circulating cash. With little warning, India's Prime Minister Narendra Modi

announced to the citizenry on Nov. 8 that those notes were worthless, effective immediately – and they had until the end of the year to deposit or exchange them for newly introduced 2000 rupee and 500 rupee bills.

Chaos ensued in the cash-dependent economy (some 78% of all Indian customer transactions are in cash), as long, snaking lines formed outside ATMs and banks, which had to shut down for a day. The new rupee notes have different specifications, including size and thickness, requiring re-calibration of ATMs: only 60% of the country's 200,000 ATMs were operational. Even those dispensing bills of lower denominations faced shortages. The government's restriction on daily withdrawal amounts added to the misery, though a waiver on transaction fees did help a bit.

Small businesses and households struggled to find cash and reports of daily wage workers not receiving their dues surfaced. The rupee fell sharply against the dollar. The BSE SENSEX and NIFTY 50 stock indices fell over 6 percent on the day after the announcement. In the days following the demonetisation, the country faced severe cash shortages with severe detrimental effects across the country. People seeking to exchange their bank notes had to stand in lengthy queues, and several deaths were linked due to the rush to exchange cash.

The government's goal (and rationale for the abrupt announcement) was to combat India's thriving underground economy on several fronts: eradicate counterfeit currency, fight tax evasion (only 1% of the population pays taxes), eliminate black money gotten from money laundering and terrorist-financing activities, and to promote a cashless economy. Individuals and entities with huge sums of black money gotten from parallel cash systems were forced to take their large-denomination notes to a bank, which was by law required to acquire tax information on them. If the owner could not provide proof of making any tax payments on the cash, a penalty of 200% of the owed amount was imposed.

Effects of Demonetization on Indian Economy

Initially, the move received support from several bankers as well as from some international commentators. It was heavily criticized by members of the opposition parties, leading to debates in both houses

of parliament and triggering organised protests against the government in several places across India. The move is considered to have reduced the country's GDP and industrial production. As the cash shortages grew in the weeks following the move, the demonetisation was heavily criticized by prominent economists and by world media

Banking

A State Bank of India branch remained open at night, and a long queue of people waited outside the ATM to withdraw money

In the first four days after the announcement of the step, about Rs3 trillion (US\$47 billion) in the form of old Rs 500 and Rs 1,000 banknotes had been deposited in the banking system and about Rs 500 billion (US\$7.8 billion) had been dispensed via withdrawals from bank accounts, ATMs as well as exchanges over the bank counter..A spike in the usage of debit card and credit card post demonetisation was also reported.

In Malda, a district believed to be a transit-point for fake Indian currencies,a large sum of cash deposits in dormant accounts were also reported. According to The Economic Times, more than 80 percent of fake currency in India originates from Malda district of West Bengal.

Human trafficking

Nobel laureate Kailash Satyarthi and others working to fight human trafficking said that the note ban had led to a huge fall in sex trafficking. Satyarthi said the demonetisation would be effective in combating exploitation of children as well as corruption and would be a great obstacle to traffickers.

Radical groups

The Demonetisation has badly hit Maoist and Naxalites as well. The surrender rate has reached its highest since the demonetisation is announced. It is said that the money these organisations have collected over the years have left with no value and it has caused them to reach to this decision.

The move also reportedly crippled Communist guerrilla groups (Naxalites) financing through money laundering.

Railways

As of November 2016, Indian Railways did not have the option to make payment with cards at the counters. After the demonetisation move, the government announced to make card payment options available at railway counters in

the country. The railways placed an order for 10,000 card reader machines in January 2017.

Cash shortage

The scarcity of cash due to demonetisation led to chaos, and most people holding old banknotes faced difficulties exchanging them due to endless queues outside banks and ATMs across India, which became a daily routine for millions of people waiting to deposit or exchange the ₹500 and ₹1000 banknotes since 9 November. ATMs were running out of cash after a few hours of being functional, and around half the ATMs in the country were non-functional. Sporadic violence was reported in New Delhi, but there were no reports of any grievous injury.

Stock market crash

As a combined effect of demonetisation and US presidential election, the stock market indices dropped to an around six-month low in the week following the announcement. The day after the demonetisation announcement, BSE SENSEX crashed nearly 1,689 points and NIFTY 50 plunged by over 541 points. By the end of the intraday trading session on 15 November 2016, the BSE SENSEX index was lower by 565 points and the NIFTY 50 index was below 8100 intraday.

Transportation disruption

After the demonetisation was announced, about 800,000 truck drivers were affected with scarcity of cash, with around 400,000 trucks stranded at major highways across India were reported. While major highway toll junctions on the Gujarat and Delhi-Mumbai highways also saw long queues as toll plaza operators refused the old banknotes.

Nitin Gadkari, the Minister of Transport, subsequently announced a suspension of toll collections on all national highways across India until midnight of 11 November, later extended until 14 November and again until midnight of 18 November, and yet again till 2 December.

Agriculture

Transactions in the Indian agriculture sector are heavily dependent on cash and were adversely affected by the demonetisation of Rs 500 and Rs 1,000 banknotes. Due to scarcity of the new banknotes, many farmers have insufficient cash to purchase seeds, fertilisers and pesticides needed for the plantation of rabi crops usually sown around mid-November. Farmers and their unions conducted protest rallies

in Gujarat, Amritsar and Muzaffarnagar against the demonetisation as well as against restrictions imposed by the Reserve Bank of India on district cooperative central banks which were ordered not to accept or exchange the demonetised banknotes.

Business

By the second week after demonetisation of Rs 500 and Rs ₹1,000 banknotes, cigarette sales across India witnessed a fall of 30–40%, while E-commerce companies saw up to a 30% decline in cash on delivery (COD) orders.

Digital transactions

Several e-commerce companies hailed the demonetisation decision as an impetus to an increase in digital payments, hoping that it would lead to a decline in COD returns which could cut down their costs.

The demand for point of sales (POS) or card swipe machines increased. E-payment options like Paytm and Instamojo Payment Gateway, PayUMoney also saw a rise .

Forecasts

Global analysts cut their forecasts of India's GDP growth rate for the financial year 2016-17 by 0.5 to 3 percent due to demonetisation.

Results

India's GDP growth for the quarter Jan-Mar '17 was 6.1% as against a forecast of 7.1% by economists. The GDP growth for the entire fiscal year was 7.1%, a reduction from the 8% of the previous year. This drop in GDP was attributed to demonetisation by economists.

Drop in industrial output

There was a reduction in industrial output as industries were hit by the cash crisis. The Purchasing Managers' Index (PMI) fell to 46.7 in November from 54.5 in October, recording its sharpest reduction in three years..

Job losses

There was a loss of jobs due to demonetisation, particularly in the unorganised and informal sector and in small enterprises. Labour union jobs were crashed.

Municipal and local tax payments

As the use of the demonetised notes had been allowed by the government for the payment of municipal and local body taxes, it led to people using the demonetised Rs 500 and Rs 1,000 notes to pay large amounts of outstanding and advance taxes. As a result, revenue collections

of the local civic bodies jumped. The Greater Hyderabad Municipal Corporation reported collecting about Rs 1.6 billion (US\$25 million) in cash payments of outstanding and advance taxes, within 4 days.

The tax collection by local bodies have surged over 260% and more than 15000 crore more after 14 days of demonetization. The total indirect tax collection rose to 14.2% only in the month of December according to Finance Minister Arun Jaitley.

Evaluation Attempts

Gold Purchases: Gujarat, Delhi and many other major cities, sales of gold increased on 9 November, with an increased 20 to 30% premium surging the price as much as

Multiple Bank Transactions: There have been reports of people circumventing the restrictions imposed on exchange transactions by conducting multiple transactions at different bank branches and also sending hired people, employees and followers in groups to exchange large amounts of banned currency at banks. In response, the government announced that it would start marking customers with indelible ink. This was in addition to other measures proposed to ensure that the exchange transactions are carried out only once by each person.

45,000 (US\$700) from the ruling price of Rs 31,900 (US\$500) per 10 grams (0.35 oz). Income Tax officials raided multiple branches of Axis Bank and found bank officials involved in money laundering acts, exchanging old notes for gold.

Donations in Temples: In India, the cash deposited into *hundis*, or cash collection boxes in temples and gurdwaras are exempted from inquiry by the tax department. This exemption is sometimes misused to launder money. After the note ban, there was a spike in donations in the form of the demonetised notes in temples. Authorities of Sri Jalakanteswarar temple at Vellore discovered cash worth Rs4.4 million (US\$68,000) from the temple hundi in the form of defunct notes.

Multiple Bank Transactions: There have been reports of people circumventing the restrictions imposed on exchange transactions by conducting multiple transactions at different bank branches and also sending hired people, employees and followers in groups to exchange large amounts of banned currency at banks. In response, the government announced that it would start marking customers with indelible ink. This was in addition to other measures proposed to ensure that the exchange transactions are carried out only once by each person.

Railway Bookings: As soon as the demonetisation was announced, it was observed by the Indian Railways authorities that a large number of people started booking tickets particularly in classes 1A and 2A for the longest distance possible, to get rid of unaccounted cash. The Railway Board responded swiftly and decided that cancellation and refund of tickets of value Rs10,000 and above will not be allowed by any means involving cash. The payment can only be through cheque/electronic payment. Tickets above 10,000 can be refunded by filing ticket deposit receipt only on surrendering the original ticket. A copy of the PAN card must be submitted for any cash transaction above 50,000. The railway claimed that since the Railway Board on 10 November imposed a number of restrictions to book and cancel tickets, the number of people booking 1A and 2A tickets came down.

Backdated Accounting: The Enforcement Directorate raided several forex establishments making back dated entries. Money laundering using backdated accounting was carried out by co-operative banks, Jewellers, sellers of iPhones and several other businesses. Accepting deposits without PAN

In March 2017, it was alleged that more than 1 lakh crore (in high value deposits of more than 2.5 lakh) were deposited without any record of PAN.

Income tax raids and cash seizures: The Finance Ministry instructed all revenue intelligence agencies to join the crackdown on forex traders, hawala operators and jewellers besides tracking movement of demonetised currency notes.¹ It was reported that the Prime Minister's Office (PMO) and the Prime Minister Modi himself were directly

coordinating the raids conducted by the Income Tax, Enforcement Directorate (ED) and other agencies. As of 23 December, PMO received around 700 calls giving information about black money and it directly forwarded the information to various law enforcement agencies for further action. Income Tax departments raided various illegal tax-evasive businesses in Delhi, Mumbai, Chandigarh, Ludhiana and other cities that traded with demonetised currency.

In a period of four months from 9 November 2016 to 28 February 2017, CBDT claims to have detected an undisclosed income of over Rs 93.34 billion (US\$1.4 billion) through more than 2,362 search, seizure and survey actions by Income Tax department.

Seizures of Rs.2000 notes: Huge amounts of cash in the form of new notes were seized all over the country after the demonetisation. As of December 2016, over 4 crore in new banknotes of Rs2000 were seized from four persons in Bangalore, Rs.33 lakh in ₹2000 notes were recovered from Manish Sharma, an expelled BJP leader in West Bengal and Rs1.5 crore was seized in Goa. 900 notes of the new Rs 2000 notes were seized from a BJP leader in Tamil Nadu. Around Rs.10 crore in new notes were seized in Chennai.

It was announced by the government that the seized notes will be brought into the mainstream as soon as possible to ease out the cash problem.

Indian Currency Demonetization: Advantages and Disadvantages

Demonetization of currency means discontinuity of the said currency from circulation and replacing it with a new currency. Most of the people hailed the Modi's strong decision, while poor were shocked by the move. The overnight decision changed the life of many as black money holders were worried about the pile of cash they were sitting on. Many poor daily wage workers were left with no job and income as owners were unable to pay their daily wage.

It is no doubt a bold step taken by the government which will definitely help India to become corruption-free.

Advantages and disadvantages of demonetization:

Black Money tracking: This move will help the government to track unaccounted black

money or cash on which income tax has not been paid. Individuals who are sitting on a pile of cash usually do not deposit the amount in the bank or invest anywhere as they would be required to show income or submit PAN for any valid financial transactions. They would hide it somewhere and use it as and when necessary. Banning high-value currency will impact people who will have no option, but, to declare income and pay tax on the same or destroy the cash somehow. Now, it is not possible to hide the money as the notes have been declared invalid.

Reduction in illegal activity : Banning high-value currency will halt illegal activity as the cash provided for such activities has no value now. Black money is usually used to fund the illegal activity, terrorism, and money laundering. Fake currency circulation will come to a halt in a single shot. Corrupt officers, money launderers are under threat as Income tax department is taking all the measures to track such people.

Tax payment: Most of the businessmen who have been hiding some income are ready to pay advance tax as current year's income. Tax payers who have been hiding some income can come forward to declare income and pay tax on the same.

Individuals are required to submit PAN for any deposit above Rs 50,000 in cash, which will help tax department to track individuals with high denominations. Also, deposit up to Rs 2.5 lakh will not come under Income tax scrutiny.

Jan Dhan Yojana : Now individuals are depositing enough cash in their Jan Dhan accounts which they were reluctant to do so a few days back. The amount deposited can be used for the betterment of the country.

Disadvantages of Currency Demonetization
It may cause inconvenience for initial few days for those who have to start running to the banks to exchange notes, deposit amount or withdraw the same. The situation can turn chaotic if there is a delay in the circulation of new currency.

Individuals who have an upcoming wedding are the ones who have to make alternative arrangements to make payments. However, the government has given higher withdrawal limit in such cases.

Cost of currency destruction : After the news, we have seen that many individuals have

burnt their cash and discarded the same, which is a loss to the economy. The government has to bear the cost of printing of new currency and its circulation. It makes sense when benefits of demonetization are higher. The cost of currency printing is a burden on the tax payers and is one of the many disadvantages of de-monetization.

Conclusion

There are only advantages of demonetization in the long term. The government is taking all the necessary steps and actions to meet the currency demand and ensure the smooth flow of new currency.

We now have new notes in circulation with denomination of Rs 2,000 for the very first time. There are also new Rs 500 notes in circulation, which are very thin and have great security features. So, now there is whole lot of new currency that is in circulation. There are also plans to include new currency in other smaller denominations, especially Rs 100. In any case, nobody seems to be unduly worried now that the entire demonetization episode and the time frame to exchange the old notes now stand completed.

References

1. <https://www.adamsmith.org> Retrieved 22/3/2017
2. www.businessday.in Retrieved .25/04/2017
3. <https://www.managementstudyguide.com> Retrieved 21/5/2017
4. RBI Notice (2016,Revised). Reserve Bank of India "Withdrawal of Legal Tender Status for Rs. 500 and Rs. 1000 notes :8 November 2016
5. Agarwal, P. (n.d.). What will be the impact of demonetization in India and how could it have been minimized? - Quora. Retrieved 22/5/2017 from <https://www.quora.com/What-will-be-the-impact-of-demonetization-in-India-and-how-could-it-have-been-minimized>
6. Courier, M. (2017) Demonetisation Has Permanently Damaged India's Growth Story: Barbara Harris-White. Retrieved :25/2/2017 from <https://thewire.in/102596/demonetisation-interview-black-money/>
7. Demonetization Pdf - Pros and Cons of Demonetization Rs 500,1000. (n.d.). Retrieved from <https://www.studyhaba.com/demonetization-pdf/> dt 28/2/2017
8. Gupta, V. (2016, November 18). A Short Essay, Article on Demonetization and its Impact. Retrieved : 21/2/2017 from <https://www.examweb.in/short-essay-article-demonetization-impact-5443>
9. Rebello, J., & Nayak, G. (n.d.). Demonetisation and its side-effects - The Economic Times. Retrieved from <http://economictimes.indiatimes.com/markets/stocks/news/demonetisation-and-its-side-dt 29/3/2017>
10. Shyam, K. (n.d.). What is the main objective behind the demonitisation of currency?-Quora. Retrieved from <https://www.quora.com/What-is-the-main-objective-behind-the-demonitisation-of-currency>
11. "The dire consequences of India's demonetisation initiative."The Economist. 3 December 2016
12. Doctor ,Vikram (12 November 2016)"The cycles of demonetisation: A looks back at two experiments in 1946 and 1978". Economic Times Blog.
13. Gopika Gopakumar , Vishwanath Nair (8 November 2016) "Rs 500 , Rs 1000 notes may be back , if history is a guide". Live Mint.

Importance of Work Life Balance at Work Place : A Study of Government and Private Offices



Hitu

Research Scholar, Institute of Management Studies and Research,
Maharshi Dayanand University Rohtak, Haryana,
Email id. hn2707@gmail.com

Abstract

It is important for both the person to work in the high inflation era and satisfied their basic requirement of bread, child education and comfort. Women have to play a role as housewife, mother and working women, so it is necessary for the employer to introduce the policies of work life balance in an organization. In this situation conflict in the personal life increases as men and women cannot spare time for family or for each other. The paper aim to highlight the need and importance of work life balance. Different policies of WLB implemented by HRM department, difficulties and benefits of WLB policies for organization as well as employees. Data have been collected from government office employees as well as private office employees, secondary data have been collected from the publish literature. After analyzing the data it is found that both type of offices are aware with the WLB policies need, but in government office more facilities are given to their employees so that they can live personal as well as professional life peacefully.

Keyword: HRM department, inflation, situation, employees, professional

Introduction

The concept of work life balance is an important now a days. Work life balance is efforts of managing the time for family, friends, community participation, spiritual, personal growth, self care and other personal activities. This is a time of competition and increasing inflation it is necessary to work for both the persons. Due to this number of women workers are working having responsibility of their house and children. This situation is affecting in both men and women life for one way and another. Problems like family conflict, less attention at home or at office, personal life are affected. Conflict between other responsibilities and work reduce the quality of both work and home life of employees. Organizations' efforts to improve work life balance of their employees can increase job satisfaction, increase productivity and reduce absenteeism.

How work life balance can be achieved is a difficult task for the organizations, how companies manage it is an important issue in the field of human resource management and has received significant attention from employers, workers government, academic researchers and other popular media.

The main aim of the paper is to find out what programs and policies HR department have introduce to improve work life balance of their

employees and also to find out benefits behind them.

What is work life balance?

The term work life balance refers to the inability to balance work and personal activities (Aziz, Adkins, Walker, & Wuensch, 2010; Singh, 2010; Smith 2010). In this sense, work life balance is an individual taking control over his or her personal and professional responsibilities by reflecting on both areas of his her life fairly (Avgar et al. 2011; Kar & Misra, 2013)

Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus define work life balance as, the amount of time you spend doing your job compare with the amount of time you spend with your family and doing things you enjoy.

Difficulties to work life balance:

1. Inflexible work schedules.
2. Inflexible organizational culture
3. Rigid work environment
4. Lack of communication of work life balance strategy
5. Improper implementation of the policy.

Review of Literature

Yadav, Taruna and Rani, Sushma in the article, "Work life balance: challenges and opportunities" said that as the number of women employees with dependent children increases, it is required for the organization to

introduce the concept of work life balance. Work life balance is successful management and organization between paid work of the organization and other important role played by the individual as a social human being. Paper also includes benefits of WLB for organization like improved productivity, reduce employees turnover, increased employees retention, reduce absenteeism, improve job stress, increase job satisfaction, job security, better physical and mental health, increase employees performance. Work life balance can help organization in generating stress free environment for working people. (Yadav, 2015)

Dhas, Babin D and Karthikeyan, P in the article, “**Work-Life balance challenges and solutions: Overview**” said that this is an Era of equilibrium where demand of both the person required. In 1980s and 1990s companies began to introduce work life balance programs. It aims to support women and children. Current research reveal a compensator effects between two forms of psychological interference: work to family and family to work. The study revealed that more work/family benefits translated to greater commitment, less work/family conflict. It is concluded that work life balance program have improve employees moral, reduce absenteeism and retain organizational knowledge, during economic times. (Dhas, 2015)

Lazar, Ioan, Osoian, Codruta and Ratiu, Patricia in the article, “**The role of work life balance practices in order to improve organizational performance**” said that program introduce to reduce work life conflict and help employees to be more effective at work place for their job. The article address the questions like what does work life practice means, what is its effectiveness, why it is not work and what are the challenges for research and for the practice in the future? (Lazar)

Policies of Work Life Balance:

There are many different policies companies introduce as work life balance to improve efficiencies of their users. Some of them are:

1. Day Care: company offer facility of child care at their work place having nutrition food and healthy environment.
2. Help with elders care: in this case company either provide financial help by giving free health check up to some

of the hospitals or it also provide flexible leave facilities to the employee to take care of their elders.

3. Work sharing facilities: An employee can share his work to other employee when he has some emergency.
4. Extra Leave :Company provide maternity or paternity leave to their employee
5. Flexible working hours: Employees can decide their working hour, having condition eight hour should be completed.
6. relaxation Activities: Company organize cultural program or get to gather for the relaxation of the employees.
7. Health check up: Health check up will be done at the office of all the employees.

While drafting the work life balance policies some important points like women employees in the company, total number of employees along with total assets and turnover of the company. It is required because before company announces these policies its financial conditions should be sound.

Benefits of Work Life Balance

Policy of work life balance effect both employees and employers. As employees are concern their work satisfaction increases, it reduces job stress and employees intention for the job improve. It also effects positively to the mental and physical health of the employee.

Work life balance benefits to the organization in the ways like it reduce staff turn over rates, reduce absenteeism, improved productivity, improve organization image, employees become loyal to the organization, retention rate decreases.

Objective of the Study

1. To find out the role of HR department in implementing policy of WLB
2. To find out different policies of WLB
3. To identify benefit of implementing this policy.

To identify employees satisfaction level after implementing this policy

Statement of the Problem

Work life balance is important because work pressure is increasing at work place. On the other hands people do have to attain social responsibilities and they cannot concentrate in

their social/ personal life, as a result personal life of human being is ruin, it causes Unhappiness

Low production of work

Frustration

Mental and physical illness

Depression

To protect their employees from this situation and to reduce retention ratio it is necessary for HRM department to introduce policies of work life balance.

Research Methodology

The data have been collected with the help of pre define structure questionnaire. Secondary data have been collected by reviewing various literatures from published journals, magazines, report and articles.

Sample Unit and Sample Size:

100 employees (50 employees from government office and 50 from private companies)

Data analysis and Interpretation

Proper work life balance policy is implemented in my organization

Sr. No	Particular	Govt. Office	(%)	Private Companies	(%)
1	Strongly agree	15	30	10	20
2	Agree	18	36	12	24
3	Disagree	10	20	15	30
4	Strongly disagree	7	14	10	20

It is found from the analysis that government office employees are more agreed upon with

the policies of work life balance implemented by HR department.

Employee's satisfaction level for implementing policy of work life balance in an organization

Sr. No	Particular	Govt. Office	(%)	Private Companies	(%)
1	Fully satisfied	20	40	14	28
2	Satisfied	8	16	12	24
3	Partially satisfied	12	24	14	28
4	Not satisfied	10	20	10	20

Above table also highlight that employees of government offices are more satisfied with the policy of work life balance. As they are getting

sufficient leave, as well as liberal in timing. Along with secured job and good salary.

Policies employees like most to maintain their work life balance

Sr. No	Particular	Govt. Employees	%	Pvt. Companies	%
1	Flexible Working hour	20	40	2	4
2	Extra leaves	12	24	5	10
3	Child Care	15	30	13	26
4	Family insurance	10	20	9	18
5	Elder care	5	10	0	0
6	Relaxation activity	8	16	18	36

In this table also we can find that government employees are having more facilities which maintain their work life balance and most important they are getting flexible working hours, child care facilities are also available fairly in government offices then a private one. Where relaxation activity offered in the private companies are more. Form viewing various literature we are finding various policies or work life balance as well as its benefits to the employees and the organization.

After analyzing the data collected from two different type of offices we found that both the type of offices are implementing WLB policies. Government offices are giving extra leaves to the employees as well as flexible working hour, child care facility to help their employees to manage their social as and professional life. On the other hand as a work life balance policies private companies are strict in case of timing and extra leaves but they offer child care facility

Conclusion

and offer relaxation activities to reduce stress of their employees.

References

1. Dhas, D. B., & Karthikeyan, P. (2015). Work-Life Balance Challenges and Solutions: Overview. *International Journal of Research in Humanities and Social Studies*, 2(12), 10-19.
2. Igbinomwanhia, O., Iyayi, O., & Iyayi, F. (2012). Employee Work-Life Balance as an HR Imperative. *African Research Review*, 6(3). doi:10.4314/afrev.v6i3.8
3. Kumar, M. M., & Mohd, K. (2014). Work life balance : the HR perspectives. *Asia Pacific journal of research*, 1(14), 13-20.
4. Lazar, I., Osoian, C., & Ratiu, P. (2010). The Role of Work-Life Balance Practices in Order to Improve Organizational Performance. *European Research Studies*, 13(1), 201-214.
5. Meenakshi, S. P., Subrahmanyam, V., & Ravichandran, K. (2013). The Importance of Work-Life-Balance. *IOSR Journal of Business and Management*, 14(3), 31-35.
6. A study on role of HRM department work life balance of employees. (n.d.). *Kaav International journal of economics, commerce and business management*, 2(3), 53-59.
7. Yadav, R. K., & Dabhade, N. (2014). Work Life Balance and Job Satisfaction among the Working Women of Banking and Education Sector - A Comparative Study. *International Letters of Social and Humanistic Sciences*, 21, 181-201. doi:10.18052/www.scipress.com/ilshs.21.181
8. Yadav, T., & Rani, S. (2015). Work life balance: challenges and opportunities. *International Journal of Applied Research*, 1(11), 680-684

China Pakistan Economic Corridor and India



Shaveri Thakur

Assistant Professor (Guest Faculty)

Department of Defence and National Security Studies

Panjab University, Chandigarh

E-mail: th.avinav@gmail.com

Introduction

The present century can be called as the century of energy, trade and relations where the economic corridors are playing their vital role. The integration of the economies not only boosts the relations but is also enhancing the reach, capability and potential of the countries in exploring new ventures. The China Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) is defined as one such initiative by China in reviving the old silk route as well as expanding its reach to far nations. CPEC is a \$46 billion investment by China in Pakistan under the Belt and Road initiative that will enhance Chinese energy and transportation sector. The Project is designed to promote regional connectivity among Pakistan, China, and Eurasia. The corridor runs from Gwadar, a deep sea port in the province of Baluchistan in Pakistan to Kashgar in China's northwest province of Xinjiang with roads, railways and pipelines

China is looking to strengthen its position in the global platform. It is an opportunity to expand its area of influence by investing multi-billion dollar in Pakistan. Further, India's objection to the project and the reducing engagements of United States in Afghanistan, Pakistan and other Central and West Asian countries is making China to increase its alliance with those countries. The Project will give more openings to China but till the time it is completed, the Karakoram highway will be the only link between Pakistan and China.

CPEC and its Components

CPEC is part of China's Marshall Plan of 'Belt and Road' initiative, whose two arms are the land-based New Silk Road and the 21st century Maritime Silk Road. The Ministry of Planning, Reform, and Development in Pakistan, in partnership with China's NDRC is primarily managing the CPEC projects. A Joint Cooperation Committee with working

groups has been established to focus on four main areas: the Gwadar Port, transport infrastructure, energy, and industrial cooperation. The successful completion of energy and infrastructure projects will pave the way for the proposed special economic zones (SEZs). The strategic linking of Kashgar in China's Xinjiang province to the port of Gwadar in Pakistan's Balochistan province allows the passage of goods and services between China and Pakistan. Proximity of Gwadar to the Arabian Sea will also give China an access to the Middle East.

In May 2015, the Pakistani government unveiled three highway routes for the project:

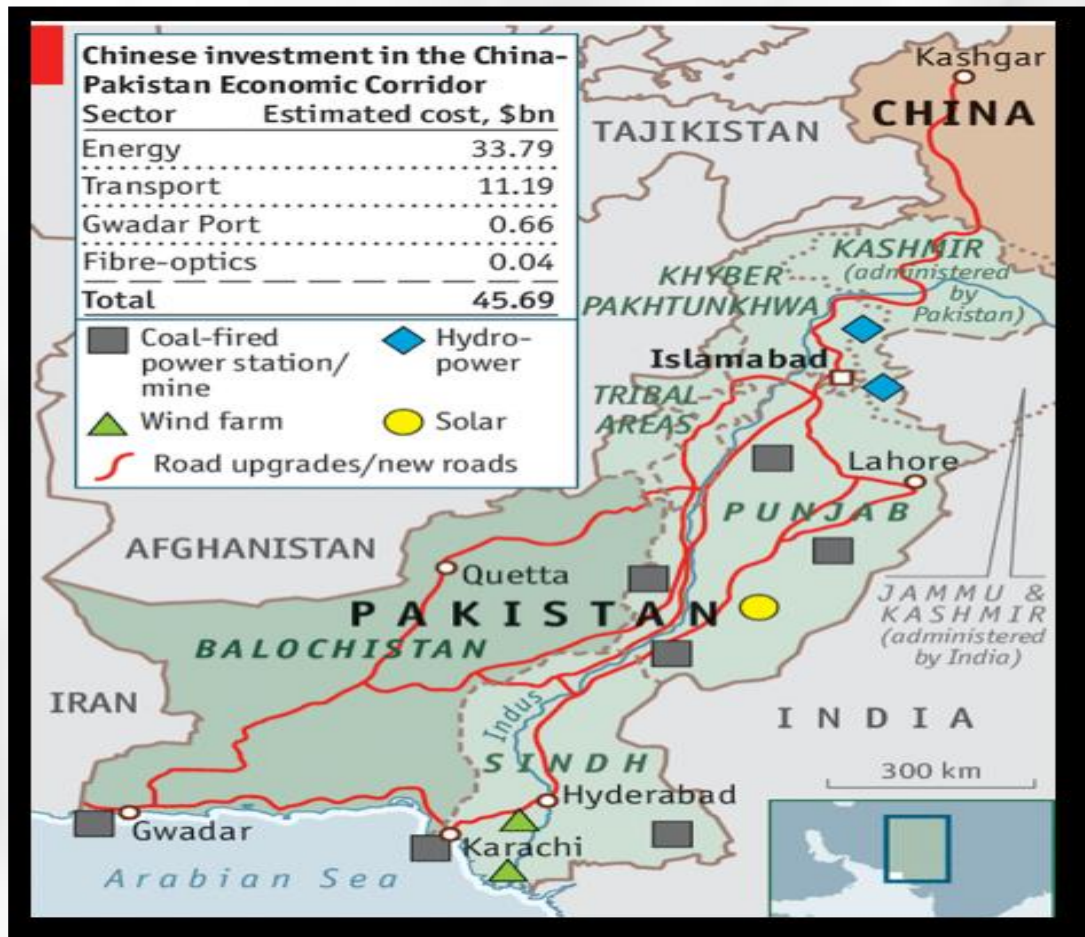
- Kashgar – Khunjerab – Peshawar – Dera Ismail Khan – Zhob – Qilla Saifullah – Queta – Gwadar.
- Kashgar – Khunjerab – Peshawar – Kohat – Dera Ismail Khan – Dera Gazi Khan – Sukkur – Ratodero – Gwadar, and
- Kashgar – Khunjerab – Islamabad – Lahore – Multan – Sukkur – Hyderabad – Karachi – Gwadar.

Other transportation projects include the construction and improvement of existing railways, including laying more than 1,200 kilometers of new track and upgrading another 3,100 kilometers.

The Chinese investment of approximately \$35 billion will cover energy projects, including coal, solar, hydroelectric, liquefied natural gas, and power transmission. The successful completion of those projects will lead to initiate twenty-one new projects that will generate nearly 17,000 megawatts of energy and nearly double Pakistan's installed capacity. Of those twenty-one projects, Pakistan expects fourteen "early harvest" projects to add 10,400 megawatts to the national grid by 2018

CPEC projects are being negotiated on a government-to-government basis, with Chinese firms selected by Beijing. Projects The projects are covered by low or zero-interest concessional loans The EXIM Bank, the China

Development Bank, and the Industrial and Commercial Bank of China are among those providing subsidized concessional loans to finance these infrastructure.



Source : Economic Times

India’s Concern

China and PoK - In January 2017 at the Raisina Dialogue, Prime Minister Narendra Modi stated that “only by respecting the sovereignty of countries involved, can regional connectivity corridors fulfil their promise and avoid differences and discord.” India has been raising its objection over CPEC on international platform and quoting it as a challenge to India’s sovereignty and integrity. The India China relationship is no longer limited to the Sino-India war of 1962 or territorial disputes. The trade relations between the two states are estimated at \$70 billion. Further, the latest Doklam issue and China’s close proximity to Pakistan is one of the major concern for Delhi in an otherwise cooperative relationship. Moreover, from time to time

Chinese refusal to back India’s appeal to the United Nations to ban Jaish-e-Mohammad chief Masood Azhar and India’s membership into the Nuclear Suppliers Group (NSG) is also raising displeasure between the two counties. The development in the Gilgit-Baltistan area under the CPEC is also raises many concerns for India as the region comes under Indian territory which has been illegally occupied by Pakistan since 1947. In June 2015, India had criticized Pakistan’s decision to hold elections in Gilgit-Baltistan. Also, in the latest past, Pakistan has been planning to declare Gilgit-Baltistan region as its fifth province to give a legal status to CPEC. These rising issue are not only disturbing for India but India’s objection ans strong response to them is also

a issue of concern for China's major plan – CPEC.

Balochistan: Balochistan one of the three regions in Pakistan mentioned by Modi in his Independence Day address, are critical nodes along the China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC). In his address on 15th August 2016, Prime Minister Narendra Modi suggesting that India could overtly support separatist groups in the Pakistani province of Balochistan and cause trouble in the regions of Azad Jammu and Kashmir and Gilgit-Baltistan, claimed by India. Earlier this year during the UN Human Rights Council in Geneva, where India noted, 'Pakistan has systematically abused and violated the human rights of its own citizens, including in Balochistan.'. Also Gwadar, a deep-sea port located in Balochistan province. The port has been leased to Beijing for 40 years and as part of China's "String of Pearls" strategy it extends its reach from its eastern coast to the Arabian Sea where it can threaten India's energy and economic security. Being one of the world's busiest shipping lanes in the Arabian Sea, New Delhi fears that the port might become a Chinese naval outpost, thereby threatening India's petroleum imports which passes through the area.

China's growing presence in South Asia over the past decade has also been a cause of concern, with many arguing that Chinese activities in the Sri Lankan port of Hambantota, the Bangladeshi port of Chittagong, and the Pakistani port of Gwadar is part of an encirclement strategy which is dictated by geopolitical considerations and not economics

Conclusion

According to an IMF growth forecast The CPEC is anticipated to boost Pakistan's economy, where the GDP is expected to grow by more than five percent by 2020. Also it will make affluent economic and strategic gains to China and Pakistan by 2050. As per the report by PricewaterhouseCoopers, China is projected to become the world's largest economy, with a GDP of \$58.5 trillion, up from \$5.7 trillion in 2010. The country's GDP growth rate has declined in recent years, however, from 7.3 percent in 2014 to 6.7 percent in 2016. Also Pakistan's GDP will reach \$4.2 trillion by 2050 from the current \$988bn.

The 3,200km-long corridor is intended to connect the world's second largest economy, China, with the Middle East and Central Asia, reducing the alternative sea route distance - via the Malacca Strait - by 10,000km. For Pakistan, the combined value of the CPEC's infrastructure projects would be equivalent to 17 percent of Pakistan's GDP in 2015, a report by Deloitte predicted. The report estimated that the economic corridor would create some 700,000 direct jobs between 2015 and 2030, and add up to 2.5 percent to the country's growth rate.

As part of the OBOR Strategy, CPEC will fulfil China's goal of economic expansion and also have considerable implications for Pakistan's stability. As a project that is still in its nascent stages, several factors need to be factored to form a holistic assessment of what one can expect from CPEC. The Indian viewpoint on CPEC is based upon several factors like its relations with both Beijing and Islamabad. In recent months, there has been a significant deterioration of ties with the states on issues of common interest to both. The China Pak nexus and their evergreen relationship has always been a cause of concern for India. Keeping in view Beijing's opposition of India's membership bid of NSG, and its reluctance to take action against groups like the Jaish-e-Muhammad has soured relations.

The growing economic integration amongst the states has further made India to explore other options with its neighbour. India's trade and transit agreement signed with Afghanistan and Iran made the country less dependent upon Pakistan for access to Afghanistan and Central Asia. The trade potential between India and Pakistan is only acknowledge by a small sections of the business community and lobbies from Punjab and Rajasthan in India.. Thus CPEC is not giving any affluent gain to India but only a potential challenge posing economic, strategic, military threat to India in its own area of interest and territory illegally occupied by Pakistan

References

1. China Radio International, Full Text: Vision and Actions on Jointly Building Belt and Road, report, March 29, 2015, http://english.cri.cn/12394/2015/03/29/2941s872030_1.htm . Accessed on 28 July 2017

2. Muhammad Daim Fazil, "The China-Pakistan Economic Corridor: Potentials and Vulnerabilities," *The Diplomat*, 2015, <http://thediplomat.com/2015/05/the-china-pakistan-economic-corridor-potential-and-vulnerabilities>. Accessed on June 18, 2017
3. Shreya Talwar, 'China-Pakistan Economic Corridor And Its Geopolitical Implications' *Caps Infocus* 22 June 2015 www.capsindia.org. accessed on June 1, 2017
4. Daniel S. Markey and James West, 'Behind China's Gambit in Pakistan' Council on Foreign Relation, <https://www.cfr.org/expert-brief/behind-chinas-gambit-pakistan> Accessed on 12 August 2017.
5. Shahzad, Mirza Khurram. 2015. 'Sound bytes: Economic corridor will have multiple routes' *Dawn*. 8 March ,<http://www.dawn.com/news/1168081/sound-bytes-economic-corridor-will-have-multiple-routes> (accessed on 2August 2017).
6. Alok Ranjan, 'The China-Pakistan Economic Corridor: India's Options', ICS Occasional Paper # 10, May 2015, Institute of Chinese Studies, Delhi
7. Ibid.
8. Naveed Butt, "Economic Corridor: China to Extend Assistance at 1.6 Percent Interest Rate," *Business Recorder*, September 3, 2015, <http://www.brecorder.com/market-data/stocks-a-bonds/0/1223449/>.
9. Tanvi Madan, "Indian Prime Minister Modi Visits China," *The Brookings Institution*, May 13, 2015, <http://www.brookings.edu/blogs/up-front/posts/2015/05/13-modichina-visit>.
10. Varghese K. George and Atul Aneja, "U.S. Backs, but China Opposes India's NSG Bid," *The Hindu*, May 15, 2016, <http://www.thehindu.com/news/national/us-backs-but-china-opposes-indias-nsg-bid/article8601776.ece>.
11. Polls in PoK an Attempt to 'Camouflage Forcible Occupation': India to Pakistan," *The Indian Express*, June 3, 2015, <http://indianexpress.com/article/india/india-others/india-calls-polls-in-gilgit-baltistan-an-attempt-to-camouflage-illegal-occupation-by-pak/>
12. India's Modi Is Playing the Wrong Game against China and Pakistan, *The National Interest*, <http://nationalinterest.org/feature/indias-modi-playing-the-wrong-game-against-china-pakistan-17411?page=2>
13. Fahad Shah, 'Does the China-Pakistan economic corridor worry India?', *Aljazeera*, February 23, 2017. <http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2017/02/china-pakistan-economic-corridor-worry-india-170208063418124.html>
14. Sameer Patil, "OBOR and India's Security Concerns," *Gateway House*, May 14, 2015, <http://www.gatewayhouse.in/security-implications-of-chinas-transnational-corridors>
15. <http://www.pwc.com/gx/en/world-2050/assets/pwc-world-in-2050-summary-report-feb-2017.pdf>.
16. <http://www.trading.economics.com/china/gdp-grown-annual>.
17. Alok Ranjan, 'The China-Pakistan Economic Corridor: India's Options', ICS Occasional Paper # 10, May 2015, Institute of Chinese Studies, Delhi
18. Priyanka Singh India's Participation in CPEC: The Ifs and Buts February 17, 2017, IDSA
19. Issue Brief, Institute for Defence Studies and Analyses, New Delhi.
20. 'Hamzah Rifaat & Tridivesh Singh Maini, 'The China-Pakistan Economic Corridor Strategic Rationales, External Perspectives, and Challenges to Effective Implementation' *Stimson*, 2016, www.stimson.org.

Impact of the Islam on Arab Society



Geeta Gupta

Assistant Professor in English

Aggarwal College Ballabgarh

E-mail: geetarajivgupta@gmail.com

ISLAM began in Arabia in the seventh century under the leadership of Muhammad who eventually united many of the independent nomadic tribes of Arabia under Islamic law. Prophet Muhammad, was born in 570 A.D. in Mecca, an important center on the caravan route along the western coast of Arabia. At the age of forty, he saw visions and received revelations which, as embodied in the Quran, constitute the message and teachings of Islam. The tremendous vision of the majesty and power of God which came to Muhammad found expression in the central creed: "There is one God and Muhammad is his prophet." This uncompromising declaration of faith in the unity of God was a challenge to the polytheism that flourished in Arabia, especially in Mecca where the main temple, the Kaaba, housed more than three hundred idols. While the proclamation of God's oneness was originally the main feature of Islam, other characteristics gradually developed, particularly an emphasis on the brotherhood of all believers and the equality of all men before God, irrespective of class, color, or race. Specific injunctions, such as the prohibition of the use of intoxicants, also became an essential feature of the Islamic way of life, helping to weld the believers in Islam into a cohesive, self-conscious social group. These beliefs and practices finally found vivid form in the "Five Pillars of Islam," an easily remembered summary of ritual and doctrine. These are: 1) profession of faith in the unity of God and the prophetic mission of Muhammad; 2) the observance of the five daily prayers; 3) the giving of alms; 4) fasting during the month of Ramadan; and 5) the making of a pilgrimage to Mecca. Each of these was open to interpretation and elaboration, but they provided, in their simplicity and inclusiveness, a framework that proved capable of binding people of the most diverse races and of levels of cultural achievement into a brotherhood that built, with astonishing rapidity, a civilization

that stretched from the Arabian Peninsula to the islands of the Eastern Seas.

Despite the special features it had from its birth and the others it acquired in the course of its history, Islam essentially claims to be a continuation of the earlier religions of western Asia, particularly Judaism and Christianity. According to the Quran, prophets were sent to all nations and social groups to show them the right path. Four of them, Adam, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus, find a frequent mention in the Quran. The ritual code of Islam is, indeed, largely based on that of Judaism as practiced in Arabia in Muhammad's time. There are, for example, ceremonial prayers, with Friday taking the place of the Saturday Sabbath; a month of fasting (Ramadan); festivals including the celebration of Old Testament events such as the sacrifice of Isaac (Ismail, in the Islamic version). There is the Judaic conception of "unclean meats," including the prohibition of pork. The references to Christianity and Christians in the Quran are friendly; Jesus is referred to as the spirit of God and many miracles are ascribed to him. But Islam firmly rejected belief in the Trinity as a reversion to polytheism.

Muhammad received a very poor response in his own birthplace. He and the few followers he was able to gather were persecuted, and in 622 he had to flee from Mecca to Medina. This migration, known as the Hijra, proved highly propitious, for from this time, Islam rapidly gained adherents. In Medina the Prophet was not only the founder of a new religion, but he was also the head of a city-state. Gradually Islam began spreading outside Medina, and before the Prophet died in 632, almost the entire peninsula of Arabia had adopted Islam.

Significant impact took place in Arab:

Many social changes took place under Islam between 610 and 661, including the period of Muhammad's mission and the rule of his four immediate successors who established the

Rashidun Caliphate. Historians generally agree that changes in areas such as social security, family structure, slavery and the rights of women improved on what was present in existing Arab society. For example, Islam denounced aristocratic privilege, rejected hierarchy and adopted a formula of the career open to the talents.

Within a short period after the rise of Islam, the rival tribes of Arabia was unified and it led to the establishment of a big empire. A new civilization grew up which was the best of its times. Through Arabia Islam quickly spread to other parts of the world. By 750 A.D. Arab Empire extended to Spain, North Africa, Egypt, coastal region of the red sea to Sind and Arabian coast in India. Even Syria, Armenia and Persia also became parts of this extensive empire.

With the rise of Islam, the people of Arabia got a new religion in Islam. They gave up idol worshipping and adopted the principle of belief in unity of a God head. They accepted Prophet Muhammad as their last Prophet and having faith in his teachings. These very teachings are enshrined in the famous Quran and are called the principles of Islamic religion. According to Prophet Muhammad, every Muslim should follow the following precepts:

Unity of God: Every Muslim should have firm faith in God whom they called 'Allah'. He should proclaim the unity of God and Prophet Muhammad as his messenger-La-Allah-il-Allah: Muhammad ur-Rasul i.e., there is no God but Allah and Muhammad is the Prophet of Allah. Allah is all powerful and great. His glory knows no bounds and he is very kind and all pervading.

Namaz: Every Muslim should offer prayers five times a day morning, noon, afternoon, evening and night. On Friday i.e., Jumma afternoon prayer should be offered in the mosque under the guidance of Imam.

Payment of Zakat: Every Muslim must pay 1/4 per part of his income as Zakat. Zakat (voluntary gift to poor) should be given by the Muslims thinking that they are making an offering to Allah and it is a holy deed.

Observing Roza: During the holy month of Islam called Ramzan every day Roza should be observed. This fast lasts from sun-rise to sunset. During this interval a man offering Roza should not eat or drink anything.

Prophet Muhammad firmly believed in the principle of morality. Quran enjoins the setting free of prisoners and that during the famine, poor should be helped with food. Man should serve society. One should speak the truth or refrain from theft. Livelihood should be earned with truth and honesty. In fact Islam became a great humanitarian religion of the world because of its emphasis on kindness and good qualities. In essence, Islam had a revolutionary effect on the religious life of the Arab world. Arabian became believers in the God. They gave up Idol worship eating of ham, drinking wine and offering loans on interest. They believed in direct relationship between man and God. They considered Quran as their sole religious scripture. The precepts of Muhammad were collected in the 'Hadis' and the Sunnate-an account of the routine of Muhammad began to inspire the followers of Islam.

During his life time Muhammad enjoyed supreme power and respect in the society. He had supreme religious as well as political rights. After his death the Caliphs succeeded to this position. Below them came in order the scholars and writers, traders, Physicist, Qazi and teacher. In a way they constituted the middle class of the society. Third order consisted of the peasants and artisans and at the lowest ring came the slaves. The wealth and influence of an individual in society was calculated on the basis of slaves owned by him. But the slaves enjoyed the opportunity of advancing on the basis of their merit. They were neither considered untouchable nor were looked down upon. Muhammad was both a social and moral reformer. Muhammad created a "new system of social security and a new family structure, both of which were a vast improvement on what went before. By taking what was best in the morality of the nomad and adapting it for settled communities, he established a religious and social framework for the life of many races of men.

Under the Arabian pre-Islamic law, no limitations were set on men's rights to marry or to obtain a divorce. Under Islamic law, marriage was no longer viewed as a "status" but rather as a "contract". The essential elements of the marriage contract were now an offer by the man, an acceptance by the woman, and the performance of such conditions as the payment of dowry. The woman's consent was

imperative. Furthermore, the offer and acceptance had to be made in the presence of at least two witnesses. A man was not allowed to leave his wife and marry someone else just because the other women pleased him more. A married woman also had rights over the husband as stated by Muhammad that "You have your rights upon your wives and they have their rights upon you." At the time Islam began, the conditions of women were terrible - they had no right to own property, were supposed to be the property of the man, and if the man died everything went to his sons." Muhammad, however, by "instituting rights of property ownership, inheritance, education and divorce, gave women certain basic safeguards. According to some scholars, Muhammad's condemnation of infanticide was the key aspect of his attempts to raise the status of women.

Unlike pre-Islamic Arabian society, the Qur'anic idea of economic circulation as a return of goods and obligations was for everyone, whether donors and recipients know each other or not, in which goods move and society does what it is supposed to do. Muhammad did not permit the construction of any buildings in the market of Medina other than mere tents; nor did he permit any tax or rent to be taken there. This expression of a "free market"—involving the circulation of goods within a single space without payment of fees, taxes, or rent, without the construction of permanent buildings, and without any profiting on the part of the caliphal authority (indeed, of the Caliph himself)—was rooted in the term *sadaqa*, "voluntary alms. This coherent and highly appealing view of the economic universe had much to do with Islam's early and lasting success. Since the poor were at the heart of this economic universe, the teachings of the Qur'an on poverty had a considerable, even a transforming effect in Arabia, the Near East, and beyond.

Every Muslim should go on pilgrimage to Mecca at least once in his life time. This pilgrimage is called Haj and the pilgrim is known as 'Haji'. No Muslim should indulge in idol worship. This is the reason for their having no idol or photograph of Prophet Mohammad. Islam enjoins the Muslim not to indulge in drinking or eating Ham as pig is a dirty animal. No Muslim should indulge in the practice of giving loan on interest. Islamic religion believes

in life after death. Like Christianity it also talks of the Day of Judgment. They believe that everybody would reap the reward or retribution for his deeds on the Day of Judgment. According to Prophet Muhammad all human beings are the creation of same Allah. Therefore Islam considers it wrong to divide human beings on the basis of castes, race, colour etc. Muslims all over the world consider them brothers and treat each other on footing of equality

When Muhammad died in 632AD, he left no male heir. On his death claims were made on behalf of his son-in-law and Cousin Ali, but senior members of the community elected as their leader or caliph, the Prophet's companion, Abu Bakr, who was one of the earliest converts to Islam. He successfully dealt with the local rebellions, and sent troops against the Byzantine and the Persian empires, with whom disputes had arisen during the last days of the Prophet. Abu Bakr died after only two years in office, and was succeeded by Umar (r. 634-644), under whose leadership the Islamic community was transformed into a vast empire. Umar's administration reflects his own robust common sense and his knowledge of the experience of other rulers. After the conquest of Iran, for example, he invited a group of Iranian officials to Medina to explain its government under former rulers. His system of maintaining a bureau of official registers was derived from Iranian practice, as was the idea of *jizya*, the poll tax levied on non-Muslims. After ten years, Umar was succeeded by Usman (r. 644-656), who was followed by Ali (r. 656-661), the last of the four "Righteous Caliphs. To conclude we can say that Muhammad contributed a lot to make Arab Society more organized, civilized and educated.

References

1. Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) Application Act, 1937 – Resources for Jurisdictional Research, Yale.
2. Schimmel, Annemarie (1992). *Islam: An Introduction*. US: SUNY Press. ISBN 0-7914-13276.
3. Sonn, Tamara (2004). *A Brief History of Islam*, Blackwell Publishing. ISBN 1-4051-0900-9.
4. Jonathan M. Bloom, Sheila S. Blair (1974). *Islam: A Thousand Years of*

Photostabilization of Aromatic Polysulfone Films with Diphenylbenzylisothiourea in Presence of Copper Stearate



Deepika

Research Scholar, Dept. of Chemistry

Sun Rise University, Alwer

E-mail: deepikahooda8@gmail.com

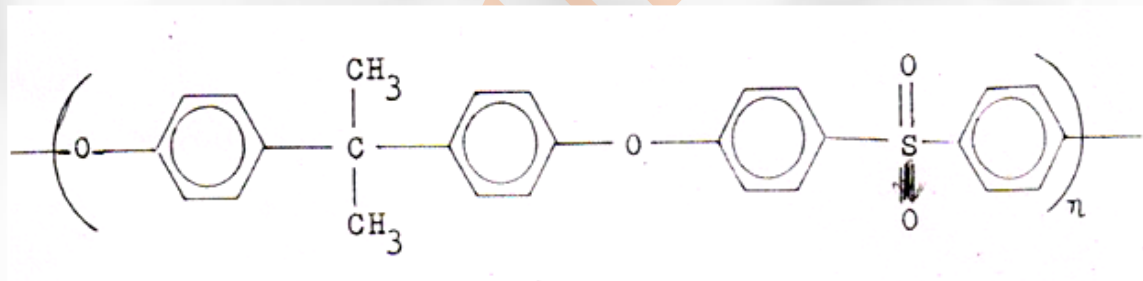
Abstract

The photodegradation and stabilization of commercial aromatic polysulfone (bisphenol (A) derived polysulfone (APS) at 373°K with an incident light (253.7 nm) flux of 2.38×10^{-9} Einstein, $s^{-2} cm^{-2}$ in air, were studied in the absence and presence of copper stearate as an oxidation accelerator, and 1, 3-diphenyl -2-S-Benzylisothiourea (DPBT) as a Photostabilizer. The variation in weight average molecular weight (M_w), degree of polymerization (P_n) number of chain scission per single length (s), degree of degradation (a) specific rate constant (k), elongation at break and density of the polymer sample were determined. It was found that the DPBT improved physical, mechanical and chemical properties of APS even in the presence of copper stearate.

Introduction

Intensive research has been devoted within the last ten to fifteen years to the development of plastics which stable under solar or UV radiations. The need for more photostable materials in the aerospace industry is well known. To meet this challenges polymer research is aimed new materials serviceable in the UV radiation.

The present study describes the photo-degradation and stabilization of aromatic polysulfone (APS) derived from 2, 2'-bis(4-hydroxyphenyl) propane (bisphenol A) and 4,4'-dichlorodiphenyl sulfone with 0.05 wt% copper stearate ($CuSt_2$) and 1,3-diphenyl-2-s-benzylisothiourea (DPBT) by solution casting techniques.



(APS)

Experimental

Aromatic polysulfone (APS) derived from 2,2-bis (4-hydroxy phenyl) propane (bisphenol A) and 4, 4'-dichlorodiphehyl sulfone used in the present work was kindly supplied by Union Carbide corporation (grade P-1700, weight-average molecular weight 30,000) as granules. It

	C%	H%
Found	72.93	5.40
Theoretical	73.28	5.01

The purified sample had a density of 1.24 g mole⁻¹, glass transition temperature in the range of 200-350° c and an intrinsic viscosity of 0.57 dl/g in chloroform at 25°C. The polymer

was purified by three precipitations from chloroform solution into methanol and dried under vacuum at 50° c for 24 hr. The polymer was than in the form of white fibrous flakes, the microanalysis corresponded to the given structure.

	0%	S%
Found	14.50	7.0
Theoretical	14.40	7.25

obtained had a weight average molecular weight (M_w) of 30,000 determined by Brice-Phoenix light scattering photometer (Phenoix Precision Instruments Co. Philadelphia, USA). 1, 3-

Diphenyl -2-S-benzyl isothiurea (DPBT) was prepared according to a published procedure. The casting of polymer films of uniform thickness was brought about by taking 10 ml of the solution in chloroform containing 3% APS with and without 0.05wt.% copper stearate and 0.1 wt.% DPBT, on quartz plates which were sealed with pyrex glass plates having bores of 5 cm diameter. They were vacuum dried and the traces of chloroform was estimated by I.R. Spectra. Taking into consideration the small thickness of the films, one can assume that the absorption of UV light from a low pressure mercury vapor lamp was homogenous throughout the film. The films were placed at right angles to the lamp and irradiated with monochromatic light of 253.7 nm at 373°K. The light intensity flux on the film surface was determined by potassium ferrioxalate actinometry.

The kinetics of this system were followed by the variation of weight average molecular weight (\bar{M}_w) of polymer sample determined by light scattering photometry. Zimm plots have been employed to estimate \bar{M}_w as a function of time.

The elongation to break test, according to ASTM D 412, was made using an Instron tensile tester, model TTCM, at an elongation speed of 50cm min⁻¹. Density measurements

were carried out using a methanol-water mixture.

Results and Discussion

The UV irradiation of thin (90 μ m) films of APS results in a rapid decrease (Figs. 1, Table 1 and 2) in the weight-average molecular weight (\bar{M}_w) and in the formation of very small amounts of volatile products. This behaviour is characteristic of a polymer undergoing random scission without extensive depolymerization. The value of (\bar{M}_w) are higher with 0.1 wt% TPBT, DPBT, TPDT or DPTU whereas lower with 0.06 wt% CuSt₂ as compared to corresponding values of neat APS. This clearly indicated that the investigated stabilizers TPBT, DPBT,TPDT or DPTU photo-stabilized the APS film while CuSt₂ enhanced the degradation

The average number of cuts per single chain length (s) were calculated by using the equation [1].

$$\frac{P_{w,t}}{P_{w,0}} = \frac{2}{s^2(e^{-s} + s - 1)} \dots (1)$$

Where $P_{w,0}$ and $P_{w,t}$ represent the weight-average chain length initially and at any time 't' during the degradation process.

A theoretical plot of

$$\frac{P_{w,t}}{P_{w,0}} \text{ vs } \left(\frac{2}{s^2}\right)(e^{-s} + s - 1)$$

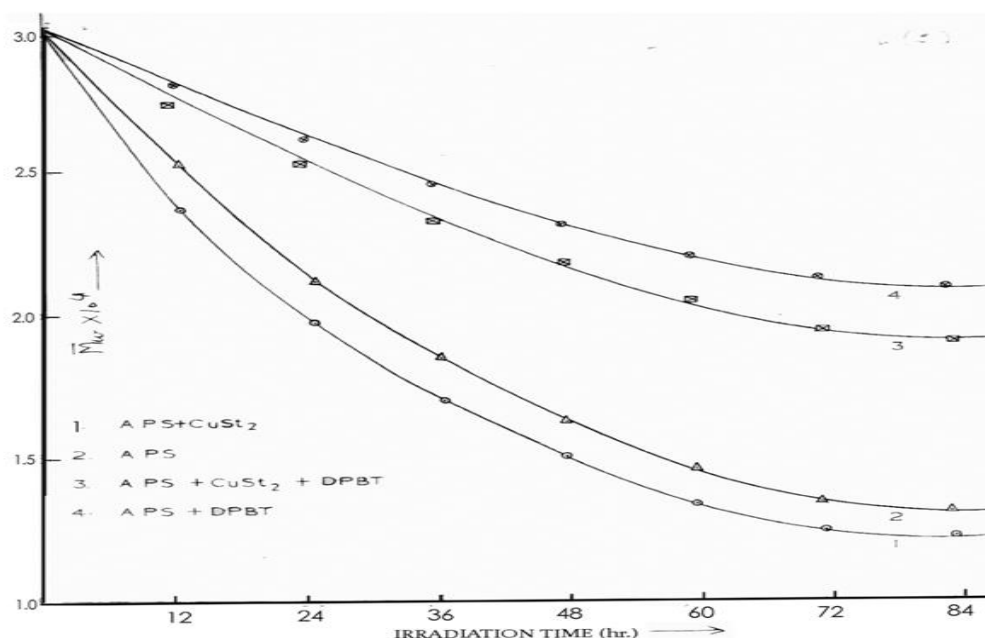


FIG 1 VARIATION IN WEIGHT - AVERAGE MOLECULAR WEIGHT(\bar{M}_w) DURING 253.7nm IRRADIATION OF APS FILM WITH AND WITHOUT 0.05 wt% CuSt₂ AND 0.1 wt% DPBT AT 373°K IN AIR

Were obtained and the values of 's' were read off from this graph. The rate of chain scission is lower with 0.1 wt% DPBT and higher with 0.05 wt% Cust₂ as compared to the corresponding values of neat APS.

Equation (1) is valid only for those cases where

$\frac{s}{P_{w,0}}$ is small as compared to unity. For large values of $P_{w,0}$

$$\frac{s}{P_{w,0} - 1} \approx \frac{s}{P_{w,0}} = \alpha \quad \dots (2)$$

Table 1

Photodegradation of aromatic polysulfone with and without 0.05 wt% Cust₂

Light intensity flux = 2.38 x 10⁻⁹ Einstein sec⁻¹ cm⁻²

Irradiation wavelength (λ) = 253.7 nm

Time of irradiation (hr)	$\bar{M}_w \times 10^4$	$P_{w,t}$	$\frac{P_{w,t}}{P_{w,0}}$	S	$\alpha \times 10^{-2}$	k from α vs t curve (sec ⁻¹)
APS System						
0	3.00	67.87	1.00	-	-	
12	2.52	57.01	0.84	0.55	0.96	
24	2.12	47.96	0.71	1.18	2.46	
36	1.82	41.18	0.61	1.72	4.18	
48	1.63	36.88	0.54	2.14	5.80	3.25 x 10 ⁻⁷
60	1.48	32.81	0.48	2.70	8.23	
72	1.35	30.54	0.45	3.0	9.82	
84	1.31	29.64	0.44	3.12	10.53	
APS+ 0.05 wt% Cust₂ SYSTEM						
0	3.00	67.87	1.00	-	-	
12	2.35	53.17	0.78	6.76	1.43	
24	1.90	42.99	0.63	1.52	3.54	
36	1.66	37.56	0.53	2.10	5.59	
48	1.51	34.16	0.50	2.50	7.32	4.16 x 10 ⁻⁷
60	1.34	30.32	0.45	3.00	9.90	
72	1.25	28.28	0.42	3.30	11.67	
84	1.23	27.83	0.41	3.44	12.36	

Where ' α ' is degree of degradation. Figure 2 gives the variation of degree of degradation vs time for APS films irradiated with an without 0.1 wt. % DPBT at a temperature of 373°K. An inspection of the plots of ' α ' of the irradiation sample are higher in the presence of copper stearate as compared to the corresponding values of APS with the stabilizer. This indicates that the with the DPBT retards the oxidative degradation of APS while copper stearate enhances(Table 1 and 2).

The average value of k were evaluated from the initial slope of the curve (α) vs irradiation

time (figure 2; Table 1 and 2) using the relation $\alpha = kt$.

For a random chain degradation process, the initial slope of α versus t curve, which should be linear if only one kind of links were ruptured, gives the values of 'k'. If the plot is non-linear, Jellinek has indicated the possibility of more than one rate constant being operative. This method has been used successfully to study the kinetics of degradation of natural rubber, polyethylene and nitrated Egyptian cotton.

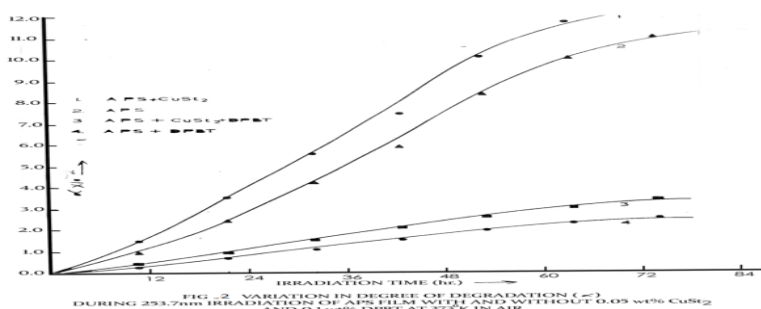


Table 2
 Photodegradation of aromatic polysulfone with and without 0.05 wt% CuS_2 and 0.1 wt% DPBT

Light intensity flux = 2.38×10^{-9} Einstein cm^{-2}
 Irradiation wavelength (λ) = 253.7 nm

Time of irradiation (hr)	$\bar{M}_w \times 10^4$	$P_{w,t}$	$\frac{P_{w,t}}{P_{w,0}}$	S	$\alpha \times 10^{-2}$	k from α vs t curve (sec^{-1})
<u>APS + 0.05 wt% CuS_2 + 0.1 wt% DPBT SYSTEM</u>						
0	3.0	67.87	1.00	-	-	
12	2.75	62.22	0.92	0.26	0.42	
24	2.54	57.47	0.85	0.52	0.90	
36	2.30	52.04	0.77	0.84	1.61	1.15×10^{-7}
48	2.18	49.32	0.73	1.04	2.11	
60	2.07	46.83	0.69	1.24	2.65	
72	1.97	44.57	0.66	1.38	2.10	
84	1.91	48.21	0.64	1.52	3.52	
<u>APS + 0.1 wt% DPBT SYSTEM</u>						
0	3.00	67.87	1.00	-	-	
12	2.79	63.12	0.93	0.22	0.35	
24	2.62	59.28	0.87	0.44	0.74	
36	2.46	5.66	0.82	0.62	1.11	
48	2.32	52.49	0.77	0.80	1.52	0.86×10^{-7}
60	2.20	49.77	0.73	1.00	2.00	
72	2.14	48.42	0.71	1.14	2.35	
84	2.08	47.06	0.69	1.26	2.68	

Figure 3 shows lots of relative elongation for irradiation APS films with and without DPBT. The decrease in elongation in unstabilized APS may be due to the high quantum yield of some bond formed by the recombination of oxygenated free radicals, which may decrease the average strength of the molecular chain. The increase

in density (figure 3) at the same time could be explained by the fact that a considerable amount of low molecular weight material is formed simultaneously.

The shorter and more mobile molecular chains will have an increased probability of attaining a closer packing in the amorphous region and hence increase the density. The increase in secondary bond forces by polar group (oxygenated) formulation also supports the formation of a more ordered structure. The increase in elongation at a later stage may be due to an increase in the crystallinity of neat APS as highly ordered structures are formed on prolonged UV ageing. The polymer samples with the stabilizers show the characteristic delayed ageing curves for the polymer in the absence and presence of 0.05 wt% CuSt_2 .

The photooxidation of polysulfone can be summarized as relatively rapid oxidation at certain in the polymer, giving rise to an increasingly higher proportion of more highly oxidation carbon groups as the reaction proceeds. This is accompanied by a slower oxidation of the sulfone sulfur. Photooxidative degradation leads to highly oxidation carbon compounds. Evolution of oxidized sulfur group occurs at a slower rate. This generally conforms to the observations made on the photooxidation of polysulfone. Thus it was found that most of the oxygen consumed appears as CO and CO_2 , very little sulfur being evolved in any form (SO_2 , CS_2). The sulfone sulfur was found to be further oxidation producing highly oxidized oligomeric sulfonic acids. The initiation of photooxidation has been attributed to UV absorption by the sulfone group rather than impurities in the polymers.

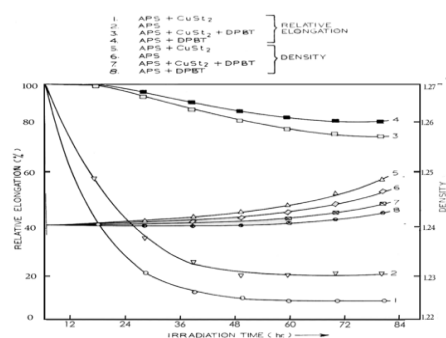


FIG-3 VARIATION IN RELATIVE ELONGATION AND DENSITY DURING 253.7 nm IRRADIATION OF APS FILM WITH AND WITHOUT 0.05 wt% CuSt_2 AND 0.1 wt% DPBT AT 373 K IN AIR

In the presence of copper stearate, the degradation reaction rapidly attains catalytic and accelerating rates after a shorter induction

period. Hydroperoxide was found to be formed in the polymers as a result of processing, rising to a maximum conc. During UV irradiation. It appears, therefore, that thermally produced hydroperoxide rather than those derived from carbonyl compound is the source of photo-instability in APS. Copper stearate catalyzes the radical forming decomposition of hydroperoxide generated during ageing, thus supplying new radical to the radical type ageing process.

In view of the significance of hydroperoxides in the photooxidative degradation process, it is to be expected that the stabilizer DPBT which function by destroying hydroperoxides will be effective in extending the induction period of degradation. This behavior is characteristics of UV screening agents and is consistent with the behavior of DPBT which behave as UV screen and metal deactivator, as well as peroxide decomposer.

References

- Alexandre M, Dubois P. Mater Sci Eng 2000;28(1e2):1e63.
- Amar K, Mohanty M, Lawrence TD, editors. (vol. 1-Chapter 16). Michigan: Taylor & Francis; 2005.
- Anderson KS, Lim SH, Hillmyer MA. J Appl Polym Sci 2003;89(14):3757e68.
- Awaja F, Daver F, Kosior E, Cser F. J Therm Anal Calorim 2004;78(3):865e84.
- Biresaw G, Carriere CJ. J Polym Sci Part B 2002;40(19):2248e58.
- Bose S., Kuila T., Nguyen T.X.H., Kim N.H., Lau K., Lee J.H. Prog Polym Sci 2011, 36, 813. DOI: 10.1016/j.progpolymsci.2011.01.003
- Carollo A., Quartarone E., Tomasi C., Mustarelli P., Belotti F., Magistris A., et al. J Power Sources 2006, 160, 175. DOI: 10.1016/j.jpowsour.2006.01.081
- Carrasco F, Pagès P, Gámez-Pérez J, Santana OO, MasPOCH ML. Polym Degrad Stab 010;95(2):116e25.
- Chang Z., Pu H., Wan D., Liu L., Yuan J., Yang Z. Polym Degrad Stabil 2009, 94, 1206. DOI: 10.1016/j.polymdegradstab.2009.04.026
- Characteristics of a Class of Polyester Ionomers" J Appl Polym Sci. 2002, 86, 3660-6

Role and Position of Women in India: Past and Present



Jay Pal Singh

Associate Prof. & Head

Department of History, Aggarwal College Ballabgarh

Distt. Faridabad, Haryana-121004

E.mail: jaypal_singh04@rediffmail.com

Abstract

The role and position of women in Indian Society has been changing to the tune of times. During the pre-Vedic period the role and position of women in Indian society was much higher. She was more advanced than the women in modern times. Due to her high character, she was given a very respectable position in society but over the centuries, the position of women got deteriorated and weakened. It was mainly under Muslim rule. The woman like Razia Sultan was considered imperfect ruler merely because she was a woman. The high place of women was limited to the house and the house work and for domestic chores only. Their position became miserable and they were treated badly. They were denied education and exposure to the outer world; as a result the Indian women became ignorant and uneducated. But over the period of time, the great social reformers of 19th century not only laid stress on the education of Indian women and their freedom but also eradicated many social evils against them. Later on after independence, many laws were enacted to protect their rights enabling them to share all pleasures like their counterparts.

Thus this research paper is a modest attempt to examine and evaluate the role and position of women in Indian society with past to the present scenario with a few examples of Indian women who were the back-bone of our culture and civilization.

Keywords: *Deteriorated, Imperfect, Miserable, Chores, Ignorant, Reformers, Eradicated, Enabling, Counterparts, Civilization.*

'Behind every man's success there is a woman'. The woman may be a mother, wife, child or friend. So, a woman in society has to play a dual role. She not only has to refine her own personality but also has to help the others in bringing their best of them. Women have played

an important role in this society right from times immemorial but one rarely bothers to consider it as a matter of pride.

Recalling the history of India, we see that in earlier times the position of women was quite respectful. They were in great esteem. Woman was worshipped as a Goddess. She was a well learned and a brave person. She was more advanced than the women in modern times. Till the Vedic Age her status in society was much higher. No sacred function was considered complete without her graceful presence. Her name was put before man e.g. Sita-Ram, Radhe-Shyam. She was considered a 'ardhangni' which means an equal half of man. But, over the centuries, however, her status got deteriorated and weakened. It was mainly due to coming of Muslims in India. The high place of women was limited to the house and the

house work and for her domestic chores only. The women went behind "purdah". There, her position became miserable and they were treated badly. They were denied education or exposure to the outer world; as a result the Indian women became ignorant and uneducated. They seldom had voice to focus on their rights or passions. They were subjected to in-human tortures. Society forced several evil practices on her like child marriage, sati, ascetic life for widows, denial of rights of inheritance and adoption etc. Thus they were enslaved by the man dominating society. This amounted to denial of social justice. But Guru Nanak preached against this attitude in Medieval Period and described women as the creator of Kings and Lords. For around two centuries, social reformers and missionaries in India have endeavoured to bring women out of confines in which centuries of traditions had kept them. The great social reformers like Raja Ram Mohan Roy, Ishwar Chand Vidhya Sagar, Swami Dayanand Saraswati, Swami Vivekanand and Mahatma Gandhi laid much stress on the education of Indian women and their freedom.

Today, we have stepped into the 21st century, we find the position of women has changed considerably and their role is found to be as important as that of their male counterparts. The

truth is that women have advanced in all areas. Today every female knows her right to fight against myths and false convictions of the society. She is able to live happily and prosperously.

She has respect and dignity in her family. Today she has the right to decide about her marriage too. She has the right to plan her family and can take firm decisions regarding family planning. She has equal right to fight against the boundations spreading threats to her mental ability and health. Today she can protest against pre-natal sex determination. Modern women value freedom and know how to make best use of it. If a woman grows, a nation grows because a woman provides an important base for the success of a country. The passage of Hindu Code Bill gave women an identity of their own. The 'Sati Pratha' has stopped. It explicitly- prohibited self immolation by Indian widows. Women's right to property act is passed. Her earnings and wages are held to be her separate property.

Earlier, most of the women were able to demonstrate leadership qualities only on their home fronts, as in Indian society man has always acted as the master of the scene and the decision regarding the issue of empowering women has always been taken by him. God has gifted women with compassion, tender-heartedness, caring nature and concern for others. These are very positive signs which imply that women can be leaders. Though some women have shown their mettle yet a large number of them have to sharpen their leadership qualities in various ways. In order to help women to be in limelight, they need to be empowered. I would like to peep into the past when the stature of women was destroyed. They were treated as chattel in the early Roman society. In France, they were termed as half-soul creatures responsible for the destruction of society. The Chinese considered them as devil's soul. Japanese men preferred to live unmarried lives. Before the advent of Islam, Arabs buried their daughters alive considering them as a sign of disgrace. In this way, they deprived women of their due place. Most men view themselves

as being the superior life-form in society. They justify this belief by saying that they are stronger and more capable; thus, making those more qualified for the more important roles in society. They place themselves on pedestals and force women to believe in their own inferiority to men and their incapability to excel educationally, politically, economically and domestically. But the truth is that women have advanced in all those areas.

If we recall the history of India, we should not forget that several women in the past have demonstrated unique leadership capabilities. Rani Laxmi Bai of Jhansi and Begum Hazrat Mahal of Lucknow during the revolt of 1857, Madam Cama, Aruna Asaf Ali, Sarojini Naidu & Vijaylaxmi Pandit etc in the freedom struggle, Late PM Indira Gandhi, Chanda Kochar CEO

ICICI Bank, Arundhati Bhattacharya Chairperson of SBI, Late Kalpana Chawla Astronaut who passed away in the Columbia disaster in 2003 and many more are the motivating examples of women empowerment.

Sarojini Naidu became the first Indian born female president of the Indian National Congress. Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit became the first woman (and first Indian) president of the United Nations General Assembly. Indira Gandhi, who served as Prime Minister of India for an aggregate period of fifteen years, is the world's longest serving woman Prime Minister. This states that Indian women are the back-bone of our culture and civilization.

In India, the empowerment process has already begun. Empowerment of women is the prerequisite to transform a developing country into a developed country. One can remember that Kiran Bedi first lady IPS Officer who retired as IG Police joined the police force after strong protest and today she is the Lt. Gov. of Puducherry. Recently, Usha Kiran in the age of 27 has become CRPF's first woman officer to be posted in the Baster which is Maoist-infested area. I thus mean to say that modern women have excelled themselves in all walks of life. Women are entering into the job market in increasing numbers. Today there are women showing their skill not only in the politics, law, business, press & media, banking sector, education, engineering, scientist, pilot, medicine and sports but also in the armed forces and para-military forces where they are ready to lay

down their lives for the sake of motherland. They are accepting the professions which were reserved for the men, as a challenge. Today's women want to work shoulder to shoulder with men and to play their vital role for benefit of the society. They are formulating plans, strategies for the progress of the nation. They are taking up jobs in addition to their duties in the house. Their health status is better as compared to early decades.

We are now witnessing a steady improvement in the enrolment of women in schools, colleges and even in professional institutes. According to the 2011 Census, the percentage of female literacy in the country has also risen to 65.46% which was 8.86% in 1951. Their health status is better as compared to earlier decades. Several laws have been enacted to protect women rights in India. The law on the 'protection of women against domestic violence' in 2005 has satisfied the long pending demand of the women activists. The Domestic Violence Act passed in 2005 recognizes that abuse be physical as well as mental is punishable. The Compulsory Registration of Marriage Act passed in 2006 can be beneficial in preventing the abuse of institution of marriage and hindering social justice especially in relation to women. It would help the innumerable women in the country who get abandoned by their husbands and have no means of proving their marital status. It would also help check child marriages, bigamy and polygamy, enable women to seek maintenance and custody of their children and widows can claim inheritance rights. The Act is applicable on all women irrespective of caste, creed or religion. It would truly empower Indian women to exercise their rights. In the political field, the reservation of 33% in parliament for women is a significant step towards their political empowerment. After passing of it, women of India will reach zenith in their empowerment.

To conclude we can say that today's women is well educated, well aware of her rights and duties. The greatest need of today is to change our attitudes of society so women are regarded as equal companions. Only then the position of the women can be respectful in the real sense. May God bless our society with a little more knowledge and good sense so that we are able to understand and respect the feelings of women. In fact, modern men should not

hesitate to admit that they have much more to learn from the modern women. India today is at the cusp of a paradigm change in its growth and its position in the world. We must act decisively to capture this opportunity. We need to think big and scale up rapidly in each and every area, be it education, infrastructure, industry, financial services or equality of both genders.

But a lot of work still has to be done as there is a category of women that proudly accepts that they don't have digital literacy even though they own a computer, they cannot even operate bank accounts or make travel arrangements for family or handle hospital admissions even during emergencies. Even for a simple task like social visits or shopping generally they need the company of their husbands. Women in India feel proud to display that they are well protected and pampered by their husbands without realizing that they are making themselves helpless. Such women suffer a lot if something untoward happens to their husbands. This type of extreme dependency is not good for the development of women. Women should remember that they are also rational, intelligent and thinking human beings. Some qualities to be acquired by women to become truly empowered are awareness about risks prevailing at home, in work place, in travelling and staying outside home. They should have political, legal, economic and health awareness. They should have knowledge about support groups and positive attitudes towards life. They should set goals for future and strive to achieve them with courage. That day, women of India will reach zenith in their empowerment. If women choose to be ignorant then all the efforts taken by the government and women activists will go in vain. Even in twenty-fifth century, they will remain backward and will be paying a heavy price for their dependence. So, it is a wake-up call for women to awake from their deep slumber and understand the true meaning of their empowerment.

References

1. C. Chakrapani & S. Vijaya Kumar 'Changing Status and Role of Women in Indian Society', M. D. Publications Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, 1994.

2. Dr. Abdul Matin 'Role of Women in Indian Society', V L Media solutions, New Delhi, 2013.
3. Dr. S. K. Jha 'Women Empowerment in Globalised 21st Century', Satyam Publishing House, New Delhi, 2010.
4. M. L. Narasaiah 'Women and Human Rights', Discovery Publishing House, New Delhi, 1993.
5. N. Jayapalan 'Indian Society and Social Institutions', Atlantic Publishers & Distributors, New Delhi, 2001.
6. Neera Desai & Usha Thakkar 'Women in Indian Society', National Book Trust, Delhi, 2001.
7. Paul Beckett & Krishna Pokharel 'Crimes Against Women: Three Tragedies and the Call for Reform in India', Harper Collins Publishers India Ltd., Noida, 2013.
8. Rehana Ghadially 'Women in Indian Society- a reader', Sage Publications India Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, 1988.
9. Rukhsana Iftikhar 'Indian Feminism (Class, Gender & Identity in Medieval Ages)', Notion Press, Chennai, 2016.
10. Swati Chakrabarty & Rushiraj Balkrishna Upadhyay 'Gender Identity and Roles of India: Issue and Challenges', Aavishkar Publishers Distributors, Jaipur, 2015.
11. Tripta Desai 'Women in India: A Brief Historical Survey', Munshiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, 1992.

Depression among the Cancer and HIV/AIDS Patients: An Evaluation



Dr. Madhu Gupta

Maulana Azad Institute of Dental Sciences, Bahadurshah Zafar Marg
New Delhi-110002

Abstract

The aim of this article is to investigate and discuss the roll of depression among cancer and HIV/AIDS patients. The study was conducted in two hospital of Delhi. The sample consisted of 160 patients ranging from 25 years to 65 years age. The result shows non-significant relationship and depression among the patients. The study conducted by other researchers have also been evaluated

Depression is a disorder that is termed as cough and cold of psychiatry. It is as old as mankind but is still a mystery regarding its etiologic or causative process. Depression is normal features of lives. These reactions from a part of our normal emotions, reactions and feelings. However,, when these reactions tend to become severe and assume a size out of proportion or are not befitting with reality, they are then labelled as psychological disorders. Depression is an expression used to describe the feelings of sadness. Its disorders are often referred to as mood or affective disorder since their core symptom is a gloomy mood resulting into disturbed emotional expression or the effect. The sadness mood, loss of interest or pleasure, loss of energy or fatigue, loss of concentration, suicidal thoughts and guilt/pessimism/worthlessness are the major psychological symptoms of depression. Depression also reflects the somatic symptom like sleep disturbances, appetite disturbances, psychomotor retardation, muscular fatigue, constipation, loss of sex drive, agitation and other symptoms like headache and pain in back.

It is estimated that 20 to 26 percent of woman and 8 to 12 percent of man suffer from depression during their lifetime. The prevalence depression is higher among woman affecting twice as common as in man and younger women are particular more prone to go to into depression stage. However, there is no doubt that the depression is likely to be more frequent in patients who are sick, hospitalized or have malignancy. It is of great practical importance to differentiate between depression symptoms from depression as a disorder.

Signs and symptoms of depression

Depression varies from person to person, but there are some common signs and symptoms. It is important to remember that these symptoms can be part of life's normal lows. But the more symptoms person has, the stronger they are, and the longer they have lasted—the more likely it is that person dealing with depression. When these symptoms are overwhelming and disabling, that's when it's time to seek help. Basically it is in two type i.e. psychological and somatic.

Psychological Symptoms

Depressed or sadness mood: This is the most common and obvious symptom of depression. Sadness is easier to measure than depressed mood. It is reliably measured by observations of behaviour or by assessment of what patients say about themselves.

Loss of interest or pleasure: Person fails to take an interest and to get pleasure from things which are usually enjoyed by others. Even his favourite pastime or hobbies do not interest him anymore. It is not unusual for a depressed person not to involve in reading, watching television or listen to music. A patient in a doctor's clinic is unlikely to complain of lack of interest on his own and may need to be enquired about. Moreover, this aspect may be difficult to recognise in early or mild forms of depression.

Loss of energy or fatigue: Lack of interest and lack of energy usually go hand in hand. Yet, many times in a clinical practice it is missed and is likely to be interpreted as a sign of physical illness. This symptom is characterised by the feeling that everything is an effort that one needs to push oneself to do things. The mild version is expressed by patients as feeling of being tired or fatigued and needs to be

distinguished from physical factors. In an advanced stage, the lack of energy is reflected in one's interference in normal social functioning and work, personal appearance and hygiene.

Loss of concentration: Concentration is a problem for a depressed person. The person cannot put his heart in any job, he tends to forget things and becomes absent minded, as a result his work suffers, in the office he becomes a point of criticism.

Suicidal thoughts: Depression turns the mind to depressing things and thoughts. Life appears to be not worth living. Suicidal thoughts, though may not be directly expressed by all patients, should be asked if felt necessary. Some patients are initially reluctant to express their suicidal thoughts, but probing directly by the doctor may be welcomed by patients as an opportunity to discuss these morbid thoughts. On the contrary, they feel disappointed if they cannot air out their problems and may attribute it to lack of interest on the part of the doctor. According to some studies as many as 80% of depressed patients have suicidal thoughts.

The most serious consequence of unrecognised depression is that of suicide. Tu Sang reported that 10 to 15% of all deaths of patients with affective disorders were due to suicide. Guze and Robins showed that the rate of suicide with a major affective disorder was 30 times more than that of general population.

Guilt / Pessimism Worthlessness: A patient with depression invariably shows a pessimistic attitude about the future or feelings of worthlessness. He considers himself guilty, of course without any sufficient reason. For letting himself or his family down or committing a so called crime. Persons who do not express these feelings openly may need to be questioned directly.

Perceptual abnormalities: Severe depressive illness may be accompanied by hallucinations or delusions. Depressive delusions are related to ideas of personal inadequacy, guilt and hopelessness. In some, they may imply a denial of existence of themselves or the world around. Such delusions are known as "Nihilistic delusions". Depressed persons are known to experience auditory hallucinations and are often troubled by voices talking to them. Their contents are depressive e.g. "you are not good" or "you deserve to suffer".

Somatic Symptoms

Somatic symptoms in depressed persons have a great clinical significance. Many of these are usually associated with psychological symptoms. Moreover, a non-psychiatric physician is likely to get carried away by somatic complaints and tries to work out a suitable organic cause.

Sleep disturbances: Often depressed person asks the doctor, "Give me something to help me sleep well". Beware of such requests! Change in sleep patterns is one of the sensitive measures of depression. Getting to sleep or a broken sleep or waking early morning are all known as disturbed sleep pattern observed in depression. Wakefulness, restlessness spells, unsatisfactory sleep are complaints for which these patients seek medical advice. It is not so much the amount of sleep but the change in the pattern of sleep over their normal which is more suggestive of sleep disturbances. It is a common cause of sleep disturbances and therefore a sleep problem which is over two weeks or is recurring nature should be taken seriously. Just a casual prescription of a benzodiazepine or hypnotic may do more harm than good in such cases.

Appetite disturbances: people often go off their food when they are depressed leading to loss in weight. On the other extreme there are some depressed persons who indulge in overeating. In clinical practice, loss of appetite is a common complaint and we tend to prescribe so called appetite stimulants and vitamins. Failure to respond to medications and complain of lack of interest or enjoyment in food should raise a strong suspicion of underlying depression.

Psychomotor retardation / Muscle fatigue: this complaint is just an alternate expression for lack of energy, feeling tired, getting exhausted after walking, muscle aches, etc. and are not unusual expression. In a young person, in the absence of obvious illness, fatigue or tiredness should raise an alarm for depression. Slowness of movements, speech gestures are a result of motor retardation i.e. constipation.

Constipation: Constipation is a common somatic feature of depression. The altered bowel habits are mainly attributed to reluctance rather than slowness or lack of energy affecting intestinal movement. Some of the depressed person develops really a troublesome

constipation and then they begin to think they must be having a serious bowel problem. Constipation in young people particularly women will deserve more than a mere prescription for laxative.

Loss of sex drive: Both man and women can go off sex that can itself increase their feelings of depression and inadequacy. Reduced sexual drive may be one of the earliest presenting symptoms in a young married woman. If the husband has not recognised that due to depression, this loss of interest in sexuality may provoke considerable domestic friction which in turn may worsen the depression.

Agitation: Agitation is a state of restlessness. Some of the depressed persons fail to relax and show repetitive movements, ego wringing hands, pulling fingers or hair, moving legs, etc. retardation and agitation may co-exist in the patient.

Depression is a major risk factor for suicide. The deep despair and hopelessness that goes along with depression can make suicide feel like the only way to escape the pain. A suicidal person may not ask for help, but that doesn't mean that help isn't wanted. Most people who are suicidal don't want to die – they just want to stop hurting. Take any suicidal talk or behaviour seriously. It's not just a warning sign that the person is thinking about suicide: it is only cry for help.

Depression often looks different in men and women, and in young people and older adults. An awareness of these differences helps ensure that the problem is recognised and treated.

Types of depression: Depression comes in many shapes and forms. The different types of depression have unique symptoms, causes, and effects.

Major depression: Major depression, or clinical depression, is characterised by the inability to enjoy life and experience pleasure. The symptoms are constant ranging from moderate to severe. Left untreated, major depression typically lasts for about six months. Some people experience just a single depressive episode in their lifetime, but more commonly, major depression is a recurring disorder.

Atypical depression: It is a common subtype of major depression. It features a specific symptom pattern, including a temporary mood lift in response to positive events. One may feel better after receiving good news or while out

with friends. However, this boost in mood is fleeting. Other symptoms of atypical depression include weight gain, increased appetite, sleeping excessively, a heavy feeling in the arms and legs, and sensitivity to rejection. Atypical depression responds better to some therapies and medications than others.

Dysthymia (recurrent, mild depression): Dysthymia is a type of chronic "low-grade" depression. More days than not, a person feel mildly or moderately depressed, although a person may have brief periods of normal mood.

Seasonal affective disorder (SAD): There is a reason why so many movies and books portray rainy days and stormy weather as gloomy. Some people get depressed in the winter, when overcast days are frequent and sunlight is limited. This type of depression is called seasonal affective disorder. It is more common in northern climates and in younger people.

Bipolar disorder: It is also known as manic depression, is characterised by cycling mood changes. Episodes of depression alternate with manic episodes, which can include impulsive behaviour, hyperactivity, rapid speech, and little or no sleep. Typically, the switch from one mood extreme to the other is gradual, with each manic or depressive episode lasting for at least several weeks. When depressed, a person with bipolar disorder exhibits the usual symptoms of major depression. However, the treatments for bipolar depression are very different.

Causes and risk factors for depression: There are so many causes for depression i.e. loneliness, lack of social support, recent stressful life experiences, family history of depression, marital or relationship problems, financial strain, early childhood trauma or abuse, alcohol or drug abuse, unemployment or underemployment, and health problems or chronic pain etc.

There are several studies which have been conducted on depression. According to the result of the study which was conducted in Delhi by the author in two government hospital that cancer and HIV/AIDS depression plays significant role in the genesis of diseases. It described that average depression score under the cancer disease is 19.39 and under HIV/aids disease group is 19.97. So the average depression score is lower in cancer patients and high score is found in HIV/AIDS, but these

score are not statistically significant in present study. The main effect of disease is not significant i.e. $F(1, 152) = 0.672$, $P > 0.05$. in the case of socio-economic status it is not statistically significant $F(1,152) = 0.317$, $P > 0.05$. The average depression score under the low socio-economic status is 20.38 and 18.99. Depression score in low socio-economic status is higher than high socio-economic status but not significantly different. Analysis of variance revealed that the F-ratio for group is $[F(1,152) = 0.672, P > 0.05]$. According to the survey which was conducted in Uttar Pradesh about one fifth (18.6%) of the patients were having depressive symptoms. Multivariate logistic regression analysis revealed that depression was significantly associated with female gender (odds ratio [OR] : 3.45; 95% confidence interval [95%CI]:1.50-7.90; $P = 0.00$), counselling gap more than 3 months (OR:2.06;95% CI:1.14-4.21; $P = 0.04$), nonadherence to treatment (OR:2.66;95% CI:1.12-4.21; $P = 0.04$). In concluding low socioeconomic status, female gender, long counselling gap more than 3 months, and nonadherence to treatment were found to be important predictors of depression. Therefore, there is a need of timely assessment of the PLHA for depression to ensure early detection and management to maintain optimal adherence to the treatment.

Another meta-analytic result of 188 records indicated that HIV/HCV co-infected patients were significantly more likely to report depressive symptoms than either HIV (SMD = 24, 95% CI: .03-.46, $P = .02$) or HCV mono-infected (SMD = .55, 95% CI: .17-.94. $P = .005$) patients.

The study conducted by Ryu and Kim (2015) in Korea revealed a high prevalence in emotional impact of event in women living with HIV/AIDS (86%); 65.3% reported severe depression after diagnosis. As expected, depression was significantly correlated with both impact of event and internal stigma. Hierarchical regression analyses revealed the association between IES-R score and CES-D scores persisted even after controlling for relevant demographic variables. Mukund and Gopalan (2015) found in his study that PLWHA had moderate level of anxiety and mild level of depression after being diagnosed.

Most of the participants have positive mental wellbeing and had enhanced quality of life.

We can also say that low socio economic status, female gender, long counselling gaps more than three months, and nonadherence to treatment were found to be important predictors of depression. There is a need of timely assessment and clear interpretation of the PLHA to ensure early detection and management to maintain optimal adherence to the treatment. At the end it is suggested that if people could shape their behaviour to bolster their immune defences, perhaps they could slow the process of infection and disease. Relaxation, stress reduction and exercise are believed by some to have beneficial effects. Meditation, hypnosis and biofeedback-assisted relaxation exercises can have demonstrable beneficial effects for person suffering with these dreaded diseases.

References

1. Buss, A.H. Two anxiety factors in psychiatric patients. *Abnormal Psychology* 65, 1965 Pp426-427
2. Catz, S.L. and others. Psychological distress among minority and low-income women living with HIV. *Behavioural Medicine* 28 (2) 2002 pp53-60
3. Depression in HIV and HCV co-infected patients: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Psychology, Health and Medicine*, 22 (9) 2017 pp1089-1104
4. Li, Jin. Anxiety and depression of HIV infected persons or AIDS patients and their familymembers. *Chinese Mental Health Journal*, 18(8) 2004 pp530-532
5. Mukund, Bhavna and Gopalan, Rejani Thudalikunil. Impact of mental wellbeing and quality Of life on depression, anxiety and stress among people living with HIV/AIDS(PLWHA). *International Journal of Indian Psychology*, 3 (1, 9) 2015 pp 5-9
6. Predictors of depression among people living with HIV/AIDS on antiretroviral therapy Attending tertiary care hospitals in the capital of Uttar Pradesh: a cross sectional study. *Indian Journal of Social Psychiatry*, 33 (2) 2017 pp159-163
7. Ryu, Jeong and Kim, Youngran. Trauma. Depression, and Resilience

-
- among women living With HIV/AIDS in Kenya. *International Journal of Psychology and Behavioural Science*, 6 (2) 2016 pp76-81
8. Sharma, Madhu. Anxiety and depression among the cancer and HIV/AIDS patients: a study. *Lingaya's Journal of Professional Studies*, 5 (2) 2012 pp 78-83



शबनम कुरैशी और शची रानी दुबे
हिन्दी विभाग सावित्री कन्या महाविद्यालय अजमेर
(महर्षि दयानन्द सरस्वती विश्विद्यालय अजमेर)

Email: drshabnam25@gmail.com

सारांश

मंजुल भगत की कहानियों का अनुभव क्षेत्र व्यक्ति उसके समग्र परिवेश, समाज और राज्य आदि के संबंधों में दृष्टिगोचर हुआ है। आपने अपनी कहानियों में अपनी प्रतिभा के बल पर उच्च, मध्य और निम्न वर्गीय स्त्री की मानसिकता, उसके अस्मिता और स्वाभिमान की खोज में छटपटाने वाली स्त्री के रूपों को चित्रित किया है। एक ओर मंजुल जी ने जिन्दगी भर पति के साथ खुश और एकनिष्ठ रहने के बाद अलगाव को विवशता से सहने की असफल कोशिश करने वाली नारी को चित्रित किया है, तो कहीं इनकी कहानियों में मध्यवर्गीय परिवार के दुःख, दर्द, टूटन, बिखराव की अभिव्यक्ति है। पारिवारिक जीवन की समस्याएँ, आपसी रिश्तों के टूटने की व्यथा, अर्थाभाव के कारण परिवार चलाने की जद्दोजहद, स्त्री-पुरुष के बदलते संदर्भ, दाम्पत्य संबंधों में तनाव, स्वच्छ यौनाचार अलगाव, मानवीय मूल्यों का त्वरित हास अपनी संवेदनाएँ आपकी कहानियों में रेखांकित हुई हैं।

बीजशब्द : स्त्री-पुरुषसन्दर्भ, स्वस्थदाम्पत्य, अलगाव, शिथिलता, परम्परागतमान्यता

सैद्धान्तिक रूप में इस बात को स्वीकार किया जाता है कि स्त्री-पुरुष के मध्य कोई अन्तर नहीं है, लेकिन व्यवहारिक रूप में यह बात समाज ने अस्वीकार की है। एक नए कहानीकार के कथा सन्दर्भ में डॉ. महीप सिंह का कथन है-“आज के जीवन में सम्बन्धों में आई हुई दरार बाह्य स्तर पर विस्फोट होने की अपेक्षा आन्तरिक स्तर पर उद्देलित होती है और यह स्थिति स्त्री-पुरुष दोनों की है। सबसे बड़ी जरूरत उस भरोसे की तलाश बन जाती है जिसके द्वारा वह अपने बिखराव से अपनी रक्षा करना चाहता है।”^१

कहानियों में परम्परागत स्त्री-पुरुष संबंधों में आये परिवर्तन के साथ-साथ नये सम्बन्धों के बनने की प्रक्रिया और स्थापन को कहानी का आधार बनाया गया है। मंजुल जी ने अपनी कहानियों में स्त्री-पुरुष संबंधों के विविध सन्दर्भ को विविध संवेदनात्मक रूपों को रेखांकित किया है। उनकी कहानियों में दाम्पत्य जीवन में बढ़ रहा तनाव सर्वाधिक चित्रित हुआ है 7वर्तमान में स्त्री-पुरुष सम्बन्धों के निर्वाह में प्राचीन पाप-पुण्य एवं नैतिकता अनैतिकता की बात तो शेष नहीं रही। इसलिए पति-पत्नी के प्राचीन एकनिष्ठता मूलक मूल्यों में भी परिवर्तन हो रहा है। वर्तमान में व्यक्तिवादी विचारधारा के कारण नारी को अपना अलग व्यक्तित्व प्राप्त हुआ है। वह व्यक्तित्व अब दो समान इकाईयों के रूप में रूपान्तरिक हो चुका है। आपने स्त्री-पुरुष में कहीं स्त्री का आत्मनिर्भर रूप, कहीं पति द्वारा प्रताड़ित रूप तो कहीं स्त्री का सारी मान्यताओं को तोड़ मरोड़ कर अपने अस्तित्व की तलाश कहीं नारी का नारी द्वारा शोषण और स्त्री-पुरुष संबंधों में दाम्पत्य संबंधों के साथ-साथ सामान्य स्त्री-पुरुष संबंधों आदि का संवेदनात्मक रूप को रेखांकित किया है।

सामान्यतः स्त्री-पुरुष में अधिकतर ही पुरुष द्वारा स्त्री का शोषण होता है। दाम्पत्य जीवन में पत्नी को त्याग, संयम, तप, मर्यादा की शिक्षा दी जाती है। लेकिन पाश्चात्य संस्कृति के प्रभाव के परिणामस्वरूप त्याग, तप, संयम के स्थान पर अधिकार एवं व्यक्ति स्वातंत्र्य पर बल देने के कारण दाम्पत्य जीवन में विघटन आ रहा है। दाम्पत्य जीवन की नींव प्रेम-विश्वास पर टिकी होती है। लेकिन वर्तमान में यह प्रेम-विश्वास भर का होता है उसमें भी भावनाओं का कोई महत्व नहीं होता। सारे नियम कानून सिर्फ

पत्नी के लिए होते हैं। एक पतिव्रता स्त्री धर्म संस्कारों में इस तरह जकड़ी हुई होती है कि पति को बुराई की तरफ जाने से रोक नहीं पाती। पति जो चाहे वह सही हो या गलत उसे तो पूर्णतः पति के प्रति समर्पित होना है। पुरुष के लिए कोई धर्म, संस्कार, नियम, कानून नहीं होते हैं। वह जब चाहे पत्नी को हँसाए, जब चाहे पत्नी को रुलाए।

आपने ‘शुभ-अशुभ’ कहानी में स्त्री के परम्परागत रूप को बताया है। वह पत्नी और माँ दोनों रूपों में आत्मोसर्ग करती है। शर्मिला प्रसव अवस्था में बच्चे की जान बचाना चाहती है। प्रदीप शर्मिला की जिन्दगी की परवाह नहीं करता, उसे सिर्फ अपने बच्चे की फिक्र होती है। शर्मिला के पिता अपनी पुत्री की जान बचाने के लिये प्रदीप के समक्ष गिड़गिड़ाते हैं, लेकिन प्रदीप को अपने बच्चे की फिक्र थी, उसके लिए वह पत्नी की जिन्दगी दाँव पर लगा देता है, वह शर्मिला के पिता से कहता है -“यह महज आपका वहम है। कोई किसी पर कुर्बान नहीं हो रहा है। मैं महज अपने बच्चे का सिर कुचलने की इजाजत नहीं दे रहा हूँ मुझे हर हाल में अपना बच्चा चाहिए, जिन्दा।”^२

प्राचीन कथा साहित्य में नारी को ‘देवी’, ‘कुलटा’, राक्षसी आदि रूपों में चित्रित किया है और वर्तमान साहित्य में नारी के उपर्युक्त रूपों को न देखकर स्वतन्त्र व्यक्तित्व के रूप में यथार्थ, मानवी और समान सामाजिक प्राणी के रूप में देखता है। आज नारी भारतीय संस्कृति के संस्कारों में बँधी हुई है। ‘शर्मिला’ भी अपने पति की इच्छा विरुद्ध नहीं थी। अपनी श्वासों को खत्म कर वह अपने बच्चे की जान बचाना चाहती थी। मेरे नजरिये से समाज में आज ‘शर्मिला’ जैसी अनेक स्त्रियाँ हैं और ऐसे पुरुष भी हैं जो अपनी खुशी के लिए अपनी पत्नी को दाँव पे लगा देते हैं। आज भी स्त्री स्वतंत्र है, परन्तु वर्तमान में नारी के प्रति शोषण का नजरिया बदल गया है।

मृणाल पाण्डेय ने स्त्री के वर्तमान रूप के बारे में लिखा है - ‘कथा साहित्य में बड़े-बड़े राजे-महाराजे और योद्धाओं के जीवन पर वह शासन करती है, जबकि अपने वास्तविक जीवन में वह उस पुरुष की समर्पित दासी बनने को बाध्य कर रही है, जो उसके माँ-बाप ने पति रूप में छाँटा हो। साहित्य के कुछ महानतम विचार कुछ गहनतम सत्य उसके होठों से झड़ते हैं,

जबकि अपनी असली जिन्दगी में वह बमुश्किल पढ़ सकती थी।
३

संस्कृति का विकास समाज में व्यक्ति के आदान-प्रदान से होता है। गृहस्थी में परिवार का विकास का परस्पर सहयोग एवं आदान-प्रदान से होता है। दोनों के पारस्परिक प्रेम, विश्वास के अभाव में दोनों के संबंध बिगड़ते हैं। सामान्यतः देखा जाता है कि चाहे किसी भी जाति के लोग हों, व्यावहारिकता में स्त्री के संस्कार भारतीय संस्कृति के अनुरूप हैं। मंजुल जी ने भी अपनी कहानियों में स्त्री के इसी रूप को चित्रित किया है। गृहसर्जन नारी का सर्वोच्च दायित्व है। पत्र-पत्रिकाओं के विज्ञापनों आदि में भी यही भाव दर्शाया जाता है कि स्त्री का क्षेत्र घर ही है। आज शिक्षित होने पर भी नारी पतिव्रत धर्म के संस्कारों को मिटने नहीं दे रही है। नारी को पुरुष की बात मानकर चलने की शिक्षा दी जाती है जो नारी के मन में एक प्रकार की हीन भावना को बनाए रखती है, और पुरुष स्वच्छन्द आकाश में विचरण करता है। उसके लिए संस्कार नहीं, संस्कृति की पहचान नहीं। वह अपनी पत्नी को शोषित करता है पर-स्त्री से संबंध रखता है। मंजुल जी की 'नागपाश' कहानी में पुरुष का स्वच्छन्दतावादी दृष्टिकोण है जिस तरह साँप के पाश से बंधने पर मुक्त नहीं हो सकते उसी प्रकार शिवानी प्रशांत के बंधन से मुक्त नहीं हो पायी। विवाह से पहले प्रशांत में जो आत्मीयता व प्रेम थी वे सभी भाव तीन साल की अवधि में समाप्त हो जाते हैं। वह शराब की लत से भी मुक्त नहीं हो पाता है।

स्त्री घर की प्रत्येक जिम्मेदारी का पालन करती है। बच्चों का लालन-पालन करती है, पति की खुशी का ध्यान रखती है लेकिन पुरुष उसकी संवेदना को नजर अन्दाज कर देता है उसे प्रताड़ित करता है नारी को तिल-तिल करके जहर देता है जिससे वह अन्ततः मर जाना चाहती है। नारी का यही दृष्टिकोण 'नागपाश' कहानी में है। प्रशांत के शराब पीने के कारण शिवानी अपने गर्भ में पल रही संतान को 'नागपाश' प्रशांत के बंधन से मुक्त करा देती है।

मेरे अनुसार आज स्त्री-पुरुष के सम्बन्धों के निर्वाह में प्राचीन पाप-पुण्य, नैतिकता-अनैतिकता की बातें ही शेष नहीं रही है। इसलिए पति-पत्नी के एक निष्ठा मूलक मूल्यों में परिवर्तन आ रहा है। आज मनोनुकूल साथी की खोज है, सामाजिक, आर्थिक संरक्षक की खोज नहीं है।

मंजुल जी की 'पायदान' कहानी दाम्पत्य के जीवन में नशाखोरी के कारण आये तनाव की कहानी है। भारतीय संस्कारों से पूर्ण एक स्त्री पति के शोषक रूप के कारण घर के पायदान के समान हो जाती है।

पति-पत्नी के संबंधों में बढ़ रहे तनावपूर्ण और शिथिल सम्बन्धों का संवेदनात्मक रूप आपकी कहानी 'शादी की सालगिरह' में देखने को मिलता है। आधुनिक पति-पत्नी शादी के कुछ वर्ष ही पश्चात् ऊब जाते हैं 7 संबंधों में शिथिलता आ जाती है।

'शशांक' और कादम्बिनी के जीवन में शादी के कुछ वर्ष पश्चात् ही काफी शिथिलता आ जाती है। दोनों एक होटल में बैठे शादी के सालगिरह के दिन अतीत को खूबसूरत गुलाब की पंखुडियों कादम्बिनी सा याद करते हैं। शशांक कादम्बिनी को हीरे की इयरिंग देता है जिसे पाकर खुश नहीं होती क्योंकि वह स्वस्थ दाम्पत्य प्रेम चाहती है -'

“कादम्बिनी की आँखों के आगे लाल गुलाब तैर गये, वे मखमली लाल गुलाब जो अब तराशे हुए पत्थर बन गये थे..... सहमी सी उसकी उंगली इयरिंग में जड़े हीरों को सहलाती रही, मानो वही गुलाब की बिखरी नर्म पंखुडियाँ ढूँं रही हो।”^४

स्त्री-पुरुष संबंधों में कुछ समय पश्चात् ही तनाव, शिथिलता आ जाती है। वह प्रेम कहीं लुप्त हो जाता है जो विवाह सम्बन्ध की नींव होती है। स्त्री-पुरुष में टूटन, बिखराव, तनाव, शिथिलता को तो सहन कर लेते हैं, किन्तु जिसके कारण यह बिखराव होता है, उस कारण को वह स्वयं से अलग नहीं करते।

मंजुल जी की कहानी वह जो एक चाहत हुआ करती थी में स्त्री-पुरुष का यही बिखराव इंगित हुआ है। कहानी के शीर्षक से ही कहानी का संवेदनात्मक रूप पूर्णतः पता चलता है। लालिमा अमित के साथ अपने कॉलेज के दिनों को याद करती है। अमित का प्रेम जो हर पल लालिमा को उसकी आँखों में दिखाई देता था, वहीं प्रेम विवाह के कुछ वर्ष पश्चात् ही समाप्त हो जाता है “अमित इतना पीता तो दर्शक बने विवाहित जीवन की अपनी भूमिका को निभा ले जाता। फ्रंसुआज सागान ने 'द अनमेड बैड' में कहा है कि शादी में सबसे अहम है किसी दूसरे का होना, दर्शक बने रहना, बिजली से संचालित एक निरन्तर उपस्थित रहने वाला माइक्रोफोन या कैमरा, जो साथी की हर क्रिया को, सोना उठाना, कपड़े बदलना, रसोई में काम करना, बाहर जाना, सब देखता था। वह देखते हुए भी सब अनदेखा किए रहता, सुनी, अनसुनी किए रहता।”^५

मेरे अनुसार वर्तमान में दाम्पत्य संबंधों में टूटन व बिखराव के अनेक कारण हैं 7 पारस्परिक बदलते प्रेम के प्रति बदलता दृष्टिकोण एवं अविश्वास के कारण एक दूसरे को समझ पाने के कारण विवाह के कुछ वर्ष पश्चात् ही संबंध टूट जाते हैं। व्यवहारिकता की दृष्टि से पति-पत्नी के संबंधों में असफलता, निराशा, कुंठा, संत्रास, हताशा, बेचारापन, असन्तोष देखने को मिलता है। अर्थ के कारण आई उलझनों में पति-पत्नी के बीच तनाव उत्पन्न हो जाना स्वाभाविक कारण है। दैनिक आवश्यकताओं की पूर्ति, बच्चों की फीस, कपड़े आदि की आवश्यकता आये दिन पति-पत्नी में विवाद खड़ा करते हैं। एक दूसरे को खोखला कर देता है। मंजुल जी ने 'गुलमोहर के गुच्छे' कहानी में उस संवेदनात्मक रूप को उकेरा है जहाँ प्रेम हृदयगत नहीं सिर्फ शारीरिक है। जहाँ भावनाओं का जीवन में कोई स्थान नहीं है। वह पत्नी के सहपाठी को उसके जन्मदिन पर हँसते हुए, बातें करते हुए भी नहीं देख सकता है। उसी रात वह अपनी पत्नी की पिटाई करता है। और वह पिटाई का दृश्य उसका पुत्र देखता है -“बकरे के गले से छुरी-सी कराह निकल गई थी, और फिर मैं सह नहीं सका था। भक से बत्ती जला दी थी..... मेरी माँ का रंग ही नीला पड़ रहा था। उस राक्षस गिरफ्त के हाथ माँ की गर्दन पर कसती ही जा रहे थे। माँ अपनी कोमल बाँहों से उस फौलादी को ढीला करने की कोशिश कर रही थी। मेरे बाप के चेहरे पर क्रूर निश्चय था। माँ के चेहरे पर मौत का रंग।”^६

मेरे अनुसार सात फेरों के बन्धन में जब विश्वास ही न हो तो दाम्पत्य जीवन लडखड़ाता ही है। दाम्पत्य जीवन का रूप यह भी विकसित हो रहा है जहाँ पति अपने लक्ष्य की पूर्ति में अपनी ही पत्नियों को साधन बनाकर आगे बढ़ रहे हैं। दूसरी तरह स्त्री-पुरुष संबंधों को संवेदनात्मक दृष्टिकोण का यह रूप भी सामने आता है जहाँ पद-प्रतिष्ठा और धन बढ़ाने पर पति के मन में पत्नी के प्रति आकर्षण की कमी होती जाती है या फिर धनार्जन या पद-प्रतिष्ठा के चक्कर में पति को पत्नी की सुध ही नहीं रहती है। सामान्यतः स्त्री-पुरुष सम्बन्ध के जो रूप कथा-साहित्य में देखने को मिलते हैं। वर्तमान में वही रूप हमें किसी भी सामाचार-पत्र में कही किसी रूप में देखने को मिलती है। आर्थिक विषमताओं के कारण पति अपनी पत्नी के संबंध के

खिलाफ भी कुछ नहीं बोलते हैं और कहीं-कहीं तो पति अपनी पत्नी के अवैध संबंधों में सहयोग देकर आर्थिक लाभ भी उठाते हैं। जहाँ पति अपनी पत्नी का इस्तेमान करते हैं वहीं दूसरी तरफ स्त्री का निरंकुश रूप भी स्त्री-पुरुष संबंध में दरार उत्पन्न करता है। उसकी निरंकुशता उसकी घर-गृहस्थी में बिखराव ला देती है। मंजुल जी की कहानी 'भग्नावशेष' में स्त्री के स्वच्छन्द रूप का चित्रण है। भावना नए जीवन की खोज में अपने घर-परिवार व पति को छोड़ देती है। उसे कुछ दिखाई नहीं देता। रोहित उसे समझाता है, पर वह कुछ समझ नहीं पाती बस स्वतंत्रता पूर्वक आकाश में विचरण करना चाहती। वह स्वतंत्रता को स्वच्छन्दता में बदल देती है-आज नारी पुरानी व्यवस्थाओं में जकड़न और घुटने का अनुभव कर उनसे संघर्ष कर रही है। वह पहले की अपेक्षा कहीं अधिक स्वच्छन्द और प्रभावपूर्ण दिखाई देती है। पहले घर के सीमित अधिकारों से नारी संतुष्ट थी। उसे नियति मानकर जीवन-यापन कर लेती थी, लेकिन आज वह स्वच्छन्दता को अपनाकर भावना जैसी स्त्री के रूप में सामने आती है जिसके समक्ष सिर्फ स्वयं का अस्तित्व है और घर-परिवार, बच्चे, पति कुछ भी नहीं।

मंजुल जी ने स्त्री-पुरुष संबंध में जहाँ भावना (भग्नावशेष) जैसी स्त्री के संवेदना को रेखांकित किया है वहीं स्त्री के आत्मनिर्भर रूप को ही रेखांकित किया है। आज स्त्री पुरुष के साथ कन्धे से कन्धा मिलाकर अपनी गृहस्थी को सम्पन्न बनाने का प्रयास करती है। बाह्य प्रवेश से वह अपने स्वयं की रक्षा करने में सक्षम है। वह, पिता, पुत्र, भाई, पति की दया पर अपना जीवन-निर्वाह नहीं करती।

मंजुल जी ने 'निशा' कहानी में आत्मनिर्भर नारी का संवेदना को चित्रित किया है। 'निशा' जैसी स्त्री पति की मृत्यु के बाद निःसहाय जीवन जीती है। वह स्वाभिमान के बल पर अपने छोटे बहन-भाइयों व बच्चों की कुशलता से पाल लेती है। पूरे सम्मान और गर्व के साथ जीती है -

"जीजी, रूपा, दीपान जाने क्यों सब लड़कियों अपनी खुशियों की डोर पति से बाँधे रहती है। अपन सुख, चैन, अपनी प्रसन्नता भी कहीं किसी दूसरे प्राणी पर निर्भर करनी चाहिए? तभी न दूसरा इतनी शक्ति रखता है कि पल में रूला दे, पल में हँसा दे। भावनाओं को भी आत्मनिर्भर होना चाहिए।" ७

आज की नारी पुरुष के सहारे नहीं रहती 7 परम्परागत झूठी मर्यादाओं की परवाह किए बिना जो उचित समझती है वही करती है। वह आर्थिक दृष्टि से पुरुष पर निर्भर नहीं है। कानून जानती है उसे अपने अधिकारों का अहसास है। इन्हीं अधिकारों को जानते हुए वह 'पुरुष के पल में हँसा दे, पल में रूला दे' के रूप को जहाँ स्वीकार नहीं करती है। वही अपने पति को एक-एक श्वासों के लिए दुआएँ करती है। वह पति चाहे जिन्दगी भर बिस्तर पर बीमार पड़ा रहे, लेकिन उसकी चलती श्वासों से अपनी माँग के सिंदूर की सलामती की दुआएँ करती है। "मृत्यु की ओर" पति रोगी है। पत्नी उसकी सलामती की दुआएँ करती है। वह किसी भी ऐसी स्थिति में अपने पति के पास नहीं जाना चाहती जिससे उसके पति को हृदय पर चोट हो। वर्तमान में दाम्पत्य संबंधों में मिठास भी है, आत्मीयता है, हृदयगत प्रेम है। आज भी स्त्री-पुरुष अपने जीवन की सार्थकता अपने परिवार में मानते हैं। आज भी स्त्री आजीवन इसी कोशिश में लगी रहती है कि जब तक जीवित रहे उस पर पति का साया रहे। संसार की दृष्टि में वह चैन और इज्जत से जी सके और चैन से मर सके। जिस तरह धरती स्वयं पर सबके वहन को सहन करती है उसी प्रकार नारी भी खण्डित होकर भी अन्तिम श्वास तक पति की अधीनगी बनकर जीना चाहती है।

मंजुल जी की 'अंतिम बयान' में स्त्री के इसी संवेदनात्मक रूप का चित्रण किया है। महुआ अपने पति लमछड़ से घनिष्ठ प्रेम करती है। लमछड़ के लड़ाई-झगड़े को भी वह सहन करती है। पति द्वारा लाया गया नाइलोन का नया पेटिकोट जब खाना बनाते समय स्टोव से जल जाता है लेकिन अन्तिम श्वास लेते समय अन्तिम बयान दे जाती है मेरी मृत्यु में मेरे पति ने कुछ नहीं किया है। वह बेकसूर है। वह अपने पति से घनिष्ठ प्रेम करती है उसकी सिर्फ एक चाह थी महुआ के शब्दों में-"वह चाहती है कि उसका आदमी उसमें खोत भी निकाले तो नजर की आँच में, धीमें-धीमें, बतकही के गुलगुलों के बीच पर।" ८

पति-पत्नी के बीच किसी अन्य स्त्री के हस्तक्षेप से भी में दाम्पत्य जीवन में तनाव उत्पन्न होता है। कहीं तो स्त्री एक दूसरे की सहयोगिनी है तो कहीं दुश्मन हैं। मंजुल जी की 'चिथड़ा गुडिया' कहानी भावनात्मक पर आधारित मनोवैज्ञानिक कहानी है। एक माँ का पुत्र के प्रति इतना घनिष्ठ प्रेम है कि शादी के बाद भी युवक पत्नी के बदले माँ से जुड़ा रहता है। परिणामस्वरूप उसका दाम्पत्य प्रेम उभर नहीं पाता। इसलिए पत्नी मानसिक तथा शारीरिक दोनों दृष्टि से अकेली हो जाती है। नेहा और निशीथ जब कनाडा चले जाते हैं तब भी अदृश्य रूप में निशीथ की माँ वहाँ विद्यमान रहती है-चिथरीथ ने मुझे बाँहों में भरकर मेरे नारीत्व को अर्थ देना चाहा है, माँ जी ने उन्हें आवाज दे दी है। सर से पाँव तक वह ममता की मूर्ति, हाथ में दूध का गिलास थामे, दरवाजे पर दस्तक देती.....मेरे ससुर साहब ने हमारी पहली रात अशोक होटल के सुहाग-कक्ष में बुक कराई थी। पर फिर माँ जी की चाहतों क्या होता?..... भला बेगानी जगहों पर भी कोई रात बिताता है।" ९

जहाँ दाम्पत्य संबंधों में पति-पत्नी आपसी अनबन व अविश्वास के कारण सम्बन्ध बिगड़ते हैं वहीं किसी के भी हस्तक्षेप के कारण संबंधों में तनाव आता है। मंजुल जी की 'तीसरी औरत' आपने 'छुरी काँट' में दाम्पत्य सम्बन्धों के बिखराव को छुरी काँट के समान बताया है। स्त्री-पुरुष के आपसी आकर्षण, जहाँ प्रेम नहीं होता है बल्कि समझौता व जरूरत होती है ऐसे रूप को भी मंजुल जी ने 'ब्यूटी सैलून' कहानी में रेखांकित किया है। 'ब्यूटी सैलून' एक चीनी स्त्री 'चीची' की कहानी है। वह अपने ब्यूटी सैलून में स्त्रियों को सुन्दर बनाती है, पर उसकी लड़ाई पुरुष को रिझाने वाली स्त्री और उसकी इस कमजोरी से भरपूर लाभ उठाने वाले पुरुषों दोनों से है। "चीची के मन में नारी के इस रूप के प्रति एक घृणा-भाव घर करता गया था। वह नारी जो पुरुष को रिझाने के लिए अपमानजनक हद तक उतावली रहती है और पुरुष जो उसकी इस कमजोरी का भरपूर लाभ उठाता है, दोनों ही से उसकी लड़ाई थी।" १०

निष्कर्षतः स्त्री-पुरुष संबंधों का व्यापक संसार हमारे कथा-शिल्पियों का सदा आकर्षित करता रहा है। साहित्य समाज का दर्पण है। साहित्य में जो रेखांकित होता है उसका काफी अंश हमारे जीवन से मिलता है। पति-पत्नी के टूटते हुए संबंधों में अर्थ की भी प्रधानता है। नौकरी ने नारी की पुरानी मान्यताओं को खण्डित किया है। उसकी निर्णय की भावना ने उसे पुरुषों का विरोधी भी बना दिया है। वर्तमान में स्त्री-पुरुष के संबंधों का निर्णय एक ओर तो सामाजिक नैतिक मान्यताएँ कर रही हैं तो दूसरी ओर आर्थिक विवशताएँ भी है। इन दोनों परिस्थितियों में पिसने के कारण रिश्ते में दरार, तनाव आ जाता है। पहले नारी के अधिकार केवल घर तक ही सीमित थे, लेकिन अब विस्तृत हो गए हैं। उसे विश्व में किसी भी कार्य करने का अधिकार प्राप्त है। नारी आज स्वाभिमानी हो गई है। फिर भी पति के प्रति पूर्णतः समर्पित हो जाती है। पतिव्रता धर्म का

पालन करती है लेकिन पति के शोषक रूप को सहन नहीं करती है। एक स्त्री कहीं तो दूसरी स्त्री के प्रति शोषक है तो कहीं सहानुभूति से परिपूर्ण है।

सन्दर्भ:

१. श्रेष्ठ हिन्दी कहानियाँ - डॉ. महीप सिंह, १९७७, पृ. २.
२. मंजुल भगत कथा साहित्य (२) संपूर्ण कहानियाँ, कमलकिशोर गोयनका में 'शुभ-अशुभ' पृ. ३३५.
३. ए रूप ऑफ वन्स ओन, साप्ताहिक हिन्दुस्तान, संपादक मृणाल पाण्डेय, हिन्दुस्तान टाइम्स १२-१९ मार्च
४. मंजुलभगत शादी की सालगिरह, पृ. २०६.
५. मंजुलभगत समग्र कथा-साहित्य (२) संपूर्ण कहानियाँ, कमलकिशोर गोयनका, में 'वह जो चाहत हुआ करती है', पृ. ४४३.
६. मंजुलभगत समग्र कथा-साहित्य (२) संपूर्ण कहानियाँ, कमलकिशोर गोयनका, में 'गुलमोहर के गुच्छे' पृ. ९९

७. जुलभगत समग्र कथा-साहित्य (२) संपूर्ण कहानियाँ, कमलकिशोर गोयनका, 'निशा' पृ. ३३२.
८. मंजुलभगत समग्र कथा-साहित्य (२) संपूर्ण कहानियाँ, कमलकिशोर गोयनका, 'अंतिम बयान' पृ. ४१७.
९. मंजुलभगत समग्र कथा-साहित्य (२) संपूर्ण कहानियाँ, कमलकिशोर गोयनका, 'चिथड़ा गुडिया (अजूबा)' पृ. ३०८.
१०. मंजुलभगत समग्र कथा-साहित्य (२) संपूर्ण कहानियाँ, कमलकिशोर गोयनका, 'ब्यू



Neelam Sharma

Research Scholar Singhania University
Pacheri Bari, Jhunjhunu, Rajasthan 333515

Lalit Mohan Sharma

Associate Prof- R.B.S Collage, Agra

सारांश

प्रस्तुत अध्ययन का उद्देश्य स्नातक स्तर के बहिर्मुखी व अन्तर्मुखी विद्यार्थियों की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता का तुलनात्मक अध्ययन करना है। जिसमें न्यादर्श हेतु मथुरा जनपद के विभिन्न महाविद्यालयों से 1000 विद्यार्थियों का चयन किया गया, जिसमें 250 छात्र व 250 छात्राएं अन्तर्मुखी व 250 छात्र व 250 छात्राएं बहिर्मुखी हैं। व्यक्तित्व प्रकार ज्ञात करने हेतु डॉ० आर०ए० सिंह द्वारा निर्मित प्रश्नावली का प्रयोग किया गया। अध्ययन में ऑकड़ों के विश्लेषण हेतु मध्यमान बहुलांक व 'टी' परिक्षण का प्रयोग किया गया। अध्ययन से प्राप्त निष्कर्ष इस प्रकार है।— अन्तर्मुखी व बहिर्मुखी छात्र व छात्रों की संवेगात्मक अस्थिरता में सार्थक अंतर पाया, जबकि अन्तर्मुखी छात्र व छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में कोई सार्थक अंतर नहीं है। यद्यपि बहिर्मुखी छात्र व छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अंतर ज्ञात हुआ।

प्रस्तावना

आज का छात्र कल की राष्ट्रीय एवं सामाजिक धरोहर है। उसे सुरक्षित करने के लिए प्रत्येक शिक्षक अपने छात्र के विकास उन्नति तथा अभ्युदय की कामना करता है, परन्तु आज का छात्र कल के लिय तैयार किस प्रकार तैयार किया जाए। भौतिक, शारीरिक, जैविकीय दृष्टि से हमें मर्यादा समान दिखाई देती है, कि हम मनोवैज्ञानिक पक्षों में समानता ढूँढने अथवा एकरूपता लाने में आज भी असमर्थ हैं। उसका कारण है— वैयक्तिक भिन्नता, जिस पर व्यक्ति के व्यक्तित्व, कल्पना तर्क भावना उसका आत्मबोध उसकी आत्मशक्ति, नैतिकता सृजनात्मकता जिज्ञासा विचार समायोजन उसका चिन्तन आदि का सर्वथा एक दुसरे से भिन्न होना। शिक्षा का उद्देश्य ही मानव के व्यक्तित्व का परिमार्जन है। उसका विकास उचित दृष्टि से हो उसका अहं सुरक्षित रह सके उसका समाजीकरण समाज और राष्ट्र की मुख्यधारा के अनुकूल हो उसका सांवेगिक सन्तुलन बना रहे। सांसारिक जीवन के सफलता के लिए यह अत्यन्त आवश्यक है कि मनुष्य न केवल बुद्धि से प्रौढ हो वरन वह अपने संवेगों में भी स्थिरता को प्राप्त किये हो। बालक के व्यक्तित्व निर्माण में संवेगात्मक स्थिरता का विशेष महत्व है। अतः शोधार्थी का उद्देश्य व्यक्तित्व के प्रकार के आधार पर संवेगात्मक स्थिरता को ज्ञात करना है।

साहित्य का पुनरावलोकन:-

बंगा (1980) ने शहरी राजकीय व निजी अंग्रेजी माध्यम के प्राथमिक विद्यालयों के विद्यार्थियों के व्यक्तित्व गुणों का तुलनात्मक अध्ययन किया जिससे ज्ञात हुआ कि हिन्दी माध्यम के निजी विद्यालयों के विद्यार्थियों में संज्ञानात्मक प्रक्रियाओं का विकास होना पाया गया।

गुप्ता पूनम (1989) ने स्कूल स्तर के किशोर लड़कें व लड़कियों की पाठ्यक्रम एवं पाठ्य सहगामी क्रियाओं में संवेगात्मक स्थिरता तथा उपलब्धि स्तर का अध्ययन किया जिससे ज्ञात हुआ कि लड़कियाँ-लड़कों की अपेक्षा अधिक सभ्य तथा व्यवहार कुशल थी।

मनराल,भीमा (1988) ने विश्वविद्यालय स्तरीय विद्यार्थियों के अनुशासनहीन व्यवहार पर उनकी संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के प्रभावों का अध्ययन किया। जिससे निष्कर्ष निकाला कि

छात्र-छात्राओं के व्यवहार में संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में लिंग के आधार पर अन्तर नहीं पाया गया।

उपाध्याय एस०के० (2004) ने माध्यमिक स्तर के छात्र व छात्राओं में संवेगात्मक स्थिरता तथा शैक्षणिक स्थिति का अध्ययन किया जिससे ज्ञात हुआ छात्रों की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता छात्राओं की तुलना में अधिक है।

उद्देश्य:

1. बहिर्मुखी व अन्तर्मुखी छात्रों की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में तुलना करना।
2. बहिर्मुखी व अन्तर्मुखी छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में तुलना करना।
3. अन्तर्मुखी छात्र-छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में तुलना करना।
4. बहिर्मुखी छात्र-छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में तुलना करना।

परिकल्पनाएँ:

1. बहिर्मुखी व अन्तर्मुखी छात्रों की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर नहीं है।
2. बहिर्मुखी व अन्तर्मुखी छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर नहीं है।
3. बहिर्मुखी छात्र-छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर नहीं है।
4. अन्तर्मुखी छात्र-छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर नहीं है।

परिसीमना:

1. अध्ययन हेतु मथुरा सम्भाग में संचालित स्नातक स्तर के विद्यालयों को सम्मिलित किया गया है।
2. अध्ययन किया गया जिसमें 500 बहिर्मुखी व 500 अन्तर्मुखी छात्र-छात्राओं को सम्मिलित किया गया

शोध विधि:

प्रस्तुत अध्ययन हेतु भिन्न परिक्षणों को प्रयोग में लाया गया।

- | | | |
|---|-----|---|
| 1. अन्तर्मुखी बहिर्मुखी परिक्षण-
आर०ए० सिंह द्वारा निर्मित | डॉ० | प्रयुक्त सांख्यिकी:
ऑकड़ो के विश्लेषण के लिये उचित सांख्यिकी का प्रयोग किया जायेगा तथा मध्यमान, मानव विचलन, टी-टैस्ट तथा सह-सम्बन्ध। |
| 2. सांवेगिक स्थिरता परिक्षण -
ए०सैन० गुप्ता और डॉ० के०सिंह० द्वारा निर्मित | डॉ० | |

विश्लेषण एवं व्याख्या:

अन्तर्मुखी एवं बहिर्मुखी छात्रों की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के मध्यमानों के अन्तरों की सार्थकता की तुलना करना।

तालिका संख्या - 1

छात्रों के प्रकार	संख्या	मध्यमान	मानक विचलन	क्रान्तिक अनुपात	सार्थकता स्तर	
	(छद्म)	(डमदद्म)	(एक्द्म)	(ब्लद्म)	.05	.01
अन्तर्मुखी	250	5.10	1.85	20.67	सार्थक अन्तर	
बहिर्मुखी	250	8.52	1.85			

उक्त तालिका अनुसार अन्तर्मुखी एवं बहिर्मुखी छात्रों की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के प्राप्ताको के मध्यमान क्रमशः 5.10 व 8.52 दिखाया गया है। तथा मानक विचलन क्रमशः 1.85 है 498 (व्थ) स्वतन्त्रता के अंश पर .05 स्तर पर सार्थकता मान 1.96 तथा .01 स्तर पर सार्थकता का मान 2.59 तालिका में दिया गया है। गणना द्वारा प्राप्त क्रान्तिक मान (ब्ल) 20.67 है जो कि तालिका में दिये गये .01 तथा .05 सार्थकता स्तर के मान से अधिक है। इस आधार पर निर्धारित शून्य परिकल्पना अस्वीकृत की जाती है यहाँ पर दोनो प्रकार के छात्रों की संवेगात्मकता स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर हैं

अन्तर्मुखी एवं बहिर्मुखी छात्राओ की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के मध्यमानों के अन्तरो की सार्थकता की तुलना करना।

तालिका संख्या - 2

छात्रों के प्रकार	संख्या	मध्यमान	मानक विचलन	क्रान्तिक अनुपात	सार्थकता स्तर	
	(छद्म)	(डमदद्म)	(एक्द्म)	(ब्लद्म)	.05	.01
अन्तर्मुखी छात्रा	250	5.03	1.85	17.37	सार्थक अन्तर	
बहिर्मुखी छात्रा	250	7.96	1.96			

उक्त तालिका अनुसार अन्तर्मुखी एवं बहिर्मुखी छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के प्राप्ताको के मध्यमान क्रमशः 5.03 व 7.96 है तथा मानक विचलन क्रमशः 1.81 तथा 1.96 है 498 (व्थ) स्वतन्त्रता के अंश पर .05 स्तर पर सार्थकता मान द्वारा दिये गये .01 तथा .05 सार्थकता स्तर के मान से अधिक है। इस आधार पर निर्धारित शून्य परिकल्पना अस्वीकृत की जाती है यहाँ पर दोनो प्रकार के छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर है।

अन्तर्मुखी छात्र एवं छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के मध्यमान के अन्तरों की सार्थकता तुलना करना।

तालिका संख्या - 3

अन्तर्मुखी	संख्या	मध्यमान	मानक विचलन	क्रान्तिक अनुपात	सार्थकता स्तर	
	(छद्म)	(डमदद्म)	(एक्द्म)	(ब्लद्म)	.05	.01
छात्र	250	5.10	1.85	.40	सार्थक अन्तर नहीं है।	
छात्राएँ	250	5.04	1.80			

उक्त तालिका अनुसार अन्तर्मुखी छात्र एवं छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के प्राप्ताको के मध्यमान क्रमशः 5.10 व 5.04 है तथा मानक विचलन क्रमशः 1.85 तथा 1.80 है 498 (व्थ) स्वतन्त्रता के अंश पर .05 स्तर पर सार्थकता मान 1.96 तथा .01 स्तर पर सार्थकता का मान 2.59 तालिका में दिया गया है। गणना द्वारा प्राप्त क्रान्तिक मान (ब्ल) 0.42 है जो कि तालिका में दिये गये .01 तथा .05 सार्थकता स्तर से कम है। इस आधार पर निर्धारित शून्य परिकल्पना स्वीकृत की जाती है। यहाँ पर अन्तर्मुखी छात्र एवं छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर नहीं है।

बहिर्मुखी छात्र एवं छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के मध्यमानों के अन्तरों की सार्थकता की तुलना करना।

तालिका संख्या - 4

बहिर्मुखी	संख्या	मध्यमान	मानक विचलन	क्रान्तिक अनुपात	सार्थकता स्तर	
	(छद्म)	(डमदद्म)	(एक्द्म)	(ब्लद्म)	.05	.01
छात्र	250	8.52	1.85	3.21	सार्थक अन्तर है।	
छात्राएँ	250	7.92	1.97			

उक्त तालिका अनुसार बहिर्मुखी छात्र एवं छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के प्राप्ताको के मध्यमान क्रमशः 8.52 व

7.97 है तथा मानक विचलन क्रमशः 1.85 तथा 1.97 है 498 (व्थ)

स्वतन्त्रता के अंश पर .05 स्तर पर सार्थकता मान 1.96 तथा .01 स्तर पर सार्थकता का मान 2.59 तालिका में दिया गया है। गणना द्वारा प्राप्त क्रान्तिक मान (बद्ध 3.21 है जो कि तालिका में दिये गये .01 तथा .05 सार्थकता स्तर से अधिक है। इस आधार पर निर्धारित शून्य परिकल्पना अस्वीकृत की जाती है। यहाँ पर अन्तर्मुखी छात्र एवं छात्राओं की संवेगात्मक स्थिरता में सार्थक अन्तर है।

संदर्भ ग्रन्थ

1. अस्थाना डॉ० विपिन:- मनोविज्ञान और शिक्षा में मापन एवं मूल्यांकन विनोद पुस्तक मंदिर आगरा-2 उ०प्र० 1994 पृ०स० 170
2. बगां (1980)- "शहरी राजकीय व निजी अंग्रेजी माध्यम के प्राथमिक विद्यालयों के विद्यार्थियों के व्यक्तिगत गुणों का तुलनात्मक अययन विद्यालयों के विद्यार्थियों के व्यक्तिगत गुणों का तुलनात्मक अध्ययन बुच एम०बी०, फोर्स सर्वे ऑफ एजुकेशनल एण्ड एजुकेशन पृ०स०.1961
3. गैरेट एच०ई०:- "स्टैटिक्स इन साइकोलोजी एण्ड एजुकेशन।
4. गुप्ता पूनम (1989) व स्कूल स्तर के किशोर लड़के व लड़कियों की पाठ्यक्रम एवं पाठ्यसहगामी क्रियाओं में संवेगात्मक स्थिरता तथा उपलब्धि स्तर का अध्ययन"
5. चौहान एस०एस०:- उच्च शिक्षा मनोविज्ञान विकास पब्लिशिंग हाऊस, नई दिल्ली, पृष्ठ संख्या-405
6. कपिल एच०के:- "अनुसंधान विधियों द्वितीय संस्करण हर प्रसाद भार्गव कचहरी घाट आगरा 1997 पृ०स० 23
7. मनराल भीमा (1988) विश्वविद्यालय स्तरीय विद्यार्थियों के अनुशासनहीन व्यवहार पर उनकी संवेगात्मक स्थिरता के प्रभावों का अध्ययन"
8. उपाध्याय एस०के० (2004) माध्यमिक स्तर के छात्र व छात्राओं में संवेगात्मक स्थिरता तथा शैक्षणिक निस्पति का अध्ययन"
"जरनल आफ एजुकेशन स्टडीज" मार्च (2003 पृ०स०-41)

उत्तर प्रदेश में लोकायुक्त के पद का राजनीतिकरण



रीना सिंह

असिस्टेन्ट प्रोफेसर ए राजनीति शास्त्र विभाग

सरस्वती महिला महाविद्यालय

पलवल, हरियाणा ।

गोधसार

भ्रष्टाचार उन्मूलन तथा जनहित की सुरक्षा को दृष्टिगत रखते हुए प्रदेश 1 में अधिनियम 1977 द्वारा लोकायुक्त का कार्यकाल 6 वर्ष रखा गया था जो सर्वथा उचित था परन्तु सातवें लोकायुक्त के कार्यकाल को संपादन सरकार द्वारा बढ़ाया जाना सरकार के निहित राजनीतिक स्वार्थ को इंगित करता है। किसी व्यक्ति विशेष की नियुक्ति के लिये सरकार का बार-बार प्रयास करना भी लोकायुक्त की निष्पक्ष एवम् प्रभावी कार्यप्रणाली पर कुठाराघात है चयन प्रक्रिया प्रारंभ ही होनी चाहिए लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति का प्रकरण सुप्रीम कोर्ट तक पहुँचना सरकार की विफलता को सिद्ध करता है तथा लोकायुक्त के पद के राजनीतिकरण को स्पष्ट करता है। प्रस्तुत भाोधपत्र के द्वारा उ०प्र० में लोकायुक्त पद पर राजनीतिकरण की प्रक्रिया को दारिद्र्य का प्रयास किया है।

झमलूवतकरू – राजनीतिकरण, सं गोधन, सत्तारूढ़, भ्रष्टाचार, पारदर्शिता

वर्तमान युग में भ्रष्टाचार भासन के प्रत्येक क्षेत्र में इस स्तर तक प्रभावी होता जा रहा है कि समस्या न रहकर आम बात के रूप में स्वीकार्य होता जा रहा है। परिणामस्वरूप भ्रष्टाचार के निवारण तथा इसके बढ़ते स्वरूप से होने वाली राष्ट्रीय क्षति के मूल्यांकन करने की प्रक्रिया की सोच भी समाज के एक वर्ग विशेष तक ही सीमित होती जा रही है। ऐसे सामाजिक परिवेश में भासकीय तन्त्र भ्रष्टाचार के फलने का कदाचित्त सबसे उपयोगी क्षेत्र सावित हो रहा है।

हालांकि भासकीय तन्त्र में इस समस्या की गम्भीरता का आभास आज से लगभग 50 वर्ष पूर्व ही तत्कालीन केन्द्रीय राजनीतिज्ञों की सोच में भागिल हो गया था। तथा भासन में व्याप्त भ्रष्टाचार एवं आम आदमियों को भासकीय विभागों से होने वाली कठिनाइयों के निवारण हेतु एक प्रासासनिक सुधार आयोग स्व० श्री मोरार जी देसाई की अध्यक्षता में गठित किया गया था। इस आयोग के समस्त विभिन्न विचारणीय विशयों में सबसे महत्व का विशय विशेषकर भासन में होने वाले भ्रष्टाचार एवं जनविशयों के निराकरण से संबंधित मामलों के रूप में सम्मिलित किया गया था। आयोग ने अक्टूबर 1966 में अपना अन्तरिम प्रतिवेदन प्रस्तुत किया जिसमें इस आय की सिफारिश की गई कि सरकार लोकपाल एवं लोकायुक्त नाम से दो संस्थायें कायम करें जो भासन से उत्पन्न होने वाली आम आदमियों की कठिनाइयों का निराकरण एवं लोकसेवकों के भ्रष्टाचार संबंधी की जाने वाली विकायतों के मामलों में कार्यवाही सुनिश्चित करें।

वास्तव में इस आय की व्यवस्था का आधार स्केन्डेनेवियन देशों में पूर्व से प्रचलित ओमबुड्समैन संस्था द्वारा अपनाई जाने वाली प्रणाली पर ही आधारित था। यह संस्था सर्वप्रथम स्वेडन में वर्ष 1809 में स्थापित की गई थी। इस संस्था के माध्यम से राज्यतन्त्र पर नियन्त्रण करने में काफी सफलता भी मिली थी। इसी आधार पर स्केन्डेनेवियन के अन्य देशों जैसे यूरोप, अफ्रीका, एशिया तथा आस्ट्रेलिया महाद्वीप के अनेक देशों में भी यह संस्था स्थापित हुई।

भारत में भी प्रासासनिक सुधार आयोग की सिफारिशों को स्वीकार करते हुए 20 अगस्त 1968 में लोकसभा में एक बिल पेश किया गया। 20 अगस्त 1969 को दोनों सदनों तालिका उ०प्र० के लोकायुक्त

स्रोत- लोकायुक्त कार्यालय, लखनऊ

की संयुक्त समिति ने इस पर विचार किया किन्तु पार्लियामेन्ट के भंग किये जाने के कारण यह बिल कानून का रूप धारण नहीं कर सका। तथा अगले 6 वर्षों में भी कानून नहीं बन सका। मार्च 1977 में जनता पार्टी के सत्तारूढ़ होने के बाद भी जयप्रकाश नारायण ने अपने एक भाषण में जनता की विकायते दूर करने के लिए लोकपालों की व्यवस्था करने की प्रेरणा दी और संसद ने इस विशय में एक महत्वपूर्ण विधेयक पास किया है जिसमें केन्द्र में लोकपालो तथा राज्यों में लोकायुक्त नियुक्त करने की व्यवस्था है।

इसी आधार पर महाराष्ट्र, राजस्थान, मध्य प्रदेश, उत्तर प्रदेश, उड़ीसा, गुजरात, हिमाचल प्रदेश, बिहार, असम, कर्नाटक, पंजाब एवं दिल्ली में प्रदेश स्तर पर लोकायुक्त संगठन की स्थापना की गई है।

लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति:

राज्य में लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति राज्यपाल द्वारा की जाती है। राज्यपाल, मुख्यमन्त्री की सिफारिश पर लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति करती है। मुख्यमन्त्री हाईकोर्ट के सेवानिवृत्त जज को एक समिति की सिफारिशों के आधार पर ही राज्यपाल को नियुक्ति के लिये सिफारिश करता है। इस समिति में मुख्यमन्त्री, नेता प्रतिपक्ष तथा हाईकोर्ट के चीफ जस्टिस होते हैं जो लोकायुक्त का चयन करते हैं। लोकायुक्त हाईकोर्ट का सेवानिवृत्त न्यायाधीश ही समिति द्वारा चुना जाता है।

कार्यकाल:

उत्तर प्रदेश में लोकायुक्त अधिनियम 1977 द्वारा लोकायुक्त का कार्यकाल 6 वर्ष निर्धारित किया गया है। 6 वर्ष की अवधि पूर्ण होने पर नये लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति की जाती है। वर्तमान में लोकायुक्त का कार्यकाल 8 वर्ष कर दिया गया है।

उत्तर प्रदेश में अब तक नियुक्त किये गये लोकायुक्त:

उत्तर प्रदेश में अब तक 7 लोकायुक्त नियुक्त किये जा चुके हैं प्रथम लोकायुक्त न्यायमूर्ति श्री विश्वम्भर दयाल थे। जो राज्यपाल द्वारा 14 सितम्बर 1977 को नियुक्त किये गये थे। कुछ अबधि तक राजनीतिक बाधाओं के कारण लोकायुक्त का पद रिक्त रहा। अब तक नियुक्त किये गये लोकायुक्तों को निम्न तालिका में प्रस्तुत किया गया है।

क्र०सं०	लोकायुक्त का नाम	अवधि
1 ^प	न्यायमूर्ति श्री वि वम्भर दयाल	14 ^प 09 ^प 1977 से 15 ^प 09 ^प 1982 तक
2 ^प	पदरिक्त	16 ^प 09 ^प 1982 से 09 ^प 01 ^प 1983 तक
3 ^प	न्यायमूर्ति श्री मिर्जा मुहम्मद मूर्तिजा हुसैन	10 ^प 01 ^प 1983 से 10 ^प 01 ^प 1989 तक
4 ^प	पदरिक्त	11 ^प 01 ^प 1989 से 10 ^प 01 ^प 1989 तक
5 ^प	न्यायमूर्ति श्री कैला । नाथ गोयल	28 ^प 01 ^प 1989 से 28 ^प 01 ^प 1995 तक
6 ^प	पदरिक्त	29 ^प 01 ^प 1995 से 08 ^प 02 ^प 1995 तक
7 ^प	न्यायमूर्ति श्री राजे वर सिंह	09 ^प 02 ^प 1995 से 13 ^प 01 ^प 2000 तक
8 ^प	पदरिक्त	14 ^प 01 ^प 2000 से 15 ^प 01 ^प 2000 तक
9 ^प	न्यायमूर्ति श्री सुधीर चन्द्र वर्मा	16 ^प 03 ^प 2000 से 16 ^प 03 ^प 2006 तक
10 ^प	न्यायमूर्ति श्री एन० के० महरोत्रा	16 ^प 03 ^प 2006 से 30 ^प 01 ^प 2016 तक
11 ^प	न्यायमूर्ति श्री संजय मिश्र	31 ^प 01 ^प 2016 से अब तक

स्पष्ट है कि वर्ष 2006 तक लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति 6 वर्ष की निर्धारित अवधि के लिये ही की जाती रही परन्तु मार्च 2012 में सं०प० सरकार के सत्तारूढ़ होने के बाद कार्यरत लोकायुक्त न्यायमूर्ति एन० के० महरोत्रा तत्पश्चात् उनका कार्यकाल पुनः 2 वर्ष और बढ़ाया गया। तथा एक सं० गोधन द्वारा यह व्यवस्था कर दी कि श्री महरोत्रा अगले लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति तक अपने पद पर बने रहेंगे। ऐसा प्रतीत होता है कि तत्कालीन सरकार द्वारा राजनीतिक लाभ लेने के लिए लोकायुक्त पद का राजनीतिकरण करने की कोशिश की गई जो लोकायुक्त के गरिमापूर्ण पद की प्रतिष्ठा और उसके ईमानदारी से कार्य करने की स्थिति पर आघात था

इस प्रकरण को सुप्रीम कोर्ट में चुनौति दी गई। कोर्ट के सख्त निर्देशों के उपरान्त ही सरकार अपने चहेते उम्मीदवार जस्टिस रविन्द्र सिंह को नियुक्त करना चाहती थी जिसका राज्यपाल श्री रामनाथक ने विरोध किया सरकार ने पुनः इसी नाम को राज्यपाल के पास भेजा जिसे राज्यपाल द्वारा पुनः इन्कार कर दिया गया तथा किसी नये नाम को प्रस्तावित करने की सिफारिश की। हाईकोर्ट के मुख्य न्यायाधीश भी इस नाम से सहमत नहीं थे।

सन्दर्भ सूची

1. अर्चना भुक्ला, आर० ...दा उत्तर प्रदेश लोकायुक्त, इंडियन
2. श्रीनिवासन एवं तरुन चतुर्वेदी—इंस्टीट्यूट आफ मैनेजमेंट, लखनऊ
3. उ०प्र० लोकायुक्त एवं उपलोकायुक्त—अधिनियम 1977
4. डा० वी० एल० फडिया “लोक प्रशासन”—साहित्य भवन प्रकाशन आगरा पेज—738
5. प्रशासनिक सुधार आयोग की रिपोर्ट 1969
6. प्रतियोगिता दर्पण, मई 2012
7. अमर उजाला, 15 दिसम्बर 2015
8. दैनिक जागरण, 26 अगस्त 2015

अतः स्पष्ट बहुमत वाली सं०प० सरकार ने लोकायुक्त अधिनियम में पुनः संशोधन करके जस्टिस रविन्द्र सिंह को लोकायुक्त बनाने सम्बन्धि फाइल पुनः राजभवन भेजी जो राज्यपाल द्वारा वापस लौटा दी गई। अन्त में सुप्रीम कोर्ट को सविधान के अनुच्छेद 142 का प्रयोग करते हुए अपने विवेक से जस्टिस संजय मिश्र को 28 जनवरी 2016 को लोकायुक्त नियुक्त करना पड़ा इस नाम को राज्यपाल ने भी अपनी मन्जूरी दे दी। इस प्रकार सरकार को राजनीतिक स्वार्थ सिद्धि में विफल होना पड़ा। यदि लोकायुक्त जैसे महत्वपूर्ण पद का इस प्रकार राजनीतिकरण किया जाता है तो भ्रष्टाचार पर अंकुश लगाना केवल कल्पना की वस्तु बनी रहेगी साथ ही लोकायुक्त के पद और गरिमा को ठेस पहुंचेगी। वह निष्पक्ष रूप से कार्य करने में अपने को असमर्थ पायेगा। आवश्यक्ता इस बात की है कि लोकायुक्त की नियुक्ति में पारदर्शिता के साथ-साथ नियमों का पालन किया जाना चाहिए।

9. दैनिक जागरण, 5 दिसम्बर 2015
10. अमर उजाला, 5 दिसम्बर 2015
11. दैनिक जागरण, 15 दिसम्बर 2015
12. अमर उजाला, 17 दिसम्बर 2015
13. अमर उजाला, 19 दिसम्बर 2015
14. दैनिक जागरण, 20 दिसम्बर 2015



ਜਸਪਾਲ ਸਿੰਘ

ਯੂਨੀਅਰ ਰਿਸਰਚ ਫੈਲੋ

ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਵਿਭਾਗ, ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਯੂਨੀਵਰਸਿਟੀ, ਪਟਿਆਲਾ

ਨਿੱਕੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਇੱਕ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਯਾਨਰ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਇਸਦੀ ਇੱਕ ਪ੍ਰਗਟਾਅ ਵਿਧੀ। ਪੁਰਾਤਨ ਸਮਿਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਹੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਕਦੀ ਮੌਖਿਕ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਦੀ ਲਿਖਤ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਜਨ-ਮਾਨਸ ਦੀ ਪ੍ਰਤੀਨਿਧਤਾ ਕਰਦਾ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ। ਸਮੇਂ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਦੇ ਕਾਰਨ ਇਤਿਹਾਸਕ-ਕ੍ਰਮ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦੇ ਵੱਖਰੇ-ਵੱਖਰੇ ਰੂਪ ਹੋਂਦ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣ ਕਰਦੇ ਰਹੇ ਹਨ ਅਤੇ ਕਰਦੇ ਰਹਿਣਗੇ। ਮਿੱਥ-ਕਥਾਵਾਂ, ਮਹਾਂ-ਕਾਵਿ, ਕਿੱਸੇ, ਸਾਖੀਆਂ ਅਤੇ ਲੋਕ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਆਰੰਭ ਹੋ ਕੇ ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਦੇ ਰੂਪਾਂ ਨਾਵਲ, ਕਹਾਣੀ ਅਤੇ ਹੋਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਰਚਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਪ੍ਰਸੰਗ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਕਰਦਾ ਸਾਡੇ ਤੱਕ ਪਹੁੰਚਿਆ ਹੈ। ਉਪਰੋਕਤ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਯਾਨਰਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਇੱਕ ਗੱਲ ਸਾਂਝੀ ਹੈ ਉਹ ਹੈ- ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ। ਇਹ ਸਾਂਝ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਵਿਚਲੇ ਮੂਲ ਤੱਤਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਵੀ ਸਾਂਝ ਸਥਾਪਿਤ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਸਾਂਝ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ-ਨਾਲ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਵੱਖਰਤਾ ਵੀ ਹੈ। ਵੱਖਰਤਾ ਇਸ ਕਰਕੇ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ “ਹਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਰਚਨਾ ਦਾ ਤਾਣਾ ਇਕੋ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਦਾ ਪਰ ਪੇਟਾ ਵੱਖੋ-ਵੱਖ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹੀ ਵੱਖਰਤਾ ਹੀ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੀ ਨਿਵੇਕਲੀ ਨੁਹਾਰ ਦਾ ਕਾਰਨ ਬਣਦੀ ਹੈ।”

ਇਥੇ ਸਾਡਾ ਸਰੋਕਾਰ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਦੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਯਾਨਰ ਨਿੱਕੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨਾਲ ਹੈ। ਹਰ ਇੱਕ ਗਲਪਨਿਕ ਰਚਨਾ ਆਪਣੀਆਂ ਰੂਪਕਾਰਕ ਹੱਦ-ਬੰਦੀਆਂ ਦੇ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਹੀ ਆਪਣਾ ਗਲਪੀ ਵਿਵੇਕ ਸਿਰਜਣ ਦੇ ਸਮੱਰਥ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਸੀਮਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਰਹਿ ਕੇ ਹੀ ਕਿਸੇ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਕਿਰਤ ਨੇ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਦਾ ਨਿਭਾਅ ਕਰਨਾ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਕਾਰਕ ਕਿਸੇ ਰਚਨਾ- ਵਿਧਾਨ ਦੀ ਬੁਣਤਰ ਦੇ ਅਧੀਨ ਆਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਬੁਣਤਰ ਅਜਿਹੀਆਂ ਕਥਾ-ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦਾ ਨਿਰਮਾਣ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ ਜਿਸ ਨਾਲ ਸਾਹਿਤਕਾਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਨੂੰ ਪੂਰਨ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਪ੍ਰਵਾਨ ਚੜ੍ਹਾਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ। “ਵਸਤੂ-ਜਗਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਿਅਕਤੀਆਂ ਅਤੇ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧਿਤ ਘਟਦੀਆਂ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦਾ ਆਪਣਾ ਇੱਕ ਸੁਤੰਤਰ ਅਸਤਿਤਵ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਮਨੁੱਖੀ ਚਰਿੱਤਰ ਅਤੇ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਦੇ ਮਨ-ਮਸਤਕ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਲੰਘ ਕੇ ਹੀ ਕਥਾ-ਵਸਤੂ ਅਤੇ ਕਥਾ ਸੰਗਠਨ ਦੀ ਨੁਹਾਰ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣ ਕਰਦੇ ਹਨ।” ਇਸ ਸੰਗਠਨ ਨੂੰ ਸਾਕਾਰ ਕਰਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਹਾਣੀ 'ਚ ਕਿਹੜੇ-ਕਿਹੜੇ ਤੱਤ ਕਾਰਜਸ਼ੀਲ ਹੁੰਦੇ ਹਨ, ਬਾਰੇ ਵਿਸਥਾਰ 'ਚ ਵਿਚਾਰ ਚਰਚਾ ਕਰਨੀ ਅਨਿਵਾਰੀ ਹੈ।

ਸਭ ਤੋਂ ਮਹੱਤਵਪੂਰਨ ਸਾਹਿਤਕਾਰ ਦੀ ਕਥਾ-ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਕਥਾ-ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ ਨੂੰ ਅਸੀਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਦੀ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਕਹਿ ਸਕਦੇ ਹਾਂ। ਇਹ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਜਦ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਫਿੱਟ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਇਸ ਨੂੰ ਅਸੀਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਤੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਦਾ ਅੰਤਰ-ਸੰਵਾਦ ਕਹਿ ਸਕਦੇ ਹਾਂ। ਇਸ ਅੰਤਰ-ਸੰਵਾਦ ਲਈ ਜੇ ਵਿਧੀ ਵਰਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਉਸ ਨੂੰ ਸੰਚਾਰ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਆਖਿਆ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਲਈ ਕਿਸੇ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਰਚਨਾ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣ ਲਈ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਤਿੰਨਾਂ ਪੜਾਵਾਂ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਗੁਜਰਨਾ ਅਨਿਵਾਰੀ ਹੈ ਫਿਰ ਹੀ ਕਿਸੇ ਰਚਨਾ ਨੂੰ ਸਮੁੱਚੇ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਮਝਿਆ ਜਾ ਸਕਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਹਰ ਇੱਕ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਰਚਨਾ ਇੱਕ ਸੰਗਠਨਾਤਮਕ ਸਮੁੱਚਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸੇ ਸਮੁੱਚਤਾ ਵਿਚ ਹੀ ਕੋਈ ਰਚਨਾ ਅਰਥ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਬਾਬਤ ਰਚਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਗਠਨ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣ ਲਈ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਤਿੰਨਾਂ ਪੱਖਾਂ ਬਾਰੇ ਵਿਚਾਰ ਕਰ ਲੈਣੀ ਉਚਿਤ ਹੈ। ਇਥੇ ਇੱਕ ਗੱਲ ਬਹੁਤ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਮਹੱਤਵਪੂਰਨ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਕਿਸੇ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਰਚਨਾ ਦਾ ਰਚਿਤ ਸਮਾਂ ਕੀ ਹੈ? ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਜਦੋਂ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮਾਂ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਉਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਪ੍ਰਸਥਿਤੀਆਂ ਆਮ ਸਮਿਆਂ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਬਿਲਕੁਲ ਭਿੰਨ ਹੁੰਦੀਆਂ ਹਨ। ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਅਸਾਵੀਆਂ ਪ੍ਰਸਥਿਤੀਆਂ ਦੇ ਕਾਰਨ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਦੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਵਿਚ ਇੱਕ ਦਮ ਤਬਦੀਲੀ ਵਾਪਰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਆਮ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੇ ਮੁਕਾਬਲਤਨ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਦਾ ਵਸਤੂ-ਯਥਾਰਥ ਭਿੰਨ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਥੇ ਇੱਕ ਮਹੱਤਵਪੂਰਨ ਸਵਾਲ ਪੈਦਾ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਕੀ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਕਿਰਤਾਂ ਦਾ ਰਚਨਾ-ਵਿਧਾਨ ਵੀ ਭਿੰਨ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ? ਜਾਂ ਪਰੰਪਰਾਗਤ ਹੀ ਰਹਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਜਦੋਂ ਕਿਸੇ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਨੂੰ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਨਾ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਉਸ ਉਪਰ ਉਹ ਰਚਨਾ-ਵਿਧਾਨ ਲਾਗੂ ਨਹੀਂ ਕੀਤਾ ਜਾ ਸਕਦਾ ਜੇ ਆਮ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੇ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਉਪਰ ਕੀਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕੀ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਅਜਿਹਾ ਬਦਲਾਅ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ? ਇਸ ਸਵਾਲ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣਾ ਵੀ ਮਹੱਤਵਪੂਰਨ ਹੈ। ਸਭ ਤੋਂ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਅਤੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਨੂੰ ਸੰਖੇਪ ਰੂਪ 'ਚ ਸਮਝ ਲੈਣਾ ਜ਼ਰੂਰੀ ਹੈ।

ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਮਨੁੱਖ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਸਿਰਜੀ ਇੱਕ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਪ੍ਰਗਟਾਅ ਵਿਧੀ ਹੈ ਜਿਹੜੀ ਹਰ ਸਮਾਜ ਅਤੇ ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰ ਦੇ ਪ੍ਰਾਚੀਨ ਦੌਰ ਤੋਂ ਲੈ ਕੇ

ਰੁਣ ਤੱਕ ਕੇਂਦਰੀ ਅਤੇ ਮੂਲ ਵਰਤਾਰਾ ਰਹੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਵਰਤਾਰੇ ਦੇ ਆਗਾਜ਼ ਨੂੰ ਮਨੁੱਖਤਾ ਦੇ ਇਤਿਹਾਸ ਨਾਲ ਜੋੜਦਿਆਂ ਮਨੁੱਖ ਦੇ ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰਕ ਇਤਿਹਾਸ ਦੀ ਹੋਂਦ ਬਾਰੇ ਪ੍ਰਚਲਿਤ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਮਿੱਥ ਸੰਬੰਧੀ ਹੀ ਇਹ ਚਿਤਵਿਆ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਆਦਮ ਨੇ ਹਵਾ ਕੋਲ ਆਪਣੇ ਮਾਅਰਕਿਆਂ ਦਾ ਬਿਆਨ ਜਿਸ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਕੀਤਾ ਹੋਵੇਗਾ, ਉਹ ਪ੍ਰਗਟਾਅ ਵਿਧੀ ਅਵੱਸ਼ ਹੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਹੋਵੇਗੀ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਤੋਂ ਭਾਵ ਹੈ- ਕਹਾਣੀ ਅਤੇ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਤੋਂ ਭਾਵ ਹੈ ਕੋਈ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਘਟਨਾ, ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਘੱਟ ਤੋਂ ਘੱਟ ਦੋ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦਾ ਘਟਿਤ ਹੋਣਾ ਹੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਨੂੰ ਜਨਮ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਪੁਰਾਤਨ ਸਮਿਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਸੁਣਾਈ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਸੀ ਪਰ ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਜੁੱਗ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਿਖਾਈ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦਾ ਇਤਿਹਾਸ ਵੀ ਮਨੁੱਖੀ ਇਤਿਹਾਸ ਦੇ ਸਮਾਨਾਂਤਰ ਚੱਲਦਾ ਆ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਇਹ ਵਰਤਮਾਨ ਤੱਕ ਵੀ ਮਨੁੱਖ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ ਹੀ ਪਰਿਵਰਤਨਸ਼ੀਲ ਹੈ। ਸਾਹਿਤ ਅਤੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦਾ ਬਾਕੀ ਸੰਦਰਭਾਂ ਦੇ ਬਾਬਤ ਰਿਸ਼ਤਾ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਨੇੜਤਾ ਵਾਲਾ ਹੈ ਇਸਦਾ ਕਾਰਨ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦੀ ਵੰਨ-ਸਵੰਨਤਾ ਹੋਣਾ ਹੈ। “ਅਜੋਕੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਪ੍ਰੰਪਰਾ ਦੀ ਇੱਕ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਵਿਲੱਖਣਤਾ ਹੈ ਜਿਹੜੀ ਲੈਕਿਕ ਜੀਵਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਾਨਵੀ ਮਹੱਤਵ ਦੀ ਅਣਪਛਾਤੀ ਸਾਰਥਕਤਾ ਨੂੰ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਕਲਾਤਮਕ ਸੰਜਮ ਅਤੇ ਤਰਕ ਨਾਲ ਸਮੇਟਦੀ ਹੈ। ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਸੰਵੇਦਨਾ ਦੀ ਉਪਜ ਹੋਣ ਕਰਕੇ ਇਹ ਨਿਸ਼ਚੈ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਤਰਕ, ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟਾਂਤ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਵਾਸਤਵਿਕ ਅਤੇ ਵਿਆਖਿਆ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਸੰਕੇਤ ਮੁਖੀ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਇਹੋ ਹੀ ਤੱਤ ਇਸਦੀ ਜਟਿਲ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਰਚਨਾ ਦਾ ਨਿਰਮਾਣ ਕਰਦੇ ਹਨ। ਇਸ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਰਚਨਾ ਦੀ ਜਟਿਲਤਾ ਦੇ ਕਾਰਨ ਹੀ ‘ਕਹਾਣੀ’ ਸੁਣਾਉਣ ਤੋਂ ਦਿਖਾਉਣ ਵੱਲ ਅਗਰਸਰ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ।

ਅਗਲਾ ਸਵਾਲ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਿਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਪ੍ਰਵੇਸ਼ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਵਿਧਾਨ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣ ਲਈ ਸਾਹਿਤਕਾਰ ਦੇ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ-ਬਿੰਦੂ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣਾ ਅਤਿ ਅਵੱਸ਼ਕ ਹੈ। ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ-ਬਿੰਦੂ ਤੋਂ ਭਾਵ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਕੋਣ ਤੋਂ ਨਹੀਂ। ਡਾ. ਗੁਰਦਿਆਲ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੇ ਸ਼ਬਦਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ “ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਬਿੰਦੂ, ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਕੋਣ (point of view) ਤੋਂ ਵੱਖਰੇ ਅਰਥਾਂ ਦਾ ਸੂਚਕ ਹੈ। ਗਲਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਸ ਨੂੰ ਇਕ ਜੁਗਤ ਵਜੋਂ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਕੋਣ ਦਾ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਨਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਨਾਲ ਬਣਦਾ ਹੈ। ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਬਿੰਦੂ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਨਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਸੋਚ ਦੇ ਵਤੀਰੇ ਨਾਲ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਰੱਖਦੀ ਹੈ। ਮਾਰਕ ਸ਼ੇਰਰ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਜੁਗਤ ਹੀ ਕੇਵਲ ਅਜਿਹਾ ਸਾਧਨ ਹੈ, ਜਿਸ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਲੇਖਕ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੈ ਨੂੰ ਸੋਚਦਾ ਹੈ, ਵਿਕਸਤ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਫਿਰ ਇਸ ਨੂੰ ਰੂਪ ਪ੍ਰਦਾਨ ਕਰਕੇ ਪਾਠਕ ਤੱਕ ਪਹੁੰਚਾਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ।” ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਕੋਈ ਵੀ ਲੇਖਕ ਕਿਸੇ ਕਥਾ-ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਨੂੰ ਇੱਕ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਸੋਚ ਤੋਂ ਵਿਉਂਤਦਾ ਹੈ

ਜਿਸਦੇ ਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਉਹ ਜਿੰਦਗੀ ਦਾ ਗਲਪਨਿਕ ਬਿੰਬ ਉਸਾਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਲਈ ਸਭ ਤੋਂ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਕਿਸੇ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦੀ ਸ਼ੁਰੂਆਤ ਕਿਸੇ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਬਿੰਦੂ ਤੋਂ ਆਰੰਭ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ ਜਿਸਨੂੰ ਲੇਖਕ ਦੀ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਕਿਹਾ ਜਾ ਸਕਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਕ ਚੋਖਟੇ ਕਾਰਨ ਹੀ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਕਿਰਤ ਨੂੰ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਦੇ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਪ੍ਰਵਾਨ ਕੀਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ “ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਕਿਰਤ ਦਾ ਸੰਚਾਰ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਹੋਣ ਦੇ ਬਾਵਜੂਦ ਵੀ ਇਹ ਨਿਰੋਲ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਪ੍ਰਬੰਧ ਨਹੀਂ, ਸਗੋਂ ਇਹ ਤਾਂ ਸ਼ਬਦ, ਭਾਵ, ਵਿਚਾਰ, ਚੋਣ ਅਤੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਦਾ ਇੱਕ ਸੰਗਠਨ ਪ੍ਰਬੰਧ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਸਾਰੇ ਤੱਤ ਮੂਲ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਿਲ ਕੇ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਕਿਰਤ ਨੂੰ ਬਹੁ-ਪਰਤੀ ਜਟਿਲ ਹੋਂਦ ਪ੍ਰਦਾਨ ਕਰਦੇ ਹਨ।” ਲੇਖਕ ਆਪਣੇ ਕਿਸੇ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਕ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ-ਬਿੰਦੂ ਨੂੰ ਸਾਕਾਰ ਕਰਨ ਹਿੱਤ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦਾ ਸਹਾਰਾ ਲੈਂਦਾ ਹੈ, ਇਉਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਅਤੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਦਾ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਸਥਾਪਿਤ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਸਾਰਾ ਵਰਤਾਰਾ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਗਠਨ ਅਧੀਨ ਵਧਦਾ ਹੈ।

ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਬਾਖ਼ੂਬੀ ਨਿਭਾਉਣ ਲਈ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰਾਂ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਵੱਖ-ਵੱਖ ਪ੍ਰਭਾਵਸ਼ਾਲੀ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਵਰਤ ਕੇ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਨ ਦਾ ਯਤਨ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ। ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਪੇਸ਼ਕਾਰੀ ਦੀਆਂ ਅਨੇਕ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਪ੍ਰਚੱਲਤ ਹਨ ਪਰ ਇਹ ਸਾਰੀਆਂ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਹੀ ਹਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਉਪਰ ਲਾਗੂ ਨਹੀਂ ਕੀਤੀਆਂ ਜਾ ਸਕਦੀਆਂ। ਇਸ ਲਈ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਦੀ ਚੋਣ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਨੂੰ ਸਾਰਥਕ ਬਣਾਉਣ ਲਈ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦੀ ਵਿਉਂਤਬੰਦੀ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਲੇਖਕਾਂ ਨੇ ਜਿਹੜੀਆਂ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਹੈ, ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣ ਲਈ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਦੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਅਧਿਐਨ ਤੋਂ ਬਾਅਦ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਹੋਈਆਂ ਸੰਚਾਰ-ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦਾ ਅਧਿਐਨ ਕਰਨਾ ਉਚਿਤ ਹੈ। “ਹਰ ਇਕ ਰਚਨਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਸ਼ਬਦਾਂ ਦੀ ਇੱਕ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਬਣਤਰ ਤੇ ਬੁਣਤਰ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਸ਼ਬਦਾਂ ਦੇ ਅਰਥਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਸਿਰਜਨ ਲਈ ਕਥਾਕਾਰ ਇੱਕ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਸੰਰਚਨਾ ਬਣਾਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਸੰਰਚਨਾ ਹੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਨਿਯਮ/ਪ੍ਰਬੰਧ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਹੁੰਦੀਆਂ ਹਨ ਭਾਵ ਰਚਨਾਕਾਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਰਚਨਾ ਵਸਤੂ ਨੂੰ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਨ ਦੇ ਢੰਗ ਤਰੀਕੇ/ਉਪਕਰਣ ਨੂੰ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਕਿਹਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ।” ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦੇ ਆਧਾਰ ‘ਤੇ ਹੀ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਗਠਨ ਬਾਰੇ ਵਿਚਾਰ ਕਰਨਾ ਉਚਿਤ ਹੈ।

ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਾਸਤਵਿਕ ਜਾਂ ਕਾਲਪਨਿਕ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਕਿਸੇ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਕਾਲਕ੍ਰਮਿਕ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ਕਾਰੀ ਕੀਤੀ ਗਈ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਘੱਟ ਤੋਂ ਘੱਟ ਦੋ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦਾ ਘਟਨਾ ਬਹੁਤ ਜ਼ਰੂਰੀ ਹੈ ਜੇਕਰ ਅਜਿਹਾ ਨਹੀਂ ਤਾਂ ਫਿਰ ਇਹ ਸੂਚਨਾਤਮਕ

ਤੌਰ 'ਤੇ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕੀਤੀਆਂ ਤੁਕਾਂ ਹੋ ਸਕਦੀਆਂ ਹਨ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਨਹੀਂ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਨ ਲਈ ਇੱਕ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਵਿਧੀ ਵਰਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਵਿਧੀ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਵਾਸਤਵਿਕਤਾ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਕੁਝ ਵੱਖਰੀ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਵਿਉਂਤਦਾ ਹੈ। ਜਿਸ ਨਾਲ ਗਲਪੀ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਆਪਣੀ ਖੁਦ-ਮੁਖਤਿਆਰ ਤਰਤੀਬ ਬਣ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਕਾਰਨਵਲ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਰੌਚਕਤਾ, ਅਸਚਰਜਤਾ ਆਦਿ ਗੁਣ ਪੈਦਾ ਹੁੰਦੇ ਹਨ। ਅਜਿਹਾ ਕਰਨ ਲਈ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਕਈ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਪੂਰਵ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਲਹਿਜੇ 'ਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਕੁਝ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਉਤਰ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਲਹਿਜੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦਾ ਕਾਲਕ੍ਰਮਿਕ ਭੰਜਨ ਅਖਵਾਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ। "ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਲੋਕ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਉਲਟ ਕਾਲ-ਕ੍ਰਮ-ਭੰਜਨ ਸਿੱਖਰ ਦਾ ਹੈ। ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਵਾਪਰ-ਕ੍ਰਮ ਅਤੇ ਪੇਸ਼-ਕ੍ਰਮ ਵਿੱਚ ਅੰਤਾਂ ਦਾ ਜੋੜ-ਤੋੜ ਹੈ। ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਲੋਕ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਉਲਟ ਵਰਤਮਾਨ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧਿਤ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਵਰਤਮਾਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਸ ਦੀ ਵਾਪਰਨ-ਮਿਆਦ ਸਿਰਫ਼ ਕੁੱਝ ਘੰਟਿਆਂ, ਮਿੰਟਾਂ ਜਾਂ ਵੱਧ ਤੋਂ ਵੱਧ ਦਿਨਾਂ ਤੱਕ ਹੀ ਸੀਮਿਤ ਹੈ ਭਾਵੇਂ ਆਪਣੇ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕ੍ਰਮ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਹ ਵਰ੍ਹਿਆਂ, ਯੁੱਗਾਂ ਤਕ ਦਾ ਅਨੁਭਵ ਸਮੇਈ ਬੈਠੀ ਜਾਂ ਸਮਾਉਣ ਦੀ ਸਮਰੱਥਾ ਰੱਖਦੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਮਨੋਵਿਸ਼ਲੇਸ਼ਣੀ ਤਕਨੀਕਾਂ, ਸੁਪਨੇ, ਬੇਹੋਸ਼ੀ, ਯਾਦਾਂ, ਚਿੰਨ੍ਹਾਂ, ਪਿੱਛਲਝਾਤ ਜਾਂ ਅਜਿਹੀਆਂ ਹੋਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕੀ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਕਾਲਿਕ ਖੱਪੇ ਪੂਰਦਾ ਹੈ।" ਇਸ ਤੋਂ ਇਲਾਵਾ ਉਤਰ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਅਤੇ ਪੂਰਵ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਆਦਿ ਕਥਾ-ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦਾ ਵੀ ਸਹਾਰਾ ਲੈਂਦਾ ਹੈ।

ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁਆਰਾ **ਕੀ ਪੁੱਤਰਾਂ ਦਾ ਮਾਣ** ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੂਰਵ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਦੀ ਕਥਾ-ਜੁਗਤ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਗਈ ਹੈ। "ਪੂਰਵ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਦੀ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਾਪਰਨ ਵਾਲੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਬਾਰੇ ਜਾਂ ਤਾਂ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਕੋਈ ਸੂਚਨਾ ਜਾਰੀ ਕਰ ਦਿੱਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਜਾਂ ਘਟਨਾ ਦੀ ਪੇਸ਼ਕਾਰੀ ਹੀ ਕਰ ਦਿੱਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ।" **ਕੀ ਪੁੱਤਰਾਂ ਦਾ ਮਾਣ** ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਆਰੰਭ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੂਰਵ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀਕਰਨ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜਿਸ ਨਾਲ ਪਾਠਕ ਨੂੰ ਇਸ ਜੁਗਤ ਨਾਲ ਭਵਿੱਖ ਵਿੱਚ ਕੋਈ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਹੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਦੇ ਘਟਨ ਦਾ ਸੰਦੇਸ਼ ਮਿਲ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਪਾਤਰ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਰੱਖਦੀ ਹੈ:

"ਪੰਜਾਬ ਕੋਰ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਦੇ ਮੰਜੇ 'ਤੇ ਹੀ ਬੈਠ ਗਈ। ਪੁੱਠੇ ਸਿੱਧੇ ਖਿਆਲਾਂ 'ਚ ਉਹ ਗ੍ਰਸੀ ਗਈ। ਜੇ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਕਿਧਰੇ ਫੜਿਆ ਗਿਆ, ਜੇ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਜੇਲ ਹੋ ਗਈ...ਜੇ ਕਿਧਰੇ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਦੀ ਗੋਲੀ...ਨਹੀਂ...ਉਸਨੇ ਆਪਣੀ ਜੀਭ ਟੁੱਕ ਲਈ ਤੇ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਪਲਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਕਲਪਦਿਆਂ ਹੀ ਉਹ ਕੰਬ ਗਈ।"

ਇਸ ਸੂਚਨਾ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਦਾ ਪੂਰਵ ਹੀ ਭਵਿੱਖ ਨਿਰਧਾਰਿਤ ਕਰ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਅੰਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਦੇ ਝੂਠੇ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਮੁਕਾਬਲੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਾਰੇ ਜਾਣ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਰੱਖਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਉਤਰ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਦਾ ਵੀ ਪ੍ਰਯੋਗ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। "ਉਤਰ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਦੀ ਸੂਰਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਸਤੂ ਪੱਧਰ ਉਤੇ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਹੀ ਵਾਪਰ ਚੁੱਕੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਦੀ ਬਾਅਦ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ਕਾਰੀ ਕੀਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਪੂਰਵ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਕਾਲ ਭਵਿੱਖ-ਮੁੱਖੀ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਤੇ ਉਤਰ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਸਮੇਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਕਾਲ ਭੂਤ-ਮੁੱਖੀ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ।" ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਤਰ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦੀਆਂ ਕਈ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਹਨ। ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਦੇ ਪਿਤਾ ਦੀ ਮੌਤ ਉਤਰ-ਪ੍ਰਸਤੁਤੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਕਿ ਭੂਤ ਕਾਲ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਾਪਰ ਚੁੱਕੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਘਟਨਾ ਨੂੰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਪਿੱਛਲਝਾਤ ਦੀ ਵਿਧੀ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ:

"ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਦਾ ਪਿਉ ਕਿਹਾ ਕਰਦਾ ਸੀ-ਪੰਜਾਬ ਕੁਰੇ, ਆਪਾਂ ਦੇਹਾਂ ਪੁੱਤਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਵਾਹੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਨੀ ਪਾਉਣਾ। ਮੈਂ ਵੇਖ ਲਿਆ ਪੰਜੀ ਦਾ ਭੈਣ। ਸਾਰਾ ਦਿਨ ਮਿੱਟੀ ਨਾਲ ਮਿੱਟੀ ਹੋਈ ਜਾਈਦੈ। ਕਾਗਜ਼ਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਹਰਾਂ ਇਨਕਲਾਬ ਆਇਐ"

ਦੂਸਰੇ ਦਿਨ ਦਸ ਕੁ ਵਜੇ ਲੱਤ ਸੁੱਜਣੀ ਸ਼ੁਰੂ ਹੋ ਗਈ। ਉਸਨੇ ਗੌਲਿਆ ਨਹੀਂ। ਰਾਤ ਨੂੰ ਸੋਜ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ-ਨਾਲ ਅਕੜਾ ਜਿਹੀ ਵੀ ਹੋ ਗਈ। ਸਵੇਰੇ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਤਾਂਗੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਠਾਉਣ ਵੇਲੇ ਬੇਹੋਸ਼ੀ ਜਿਹੀ ਵੀ ਹੋ ਗਈ। ਡਾ. ਕੁਝ ਨਹੀਂ ਸਮਝ ਸਕੇ, ਕੋਈ ਕਹਿੰਦਾ ਘੱਟ ਜ਼ਹਿਰੀਲਾ ਸੱਪ ਲੜਿਆ ਹੈ। ਕੋਈ ਕਹਿੰਦਾ, ਪਲਮ ਦੌੜ ਗਈ, ਕੋਈ ਕੁਝ, ਕੋਈ ਕੁਝ। ਹਰ ਕੋਈ ਆਪਣੀ ਸਮਝ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਟੇਵੇ ਲਾਉਂਦਾ। ਪੰਜਾਬ ਕੁਰ ਅਰਦਾਸਾਂ ਕਰਦੀ ਕਮਲੀ ਹੋ ਗਈ। ਉਸਨੇ ਠੀਕ ਹੋਣ 'ਤੇ ਘਰ ਵਿੱਚ ਪਾਠ ਕਰਾਉਣਾ ਵੀ ਸੁੱਖਿਆ। ਪਰ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਦਾ ਪਿਉ ਤਿੰਨ ਦਿਨ ਬੇਹੋਸ਼ ਰਹਿ ਕੇ, ਪੁੱਤਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਅਫ਼ਸਰ ਬਣਾਉਂਦਾ, ਪੰਜਾਬ ਕੁਰ ਨੂੰ ਸਿਰੋਂ ਨੰਗੀ ਕਰਕੇ ਮਨ ਦੀਆਂ ਮਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਲੈ ਕੇ ਸਦਾ ਲਈ ਤੁਰ ਗਿਆ।"

ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਵਾਰ-ਵਾਰ ਪਿੱਛਲਝਾਤ ਵਿਧੀ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜਿਸ ਨਾਲ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਰੌਚਕਤਾ ਪੈਦਾ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮਾਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਦਾ ਉਸਦੇ ਸਵਰਗਵਾਸੀ ਪਤੀ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਵਾਦ ਕਰਵਾ ਕੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਉਸਦੇ ਪਤੀ ਨੂੰ ਅੰਤ ਤੱਕ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਹਾਜ਼ਰ ਰੱਖਦਾ ਹੈ। ਜਦੋਂ ਵੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਨਾਲ ਕੋਈ ਦੁੱਖਦ ਘਟਨਾ ਵਾਪਰਦੀ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮਾਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਸਵਰਗਵਾਸੀ ਪਤੀ ਨਾਲ ਜਾਂ ਤਾਂ ਮਨੋਬਚਨੀ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਸੰਵਾਦ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ ਜਾਂ ਫਿਰ ਪਿੱਛਲਝਾਤ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਦੇ ਪਿਤਾ ਦੇ ਸੁਪਨਿਆਂ ਨਾਲ ਉਸ ਦੁੱਖਦ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਦਾ ਸੰਵਾਦ ਕਰਵਾਉਣਾ ਸ਼ੁਰੂ ਕਰ ਦਿੰਦੀ ਹੈ।

ਅਜੀਤ ਕੌਰ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨਾ ਮਾਰੇ ਉਤਮ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਰਚਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਸ਼ੁਰੂ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਦਹਿਸ਼ਤ ਦਾ ਮਾਹੌਲ ਸਿਰਜਣ ਲਈ ਦਹਿਸ਼ਤਗਰਦੀ ਦੇ ਵਾਤਾਵਰਨ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਨਾਲ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਆਰੰਭ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਪਾਠਕ ਦੇ ਮਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਇੱਕ ਸਹਿਮ ਪੈਦਾ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਤੇ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨਾਲ ਜੋੜਨ ਦਾ ਵਸੀਲਾ ਬਣਦਾ ਹੈ:

ਰਾਤ ਬਹੁਤ ਹਨੇਰੀ ਸੀ। ਦੂਰੇ ਕੁੱਤਿਆਂ ਦੇ ਭੌਂਕਣ ਦੀ ਆਵਾਜ਼ ਹਨੇਰੇ ਦੇ ਲੰਗਾਰ ਲਾਹ ਰਹੀ ਸੀ। ਘਰ ਦੇ ਕਿਸੇ ਵਿੱਥ ਕੋਨੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਲੁਕੀ ਟਟੀਹਰੀ ਲਗਾਤਾਰ ਟਟਿਆ ਰਹੀ ਸੀ।

ਇਸ ਜੁਗਤ ਨਾਲ ਲੇਖਕਾ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਸ਼ੁਰੂ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਪਾਠਕਾਂ ਦੇ ਅੰਦਰ ਇੱਕ ਸਹਿਮ ਪੈਦਾ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਕੋਨੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਟਟੀਹਰੀ ਦਾ ਟਟਿਆਉਣਾ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖ ਖਾੜਕੂ ਦੇ ਜ਼ਖਮੀ ਹੋ ਕਿ ਘਰ ਦੇ ਕੋਨੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਤੜਫਨ ਦਾ ਚਿੰਨ੍ਹ ਹੈ, ਜੋ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਜ਼ਖਮੀ ਹੋਣ ਵਾਲੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਨਾਲ ਅਰਥ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। “ਸਾਹਿਤਕਾਰ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਪਾਠ ਦੀ ਸਿਰਜਣਾ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਭਾਵੇਂ ਬੋਲ-ਚਾਲ ਦੀ ਸਾਧਾਰਣ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦਾ ਹੀ ਰੂਪ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ ਪਰੰਤੂ ਸੰਰਚਨਾਤਮਕ ਪ੍ਰਕਾਰਜ ਦੀ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ ਤੋਂ ਇਹ ਆਮ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਤੋਂ ਵਖਰੇਵਾਂ ਰੱਖਦੀ ਹੈ। ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਆਮ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੀ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਢੰਗ ਅਤੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਨਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਨਾਲ ਕੀਤੀ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਪੇਸ਼ਕਾਰੀ ਹੈ ਜਿਸਦਾ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਇੱਕ ਪਾਸੇ ਤਾਂ ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਨਾਲ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਦੂਜੇ ਪਾਸੇ ਆਮ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਦੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਨਾਲ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਆਮ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੇ ਚਿਹਨਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਵਰਤਦੀ ਹੋਈ ਅਜਿਹੇ ਉਚਾਰਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਸਿਰਜ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਆਮ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਵੱਖਰੇ ਅਰਥਾਂ ਦੀ ਸਿਰਜਣਾ ਕਰਦੇ ਹਨ।...ਸਾਹਿਤਕ ਸੰਚਾਰ ਪ੍ਰਕਿਰਿਆ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ-ਨਾਲ ਸੰਕੇਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਕਿਰਿਆ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਵੀ ਅਰਥ ਸੰਚਾਰ ਦੀ ਨਿਰੰਤਰਤਾ ਨੂੰ ਬਣਾਈ ਰੱਖਦੀ ਹੈ।”

ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਜਿਥੇ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਦਹਿਸ਼ਤ ਦਾ ਮਾਹੌਲ ਸਿਰਜਣ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਾਮਯਾਬ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ ਉਥੇ ਅਰਥਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਅਜਨਬੀਕ੍ਰਿਤ ਕਰਨ ਦਾ ਵੀ ਯਤਨ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ। “ਵਿਅੰਗ ਵਿਅਕਤੀ ਜਾਂ ਵਿਵਸਥਾ ਦੀਆਂ ਬੁਰਾਈਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਚਿਤਰਨ ਦੀ ਇੱਕ ਵਿਧੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਵਿਧੀ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਬੁਰਾਈਆਂ ਦੀ ਸਿੱਧੇ ਨਿਖੇਧੀ ਨਹੀਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ, ਟੇਢੇ ਢੰਗ ਨਾਲ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦਾ ਮਖੌਲ ਉਡਾਇਆ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ..ਤਾਕਤਵਰ ਮਨੁੱਖ ਦੀ ਨਿਖੇਧੀ ਦਾ ਇਹ ਸਫਲ ਉਪਰਾਲਾ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ..। ਵਿਅੰਗ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਦਾ ਸਾਂਝਾ ਲੱਛਣ ਹੈ, ਦਿਸਦੇ ਅਰਥਾਂ ਦੇ ਉਲਟ ਅਰਥਾਂ ਦਾ ਸੰਚਾਰ ਕਰਨਾ ਹੈ।” ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਅਗਲੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਜੁਗਤ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ ਵਰਨਣ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਅੰਗਾਰਥ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਹੋਈ ਹੈ। ਜਦੋਂ

ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਘਰ ਪਏ ਕਬਾੜ 'ਤੇ ਵਿਅੰਗ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੋਈ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਲੁਕਵੇਂ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਦੀਆਂ ਇਤਿਹਾਸਕ ਸਥਿਤੀਆਂ ਉਪਰ ਚਾਨਣ ਪਾਉਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਉਹ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਅਜਿਹਾ ਵਿਅੰਗ ਭਰਪੂਰ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ ਉਭਾਰਦੀ ਹੈ:

“ਮੈਂ ਹੈਰਾਨ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਸਾਂ ਕਿ ਹੋਰਨਾਂ ਘਰਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਵੀ ਇਸੇ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੇ ਕੂੜੇ ਕਬਾੜੇ ਦੇ ਤੇ ਸਦੀਆਂ ਪੁਰਾਣੀਆਂ ਨਿੱਕੀਆਂ ਮੋਟੀਆਂ ਚੀਜ਼ਾਂ ਦੇ ਢੇਰ ਹੋਣਗੇ? ਹੋਣ ਨਾ ਹੋਣ, ਸਾਡੇ ਘਰ ਵਿੱਚ ਤਾਂ ਹੋਣ ਸਨ। ਮੈਨੂੰ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਪੁਰਾਣੀਆਂ ਪੇਟੀਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਨਫਰਤ ਸੀ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਮੈਨੂੰ ਤਮਾਮ ਗੁਜ਼ਰ ਚੁੱਕੇ ਬੰਦਿਆਂ ਦੀ ਹਵਾੜ ਆਉਂਦੀ ਸੀ।”

ਸੁਪਨ-ਸਿਰਜਣ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਨਾਲ ਅਜੀਤ ਕੌਰ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਮਾਰੇ ਗਏ ਬੇਦੇਸ਼ੇ ਗੱਭਰੂਆਂ ਉਪਰ ਬਣਾਏ ਗਏ ਮੁਕਾਬਲਿਆਂ 'ਤੇ ਵਿਅੰਗ ਕਰਦੀ ਲਿਖਦੀ ਹੈ:

“ਸੁਤਿਆਂ ਵੀ ਜਿਵੇਂ ਮੈਂ ਜਾਗ ਰਹੀ ਸਾਂ। ਮੇਰਾ ਇੱਕ ਹਿੱਸਾ ਸੀ ਜਿਹੜਾ ਚੁਕੰਨਾ ਹੋ ਕੇ ਜਾਗ ਰਿਹਾ ਸੀ ਤੇ ਮੇਰਾ ਸੁੱਤਾ ਹੋਇਆ ਹਿੱਸਾ ਤੱਕ ਰਿਹਾ ਸੀ ਕਿ ਸਾਹਮਣੇ ਰੜੇ ਮੈਦਾਨ ਸਨ, ਤੇ ਭੱਜਦੇ ਖਰਗੋਸ਼ ਸਨ, ਤੇ ਖਰਗੋਸ਼ਾਂ ਦਾ ਪਿੱਛਾ ਕਰਦੇ ਖੁੰਖਾਰ ਕੁੱਤੇ ਸਨ।”

ਜਿਥੇ ਅਜੀਤ ਕੌਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਸ ਜੁਗਤ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਦੇ ਗੱਭਰੂਆਂ 'ਤੇ ਹੁੰਦੇ ਝੂਠੇ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਮੁਕਾਬਲਿਆਂ ਬਾਰੇ ਸੰਕੇਤ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ, ਉਥੇ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਸਿੱਖ ਖਾੜਕੂ ਦੀ ਹੋਈ ਨੂੰ ਵੀ ਬਿਆਨ ਕਰ ਦਿੰਦੀ ਹੈ।

ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਮੇਂ ਜਾਂ ਮਿਆਦ ਦੀ ਵੀ ਬਹੁਤ ਮਹੱਤਤਾ ਹੈ। ਆਮ ਜ਼ਿੰਦਗੀ ਦੀਆਂ ਸਥਿਤੀਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦਾ ਵਾਪਰਨਾ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਵੱਖਰੀ ਕਿਸਮ ਦਾ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਮੇਂ ਜਾਂ ਮਿਆਦ ਵਿੱਚ ਘਾਟਾ-ਵਾਧਾ ਹੋਣਾ ਲਾਜ਼ਮੀ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਦੀ ਰਫ਼ਤਾਰ ਇਕੋ ਜਿਹੀ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੁੰਦੀ। ਇਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਫੇਰ-ਬਦਲ ਕਰਦਾ ਰਹਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਰਫ਼ਤਾਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਦੀ ਮਰਜ਼ੀ 'ਤੇ ਆਧਾਰਿਤ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਆਪਣੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨੂੰ ਕਿਸ ਪ੍ਰਕਾਰ ਵਿਉਂਤਣਾ ਚਾਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਸਾਰੀ ਵਿਉਂਤਬੰਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਆਪਣੀਆਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਲਈ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਕਈ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਵਿਸਥਾਰ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਕਈ ਲੰਮੇ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਥੋੜੇ ਸ਼ਬਦਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਸਮੇਟ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਚੰਦਨ ਨੇਗੀ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ **ਸਗਲ ਸੰਗਿ** ਵਰਤਮਾਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਚਲਦੀ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨੂੰ ਵਰਤਮਾਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਫੈਲਾਓ ਨਹੀਂ ਦਿੰਦੀ ਬਲਕਿ ਕੁਝ ਕੁ ਸਮੇਂ ਤੱਕ ਹੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨੂੰ ਵਰਤਮਾਨ ਤੱਕ

ਸੀਮਿਤ ਰੱਖਦੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਅੰਤ ਵਿਚ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਫੈਲਾਉ ਅੰਸਿਕ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਭਵਿੱਖ ਵੱਲ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਸਮਾਪਤ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਚੰਦਨ ਨੇਗੀ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਸ਼ਬਦ-ਲੇਪ ਵਿਧੀ ਦੀ ਵੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਗਈ ਹੈ। ਸ਼ਬਦ-ਲੇਪ ਨਾਲ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਕਿਸੇ ਲੰਮੇ ਸਮੇਂ ਨੂੰ ਇੱਕ ਸ਼ਬਦ ਜਾਂ ਇੱਕ ਵਾਕ ਨਾਲ ਹੀ ਲੰਘਾ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਮਿਸਾਲ ਦੇ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ “ਪੰਜਤਾਲੀ ਮਹੀਨੇ ਹੋ ਗਏ ਨੇ ਨਾ ਉਸ ਨੂੰ ਆਪਣੀ ਹੋਸ਼ ਹੈ ਨਾ ਬੱਚਿਆਂ ਦੀ ਸੁਰਤ।” “ਹੁਣ ਛੇ ਮਹੀਨਿਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਧਨਵੰਤ ਜੋਤਸ਼ੀਆਂ, ਨਜ਼ੁਮੀਆਂ, ਓਝਿਆਂ ਦੇ ਚੱਕਰ ਵਿੱਚ ਖੁਸ਼ੀ ਦੇਖ ਰਹੀ ਹੈ।” ਆਦਿ ਵਾਕਾਂ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਉਹ ਲੰਮੇ ਸਮੇਂ ਨੂੰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਸ਼ਾਮਿਲ ਵੀ ਕਰ ਲੈਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਸ਼ਬਦ-ਲੇਪ ਵਿਧੀ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਘੱਟ ਮਹੱਤਵਪੂਰਨ ਹੋਣ ਕਰਕੇ ਅੱਗੇ ਵੀ ਲੰਘਾ ਦਿੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ **ਝੱਖੜ ਤੇ ਪਰਿੰਦੇ** ਦਾ ਮੂਲ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਉਤਮ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਪਾਤਰ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਹੈ। ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਆਪਣੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਰਫ਼ਤਾਰ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧਿਤ ਸੰਖੇਪਤਾ, ਅਟਕਾਓ, ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼, ਵਿਸਥਾਰ, ਮਠਾਰਨ ਸਾਰੀਆਂ ਹੀ ਕਥਾ-ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਆਰੰਭ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦੇ ਘਰ, ਜੋ ਕਲਕੱਤੇ ਵਿਚ ਹੈ, ਆਪਣੀ ਪਤਨੀ ਨਾਲ ਵਾਰਤਾਲਾਪ ਨੂੰ ਸੰਖੇਪਤਾ ਨਾਲ ਖ਼ਤਮ ਕਰ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਸਟੇਸ਼ਨ ਤੋਂ ਜਦੋਂ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਲਈ ਗੱਡੀ ਲੈਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨੂੰ ਪਿੱਛਲਝਾਤ ਵਿਚ ਲੈ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਵਿਸਥਾਰ ਦੀ ਵਿਧੀ ਵਰਤ ਕੇ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਨੂੰ ਵਿਸਥਾਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦਾ ਗੱਡੀ ਵਿਚ ਬੈਠ ਕੇ ਭੂਤ ਨੂੰ ਯਾਦ ਕਰਨਾ ਪਾਠਕਾਂ ਅੱਗੇ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਸਮੁੱਚੇ ਰੂਪ ਨੂੰ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਨਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਮੁੱਖ ਕੇਂਦਰ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦਾ ਪਿੰਡ ਬਣਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਈ ਪ੍ਰਧਾਨ ਅਤੇ ਕਈ ਅਪ੍ਰਧਾਨ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਵਾਪਰੀਆਂ ਹਨ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦਾ ਦਾਦਾ ਗ਼ਦਰੀ ਸੀ ਅਤੇ ਪਿਉ ਫ਼ੌਜ ਵਿੱਚ ਸੀ। ਦੋਵੇਂ ਜਣੇ ਹੀ ਸ਼ਹੀਦ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦੇ ਹਨ। ਵੱਡਾ ਭਰਾ ਖਾੜਕੂਆਂ ਹੱਥੋਂ ਮਾਰਿਆ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਛੋਟਾ ਅਖੌਤੀ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਮੁਕਾਬਲਿਆਂ ਵਿਚ ਮਾਰ ਦਿੱਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦੇ ਘਰ ਨੂੰ ਸਾੜ ਦਿੱਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਉਸਦੀ ਮਾਂ ਪਾਗਲ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਸਮੁੱਚੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦੀਆਂ ਪ੍ਰਧਾਨ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਹਨ ਪਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮਿਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਦੀ ਬੇਵਸੀ ਨੂੰ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਦੀਆਂ ਉਪ-ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਵੀ ਹਨ ਜਿਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਪਿੰਡ ਦੇ ਅਮੀਰ ਕਿਸਾਨ ਦੀ ਆੜਤੀਏ ਨਾਲ ਸਾਂਝ, ਪਿੰਡ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ ਲੱਗਦੀ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਹੋਰਾਂ ਦੀ ਜ਼ਮੀਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਸ਼ੈਲਰ ਲਗਾਉਣ ਦੀ ਸਾਜਿਸ਼ ਤਹਿਤ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦੇ ਘਰ ਦੀ ਬਰਬਾਦੀ ਆਦਿ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਬਾਖ਼ੂਬੀ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਵਿਧੀਵਤ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਨ ਲਈ ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਕਈ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਗਈ ਹੈ ਜਿਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਸੂਤਰਧਾਰ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ, ਭਾਵੁਕਤਾ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ,

ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ ਵਰਨਣ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਆਦਿ ਦਾ ਪ੍ਰਯੋਗ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। ਸੂਤਰਧਾਰ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਆਰੰਭ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਵਰਤੀ ਗਈ ਹੈ, ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਆਰੰਭ ਇਸੇ ਜੁਗਤ ਤੋਂ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ:

“ਇੱਕ ਸੀ ਰਾਜਾ, ਇੱਕ ਸੀ ਰਾਣੀ ਦੀਆਂ ਬਾਤਾਂ ਅਸੀਂ ਸਦੀਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਸੁਣਦੇ ਆ ਰਹੇ ਹਾਂ ਤੇ ਪਿਛਲੇ ਵਰ੍ਹਿਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਪੰਜਾਬ ’ਤੇ ਜਿਹੜੇ ਕਾਲੇ ਪਰਛਾਵੇਂ ਮੰਡਰਾਉਂਦੇ ਆ ਰਹੇ ਹਨ, ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਵੀ ਸ਼ਾਇਦ ਅਸੀਂ ਇਸੇ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਪਾਇਆ ਸੁਣਿਆ ਕਰਾਂਗੇ।”

ਇਸ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਵਿਚ ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਧਾਲੀਵਾਲ ਲਿਖਦੇ ਹਨ ਕਿ “ਇਸ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਮੂਲ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਇੱਕ ਉਤਮ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਪਾਤਰ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਹੈ। ਉਸ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦਾ ਆਰੰਭ ਕਰਨ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਇਸ ਸੂਤਰਧਾਰੀ ਟਿੱਪਣੀ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਲੇਖਕ ਦੇ ਬੇਲੋੜੇ ਦਖਲ ਦੀ ਸੂਚਨਾ ਦੇ ਦਿੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਨਾਲ ਪਾਤਰ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦੀ ਹੋਂਦ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ।” ਇਸ ਤੋਂ ਸਪੱਸ਼ਟ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਸੂਤਰਧਾਰ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਖ਼ੁਦ ਦਾਖ਼ਲ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਆਪਣੀ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਦੇ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਦੇ ਪਾਤਰ ਨੂੰ ਚਲਾਉਣ ਲੱਗ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਪਿੱਛਲਝਾਤ-ਜੁਗਤ ਦੀ ਵੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਗਈ ਹੈ। ਜਦੋਂ ਗੱਡੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਬੈਠਾ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਪਰਿਵਾਰਕ ਪਿਛੋਕੜ ਬਾਰੇ ਸੋਚਦਾ ਹੈ ਉਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਪਿੱਛਲਝਾਤ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕਰ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਉਪਭਾਵੁਕਤਾ ਦੀ ਵੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਗਈ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਇਹ ਜੁਗਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਭਾਵ ਨੂੰ ਘੱਟ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਜੁਗਤ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਉਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕੀਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਜਦੋਂ ਕਲਕੱਤੇ ਤੋਂ ਆਪਣੇ ਪਿੰਡ ਰੇਲ-ਗੱਡੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਆ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਇੱਕ ਗੱਲ ਸਪੱਸ਼ਟ ਹੋ ਚੁੱਕੀ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਭਰਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਮਰ ਜਾਣ ’ਤੇ ਪਿੰਡ ਨਹੀਂ ਆਉਂਦਾ। ਉਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਇੱਕ ਅਜਿਹਾ ਭਾਵਨਾਵਾਂ ਤੋਂ ਕੇਰਾ ਇਨਸਾਨ ਜਾਪਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਆਪਣੇ ਭਰਾਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਮੌਤ ਤੇ ਪਿੰਡ ਨਹੀਂ ਵੜਦਾ ਪਰ ਉਹੀ ਨਛੱਤਰ ਪੰਜ ਸਾਲਾਂ ਬਾਅਦ ਜਦੋਂ ਘਰ ਆਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਐਨਾ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਉਪਭਾਵੁਕ ਦਿਖਾ ਦਿੱਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਸਮੁੱਚੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਨੂੰ ਯਥਾਰਥ ਤੋਂ ਦੂਰ ਕਰਨ ਦਾ ਸੰਦੇਹ ਪੈਦਾ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ:

ਚਿੱਠੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਆਨਿਆ ਦਰਦਨਾਕ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ ਅੱਖਾਂ ਮੂਹਰੇ ਖਲੋਤਾ ਤੇ ਉਸਦਾ ਰੋਣ ਨਿਕਲ ਗਿਆ। ਰੋਂਦੇ ਹੀ ਸੋਚਿਆ ਉਹ ਗੱਡੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੈ। ਸਵਾਰੀਆਂ ਉਸ ਵੱਲ ਵੇਖ ਰਹੀਆਂ ਹਨ। ਉਹ ਸੰਭਲਿਆ।

ਕਾਰਲੀ ਨਾਲ ਅੱਖਾਂ ਪੂੰਝੀਆਂ ਤੇ ਓਪਰੀਆਂ
ਸਵਾਰੀਆਂ ਵੱਲ ਤੱਕਣ ਲੱਗਾ।

ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ ਸਿਰਜਣ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਨੂੰ ਵੀ ਅਪਣਾਇਆ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਉਸਦਾ ਪੂਰੀ ਪਰਿਪੱਕਤਾ ਨਾਲ ਨਿਭਾਅ ਵੀ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ:

“ਵਿਹੜੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਅੱਧ ਸੜੀਆਂ ਰਜਾਈਆਂ, ਦਰੀਆਂ ਤੇ ਹੋਰ ਨਿਕਸੁੱਕ ਦਾ ਢੇਰ ਪਿਆ ਸੀ। ਪਿਛਲੇ ਅੰਦਰ ਦਾ ਤਾਂ ਇੱਕ ਤਖ਼ਤਾ ਹੈ ਈ ਨਹੀਂ ਸੀ, ਦੂਸਰਾ ਅੱਧ ਸੜਿਆ ਲਟਕ ਰਿਹਾ ਸੀ। ਛੱਤ ਦਾ ਇੱਕ ਸ਼ਤੀਰ ਸੜ ਕੇ ਦੇ ਖਣ ਡਿੱਗ ਪਏ ਸਨ। ਵੱਡੇ ਮਘੇਰੇ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਦੀ ਦਿਸਦਾ ਅਸਮਾਨ ਢਾਡਾ ਓਪਰਾ ਲਗਦਾ ਸੀ। ਅੰਦਰ ਦੀਆਂ ਕੰਧਾਂ ਅੱਗ ਤੇ ਧੂੰਏਂ ਨਾਲ ਧੂਆਂਖੀਆਂ ਪਈਆਂ ਸਨ। ਬੀਬੀ ਦਾ ਚਰਖਾ, ਛੱਜ, ਟੈਕਰਾ ਅਤੇ ਹੋਰ ਬਥੇਰਾ ਕੁੱਝ ਜਿਹੜਾ ਬੀਬੀ ਨੇ ਕਿਤੇ ਚਾਵਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਬਣਾਇਆ ਸੀ, ਸਭ ਬਾਹਰ ਢੇਰ ਉਤੇ ਸਿਟਿਆ ਪਿਆ ਸੀ। ਅੱਧ ਸੜੇ ਢੇਰ ਵੱਲ ਉਹ ਇੱਕ ਟੱਕ ਝਾਕਦਾ ਰਿਹਾ। ਜਾਪਿਆ ਹਾਕਮ ਤੇ ਜੁਝਾਰ ਉਸ ਵੇਲੇ ਝਾਕਦੇ ਪੁੱਛ ਰਹੇ ਸਨ-ਹੁਣ ਆਇਐਂ ਭਾਅ ਜੀ? ਉਸ ਦਾ ਫੇਰ ਰੋਣ ਨਿਕਲ ਗਿਆ।”

ਬਾਰੰਬਰਤਾ ਦਾ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਘਟੀਆਂ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਗਿਣਤੀ ਨਾਲ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। “ਕਥਾ ਅਤੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਦੀ ਤੁਲਨਾ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਗਿਣਤਾਮਕ ਪੱਧਰ 'ਤੇ ਜਿਹੜਾ ਸੰਕਲਪ ਉਭਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰੀਆਂ ਨੇ ਬਾਰੰਬਰਤਾ ਦੇ ਸੰਕਲਪ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਉਜਾਗਰ ਕੀਤਾ ਹੈ। ਕਈ ਵਾਰ ਕਥਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਾਪਰੀ ਕੋਈ ਘਟਨਾ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਇੱਕ ਵਾਰ ਹੀ ਦਰਸਾਈ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਕਈ ਵਾਰ ਵਧੇਰੇ ਵਾਰ ਦਰਸਾਈ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਕਈ ਵਾਰ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਕਿਸੇ ਘਟਨਾ ਦੀ ਪ੍ਰਤਿਯੁਨੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਨਿਰੰਤਰ ਗੁੰਜਦੀ ਰਹਿੰਦੀ ਹੈ ਜਾਂ ਹੋਰ ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਵੀ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਦੁਹਰਾਇਆ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ।” ਕਰਤਾਰ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁੱਗਲ ਰਚਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ **ਕਨੇਰ ਨੂੰ ਤਾਂ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ** ਅਨਯ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸ਼ੈਲੀ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਬਾਰੰਬਰਤਾ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਨੂੰ ਬੜੀ ਸੂਖਮਤਾ ਨਾਲ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਜੁਗਤ ਦੇ ਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਅਦਿੱਖ ਸਥਿਤੀਆਂ, ਪ੍ਰਸਥਿਤੀਆਂ, ਵਿਚਾਰਾਂ ਆਦਿ 'ਤੇ ਫੋਕਸ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਚੰਦ ਕੋਰ ਦੇ ਅਵਚੇਤਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਸੇ ਡਰ ਦੇ ਭਾਵ ਨੂੰ ਚਿੰਨ੍ਹਤ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ ਜਿਸਦੇ ਅਵਚੇਤਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਿਧਰੇ ਇੱਕ ਚੀਜ਼ ਵਸ ਗਈ ਹੈ, ਜੋ ਇਸ ਸੰਕਟ ਵਿੱਚ ਚਲੇ ਗਏ ਹਨ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਕਦੀ ਵਾਪਸ ਨਹੀਂ ਆਉਣਾ। ਦੂਸਰਾ, ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਲੁਪਤ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਹ ਸੰਕੇਤ ਵੀ ਕਰ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਸ਼੍ਰੀ ਹਰਿਮੰਦਰ ਸਾਹਿਬ ਉਪਰ ਹੋਏ ਫ਼ੌਜੀ ਹਮਲੇ ਦੌਰਾਨ ਬਹੁਤ

ਸਾਰੇ ਬੇਕਸੂਰ ਲੋਕ ਮਾਰੇ ਗਏ ਸਨ। ਪਿੱਛੇ ਰਹਿ ਗਈਆਂ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਔਰਤਾਂ ਇਸ ਆਸ ਦੇ ਸਹਾਰੇ ਦਿਨ ਕੱਟ ਰਹੀਆਂ ਸਨ ਕਿ ਕਿਸੇ ਨਾ ਕਿਸੇ ਦਿਨ ਕੋਈ ਨਾ ਕੋਈ ਜ਼ਰੂਰ ਵਾਪਸ ਆਵੇਗਾ। ਅਗਲਾ ਚਿੰਨ੍ਹ ਇਸ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਸ ਜੁਗਤ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਉਭਰ ਕੇ ਸਾਹਮਣੇ ਆਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਦੇ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਗ੍ਰਿਫ਼ਤਾਰ ਕੀਤੇ ਗਏ ਗੱਭਰੂਆਂ 'ਤੇ ਅਣਮਨੁੱਖੀ ਤਸੱਦਦ ਢਾਹੇ ਗਏ ਅਤੇ ਝੂਠੇ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਮੁਕਾਬਲਿਆਂ ਦੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਾਰ ਦਿੱਤੇ ਗਏ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਪਾਤਰ ਚੰਦ ਕੋਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਇਸ ਵਾਕ ਦਾ ਦੁਹਰਾਅ ਕਰਨਾ ਕਿ ਕਿਸੇ ਨੂੰ ਤਾਂ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਹੈ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਦੀ ਉਸ ਕਰੂਪ ਤਸਵੀਰ ਨੂੰ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜਿਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਾਵਾਂ ਪੁੱਤਰਾਂ ਨੂੰ, ਭੈਣਾਂ ਭਰਾਵਾਂ ਨੂੰ, ਪਤਨੀਆਂ ਪਤੀਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਉਡੀਕਦੀਆਂ ਸਦਮੇ ਝੱਲ ਰਹੀਆਂ ਹਨ:

“ਰਿਸਾਲਦਾਰ ਨੂੰ ਅੱਜ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਹੈ ਤੇ ਉਹ ਉਡੀਕਣ ਲੱਗ ਪੈਂਦੀ। ਸਿਆਲੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਕੇਸੀ-ਕੇਸੀ ਧੁੱਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਬੈਠੀ ਉਹਦਾ ਜੀਅ ਕਰਦਾ, ਹੁਣ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਪਰਤਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਹੈ। ਉਸਨੂੰ ਤੇ ਮਿਲਖੀ ਨੂੰ। ਤੇ ਕਿਤਨਾ ਚਿਰ ਉਹ ਅੱਖਾਂ ਮੀਟੀ ਬੈਠੀ ਰਹਿੰਦੀ। ਕੋਈ ਆਏ ਤੇ ਉਹਨੂੰ ਆਵਾਜ਼ ਦੇ ਕੇ ਜਗਾ ਲਵੇ।”

“ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ। ਰਸਾਲਦਾਰ ਖਬਰੇ ਸੰਤਾਂ ਦੀ ਸੇਵਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਰਹਿ ਗਿਆ ਹੋਵੇ। ਮਿਲਖੀ ਨੂੰ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ।”

“ਹਰ ਰੋਜ਼ ਸਵੇਰੇ ਜਾਗਦੀ ਚੰਦੇ ਆਪਣੇ ਆਪ ਨੂੰ ਕਹਿੰਦੀ, ਰਸਾਲਦਾਰ ਨੂੰ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ।” ਗੁਰੂਦੁਆਰੇ ਮੱਥਾ ਟੇਕਣ ਜਾਂਦੀ, ਹੱਥ ਜੋੜਦੀ, ਜੋੜੇ ਝਾੜਦੀ, ਮਨ-ਹੀ-ਮਨ ਕਹਿੰਦੀ “ਮਿਲਖੀ ਨੂੰ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ।” ਘਰ ਮੁੜ ਰਹੀ ਰਾਹ ਵਿੱਚ ਸੋਚਦੀ, “ਸੁਰੈਣੇ ਨੂੰ ਹੀ ਚਾ ਮੁੜ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ”

“ਕੁੜ, ਕੁੜ, ਕੁੜ।” ਚੰਦੇ ਨੂੰ ਕਿਸੇ ਗੱਲ ਤੇ ਇਤਬਾਰ ਨਾ ਆਉਂਦਾ। ਉੱਠਦੀ-ਬਹਿੰਦੀ ਇਹ ਸੋਚਦੀ, “ਸੁਰੈਣੇ ਨੂੰ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ।”

“ਅੱਜ ਨਹੀਂ ਤਾਂ ਕੱਲ ਆ ਜਾਵੇਗਾ। ਸੁਰੈਣੇ ਨੂੰ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ।

“ਅੱਜ ਪੂਰਾ ਮਹੀਨਾ ਹੋ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। ਬੰਦ ਰੱਟੀ, ਸੁੰਨਾ ਵਿਹੜਾ, ਭੁੱਖਦੇ ਸੰਘਣੇ ਹੋ ਰਹੇ ਪਰਛਾਵੇਂ ਚੰਦੇ ਮੁੜ ਮੁੜ ਆਪਣੇ ਆਪ ਨੂੰ ਕਹਿੰਦੀ ਹੈ “ਕਨੇਰ ਨੂੰ ਤਾਂ ਆਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਏ”

ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਕਿਸੇ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਕੋਣ ਤੋਂ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕੀਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਕੋਣ ਹੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਦਾ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਜਾਂ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਚਾਰੇ ਲੰਮੇਰਾ ਹੋਵੇ ਜਾਂ ਛੋਟੇ ਆਕਾਰ ਵਾਲਾ ਪਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਕਿਸੇ ਖ਼ਾਸ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਕੋਣ (ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ) 'ਤੇ ਕੇਂਦਰਤ ਜ਼ਰੂਰ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। “ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰਕ ਜਗਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿਰਜੀ ਹਰ ਵਸਤ ਵਾਂਗ ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵੀ ਇੱਕ ਅਰਥਵਾਨ ਸੰਰਚਨਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰਕ ਪਰਉਸਾਰ ਵਿਚ ਵਿਚਰਦੀਆਂ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਕ ਧਿਰਾਂ ਦੇ ਜੀਵਨ ਤੇ ਵਿਸ਼ਵ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਕੋਣ ਦੀ ਸੰਵਾਹਕ ਹੈ। ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਫੋਕਸਕਰਤਾ ਆਪਣੇ ਫੋਕਸ ਦੇ ਇਤਿਹਾਸਕ ਆਦਰਸ਼ ਦੀ ਸੋਝੀ ਤੋਂ ਅਣਜਾਣ ਹੋ ਸਕਦਾ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਇਤਿਹਾਸ ਦੀ ਸਿਰਜਨਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਸਦਾ ਫੋਕਸ

ਨਿਸ਼ਕਿਰਿਆ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੁੰਦਾ।" **ਬੱਸ ਨੰਬਰ** 541 ਮਹਿੰਦਰ ਸਿੰਘ ਸਰਨਾ ਰਚਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਆਧਾਰ ਬਾਰੇ ਅਸੀਂ ਪਿਛਲੇ ਅਧਿਆਏ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਿਚਾਰ ਚਰਚਾ ਕਰ ਆਏ ਹਾਂ ਇਸ ਅਧਿਆਏ ਵਿੱਚ ਅਸੀਂ ਇਸ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਰਚਨਾ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣ ਦਾ ਯਤਨ ਕਰਾਂਗੇ ਕਿ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਨੂੰ ਕਿਸ ਪ੍ਰਕਾਰ ਸੰਚਾਰਿਤ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। "ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤੀਕਰਨ ਦੇ ਨਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਰੱਖਦੀ ਧਾਰਨਾ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਇਹ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਪ੍ਰਕਿਰਿਆ ਹੈ ਜਿਹੜੀ ਪ੍ਰਤੱਖਣੀ, ਬੌਧਿਕ, ਭਾਵਨਾਤਮਕ, ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਕ ਪਹਿਲੂਆਂ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਆਕਾਰ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ।" **ਬਸ ਨੰਬਰ** 541 ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਅਨਯ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਾਲਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਦਾ ਆਰੰਭ ਸਿੱਖ ਗੱਭਰੂ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਭਰੀ ਬੱਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਗਰਭਵਤੀ ਔਰਤ ਨੂੰ ਸੀਟ ਛੱਡਣ ਨਾਲ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਕਿ ਹਿੰਦੂ ਔਰਤ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਘਟਨਾ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ ਹੀ ਪਾਠਕ ਦਾ ਧਿਆਨ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਬੁਣਤਰ ਵੱਲ ਜਾਣਾ ਸ਼ੁਰੂ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਪਾਠਕ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਭਵਿੱਖ 'ਚ ਇਸ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਘਟਨਾ ਦੇ ਸੰਬੰਧਿਤ ਹੋਣ ਬਾਰੇ ਸੋਚਣ ਲੱਗ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸਦਾ ਇੱਕ ਕਾਰਨ ਤਾਂ ਭਰੀ ਬੱਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਹ ਇਕੱਲਾ ਹੀ ਸਰਦਾਰ ਹੈ। ਦੂਸਰਾ ਇੱਕ ਸਿੱਖ ਸਰਦਾਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਹੀ ਵਿਸ਼ੇਸ਼ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਪਾਸੇ ਨਾਂ ਦੀ ਔਰਤ, ਜੋ ਕਿ ਹਿੰਦੂ ਹੈ, ਨੂੰ ਸੀਟ ਛੱਡੀ ਗਈ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਨਾਲ ਹੀ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਹਿੰਦੂ ਔਰਤਾਂ ਦਾ ਅਤੇ ਸਿੱਖ ਗੱਭਰੂ ਦਾ ਕਿਸੇ ਅਗਲੇਰੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਨਾਲ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਸਥਾਪਿਤ ਕਰ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਦਿੱਲੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖਾਂ ਦੀ ਨਸਲਕੁਸ਼ੀ ਹੋ ਰਹੀ ਸੀ। ਕਾਤਲਾ ਦੀ ਭੀੜ ਸਿੱਖਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਹਰ ਥਾਂ ਤੋਂ ਲੱਭ-ਲੱਭ ਤੇਲ ਪਾ ਕੇ ਮਾਰ ਰਹੇ ਸਨ। ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੰਗਿਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਧਾਰਣ ਜਨ-ਮਾਨਸ ਦੀ ਇੱਕ-ਦੂਜੇ ਪ੍ਰਤੀ ਹਮਦਰਦੀ ਨੂੰ ਦਿਖਾਉਣ ਲਈ ਹੀ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਸਿੱਖ ਗੱਭਰੂ ਅਤੇ ਹਿੰਦੂ ਔਰਤਾਂ ਵਿਚਕਾਰ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਸਥਾਪਿਤ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਇਸ ਅਗਲੇਰੀ ਘਟਨਾ ਨਾਲ ਅਰਥ ਗ੍ਰਹਿਣ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਮਿਸਾਲ ਦੇ ਤੌਰ 'ਤੇ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿਚਲੀ ਇਹ ਘਟਨਾ ਦੇਖੀ ਜਾ ਸਕਦੀ ਹੈ:

"ਹੱਟਾ ਕੱਟਾ ਗੁੱਜਰ ਲੋਹੇ ਦੀ ਲੱਠ ਦੇਹਾਂ ਹੱਥਾਂ ਵਿਚ ਹਥੇੜੇ ਵਾਂਗ ਉਲਾਰੀ ਡਰਾਈਵਰ ਦੇ ਸਿਰ 'ਤੇ ਖੜੇ ਗਿਆ ਤਾਂ ਜੋ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਬੱਸ ਚਲਾਏ ਹਟਕਾਈ ਰੱਖੇ। ਸਵਾਰੀਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਇਸ ਗੱਲ ਦੀ ਸੋਝੀ ਹੁੰਦਿਆਂ ਦਿੱਲ ਨਾ ਲੱਗੀ ਕਿ ਸਾਰੇ ਕ੍ਰੋਧ ਤੇ ਸਾਰੀ ਨਫ਼ਰਤ ਦਾ ਇੱਕੋ-ਇੱਕ ਨਿਸ਼ਾਨਾ ਉਹ ਸਿੱਖ ਗੱਭਰੂ ਸੀ। ਜਦੋਂ ਫ਼ਸਾਦੀ ਧਾੜ ਲੋਹੇ ਦੀਆਂ ਲੱਠਾਂ ਚੁੱਕੀ ਸਿੱਖ ਗੱਭਰੂ 'ਤੇ ਟੁੱਟ ਪੈਣ ਲਈ ਉਮਤੀ ਤਾਂ ਲੱਛਮੀ ਰਾਹ ਮੱਲ ਖੜੋਤੀ। ਦੋਵੇਂ ਹੱਥ ਢਾਕਾਂ 'ਤੇ ਰੱਖ ਕੇ ਉਹਨੇ ਆਪਣੇ ਭਾਰੇ ਸਰੀਰ ਨਾਲ ਸੀਟਾਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਕਤਾਰਾਂ ਵਿਚਲਾ ਖੱਪਾ ਪੂਰ ਲਿਆ।"

ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਦਾ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਫੋਕਸ ਇਨਸਾਨੀਅਤ 'ਤੇ ਕੇਂਦਰਤ ਰਹਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਮਨੁੱਖ ਦਾ ਸਭ ਤੋਂ ਪਹਿਲਾ ਫ਼ਰਜ਼ ਇਨਸਾਨੀਅਤ ਹੈ ਬਾਕੀ ਸਭ ਕੁਝ ਬਾਅਦ ਵਿੱਚ (ਜਿਵੇਂ ਹਿੰਦੂ, ਮੁਸਲਿਮ, ਸਿੱਖ ਲੋਕ)। ਜਿਥੇ ਇਸ ਕਥਾ-ਵਿਵੇਕ ਦੇ ਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਸਿੱਖਾਂ ਦੀ ਹਿੰਦੂ ਔਰਤਾਂ ਪ੍ਰਤੀ ਸੱਚੀਸੁੱਚੀ ਸੋਚ ਦਾ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਸਿਰਜਦਾ ਹੈ ਉਥੇ ਹਿੰਦੂ ਔਰਤਾਂ - ਵਿਵੇਕ - ਦੀ ਵੀ ਸਿੱਖਾਂ ਪ੍ਰਤੀ ਹਮਦਰਦੀ ਨੂੰ ਸਾਹਮਣੇ ਲੈ ਕੇ ਆਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਥਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਦਾ ਸਿੱਧਾ ਦਖਲ ਵੀ ਪਾਠਕ ਨੂੰ ਮਹਿਸੂਸ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ-ਬਿੰਦੂ ਨੂੰ ਸੰਚਾਰਨ ਲਈ

ਸਾਧਾਰਨ ਜਿਹੀ ਔਰਤ ਲੱਛਮੀ ਦੇ ਮੂੰਹੋਂ ਹੇਠ ਲਿਖੇ ਸ਼ਬਦ ਬਲਾਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਉਸਦਾ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਧਾ ਦਖਲ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ:

"ਸਰਦਾਰ ਸਾਰੇ ਗ਼ਦਾਰ ਨੇ। ਰੇਡਾ ਮੁੱਛਲ ਬੋਲਿਆ। "ਅਸਾਂ ਪ੍ਰਧਾਨ ਮੰਤਰੀ ਦੇ ਖੂਨ ਦਾ ਬਦਲਾ ਸਰਦਾਰਾਂ ਦੇ ਖੂਨ ਨਾਲ ਲੈਣਾ ਏ।"

"ਹੱਛਾ, ਤੇ ਉਦੋਂ ਕਿਥੇ ਸਾਉ ਤੁਸੀਂ ਵੱਡੇ ਵਰਿਆਮ ਜਦੋਂ ਇੱਕ ਹਿੰਦੂ ਨੇ ਮਹਾਤਮਾ ਗਾਂਧੀ ਨੂੰ ਗੋਲੀ ਮਾਰੀ ਸੀ। ਕਿਉਂ ਨਾ ਤੁਸੀਂ ਸਾਰੇ ਹਿੰਦੂਆਂ ਦਾ ਸਿਰ ਪਾੜਿਆ। ਇੱਕੋ ਨੱਥੂ ਰਾਮ ਫਾਰੇ ਲੱਗਾ। ਬਾਕੀ ਹਿੰਦੂਆਂ ਦਾ ਫੁੱਲ ਦੀ ਲਾਈ"

ਅਸਲ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਲੱਛਮੀ ਦੇ ਮੂੰਹੋਂ ਇਹ ਸੂਚਨਾਤਮਿਕ ਟਿੱਪਣੀਆਂ ਪਾਠਕਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਸਾਂਝੀਆਂ ਕਰਨਾ ਚਾਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ-ਬਿੰਦੂ ਨੂੰ ਪਾਠਕਾਂ ਸਾਹਮਣੇ ਹੋਰ ਸਾਫ਼ ਕਰ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਸਮੁੱਚੇ ਰਚਨਾ-ਵਿਵੇਕ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਜੋ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਸਿਰਜ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ ਉਹ ਇਹ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਜੋ ਸਾਧਾਰਨ ਜਨ-ਮਾਨਸ ਹੈ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦਾ ਇੱਕ ਦੂਸਰੇ ਨਾਲ ਕੋਈ ਝਗੜਾ ਨਹੀਂ ਬਲਕਿ ਆਮ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਦਾ ਵਰਗ ਇੱਕ ਦੂਸਰੇ ਪ੍ਰਤੀ ਹਮਦਰਦੀ ਰੱਖਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਜੋ ਨਫ਼ਰਤ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਜਾਂ ਦਿੱਲੀ ਦੀ ਸਿੱਖ ਨਸਲਕੁਸ਼ੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੋਈ ਇਸਦਾ ਅਸਲ ਕਾਰਨ ਰਾਜਨੀਤੀ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਕੁਰਸੀ ਦੀਆਂ ਸ਼ਤਰੰਜ ਚਾਲਾਂ ਲਈ ਸਾਧਾਰਨ ਜਨ-ਮਾਨਸ ਵਿਚ ਧਾਰਮਿਕ ਨਫ਼ਰਤਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਸਿਰਜਕੇ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ਾਂ ਵਾਲੀ ਨੀਤੀ 'ਤੇ ਪਹਿਰਾ ਦੇ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ ਜਿਸਦਾ ਇੱਕੋ-ਇੱਕ ਉਦੇਸ਼ ਸਾਧਾਰਨ ਜਨ-ਮਾਨਸ 'ਤੇ ਸ਼ਾਸਨ ਹੈ।

ਬਲਵਿੰਦਰ ਕੌਰ ਬਰਾੜ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ **ਜੱਗ ਵਿੱਚ ਸੀਰ** ਉਤਮ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਆਨੀ ਗਈ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਯਥਾਰਥਕ ਬਿੰਬ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਗਾਲਪਨਿਕ ਬਿੰਬ ਵਧੇਰੇ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਗੋਚਰ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਜੋ ਵੀ ਘਟਦਾ ਹੈ ਬੜਾ ਹੈਰਾਨ ਕਰ ਦੇਣ ਵਾਲਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਬੁਣਤਰ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣ ਤੋਂ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਪਾਤਰਾਂ ਦੇ ਆਪਸੀ ਸੰਬੰਧਾਂ ਦੀ ਸੰਰਚਨਾ ਨੂੰ ਸਮਝਣਾ ਜ਼ਰੂਰੀ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਆਪਸੀ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਯਥਾਰਥਿਕ ਸੰਬੰਧਾਂ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਕਾਲਪਨਿਕ ਵਧੇਰੇ ਪ੍ਰਤੀਤ ਹੁੰਦੇ ਹਨ। ਜਿਵੇਂ ਪਹਿਲੇ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਵਿਚ, ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਤੇ ਚੰਨੀ ਦੋਵੇਂ ਦੇਸਤ ਹਨ ਜਗਸੀਰ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਕਾਲਜ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੜ੍ਹਦਾ ਹੈ। ਚੰਨੀ ਤੇ ਜਗਸੀਰ ਇੱਕ ਦੂਸਰੇ ਨੂੰ ਪਸੰਦ ਕਰਦੇ ਹਨ ਤੇ ਵਿਆਹ ਸੰਬੰਧ 'ਚ ਬੱਝਣਾ ਚਾਹੁੰਦੇ ਹਨ ਪਰ ਇਹ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਦੇ ਹਾਲਾਤ ਕਾਰਨ ਸੰਭਵ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੋ ਸਕਿਆ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਜਗਸੀਰ ਦਾ ਸੰਬੰਧ ਜੁਝਾਰੂ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਹੈ ਇਸ ਲਈ ਚੰਨੀ ਦੇ ਘਰ ਦੇ ਇਸ ਰਿਸ਼ਤੇ ਦਾ ਜੋਖਿਮ ਨਹੀਂ ਲੈਣਾ ਚਾਹੁੰਦੇ ਹਨ। ਦੂਜਾ, ਜਗਸੀਰ ਨੂੰ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਗ੍ਰਿਫ਼ਤਾਰ ਕਰ ਲਿਆ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਦਾ ਪਤੀ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਜਗਸੀਰ ਆਪਣੀ ਭੈਣ ਲਈ ਪਸੰਦ ਆ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਆਪਣਾ ਰਿਸ਼ਤੇਦਾਰ ਬਣਾਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਤੀਸਰਾ ਸੰਬੰਧ, ਜਗਸੀਰ ਦਾ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਦੇ ਘਰ ਆਉਣਾ ਹੈ ਜਿਥੇ ਉਹ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਨੂੰ ਇੱਕ ਚਿੱਠੀ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਉਸਨੇ ਚੰਨੀ ਦੇ ਨਾਮ ਲਿਖੀ ਹੈ, ਜਿਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਾਫ਼ ਲਿਖਿਆ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਉਹ ਵਿਆਹ ਦੇ ਕਾਬਲ ਹੀ ਨਹੀਂ ਰਿਹਾ। ਸੇ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਸਾਰੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਬੰਧਾਂ ਦੇ ਸਿੱਟੇ ਵਿਚ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਨੇ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਵਿਚ ਔਰਤ ਦੇ ਅਧੂਰੇ ਚਾਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਤ੍ਰਾਸਦੀ ਨੂੰ ਬਿਆਨ ਕੀਤਾ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਜਗਸੀਰ, ਜੋ ਗ੍ਰਿਫ਼ਤਾਰ ਹੈ, ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਦਾ ਪਤੀ ਜੋ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੈ, ਨੂੰ ਆਪਣੀ ਭੈਣ ਲਈ ਪਸੰਦ ਆਉਣਾ ਹੈਰਾਨੀ

ਪ੍ਰਗਟ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਆਖਿਰ ਇੱਕ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਵਾਲਾ ਇੱਕ ਅਜਿਹੇ ਵਿਅਕਤੀ ਨੂੰ ਆਪਣੀ ਭੈਣ ਲਈ ਚੁਣਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂ ਜਦੋਂ ਕਿ ਚੰਨੀ ਦਾ ਭਰਾ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਸਿਰਫ ਇਸ ਕਰਕੇ ਮਨ੍ਹਾ ਕਰ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਉਸਦਾ ਗਲਤ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਉਠਣਾ-ਬੈਠਣਾ ਹੈ। ਤੀਸਰਾ, ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਦੀ ਨਨਾਣ ਨੂੰ ਵੀ ਇਹੋ ਜਿਹਾ ਹੀ ਮੁੰਡਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਹੈ, "ਸੱਚੀ ਭਾਬੀ! ਮੇਰੀ ਤਾਂ ਰੱਬ ਨੇ ਨੇੜੇ ਹੋ ਕੇ ਸੁਣ ਲੀ, ਮੈਂ ਇਹੋ ਜਿਹੇ ਨਾਲ ਹੀ ਜ਼ਿੰਦਗੀ ਕੱਟਣ ਦੀ ਸੋਚੀ ਸੀ ਜੇ ਆਮ ਮੁੰਡਿਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਕਿਸੇ ਗੱਲੋਂ ਵੱਖਰਾ ਹੋਵੇ।" ਇਹ ਸਾਰਾ ਕੁਝ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਰਚਨਾ-ਵਿਵੇਕ 'ਚ ਇੱਕ ਖੱਪਾ ਪੂਰਨ ਵਿਧੀ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਜੇਕਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਦਾ ਪਤੀ ਜਗਸੀਰ ਨੂੰ ਪਸੰਦ ਨਾ ਕਰਦਾ ਫਿਰ ਜਗਸੀਰ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਨਾਲ ਮੁਲਾਕਾਤ ਕਿਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਸੰਭਵ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਜੇਕਰ ਮੁਲਾਕਾਤ ਹੀ ਨਾ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਤਾਂ ਚੰਨੀ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਕਿਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਅੱਗੇ ਵੱਧ ਸਕਦੀ ਸੀ। ਇਸ ਲਈ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਇਹ ਸਾਰਾ ਕੁਝ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ-ਬਿੰਦੂ ਚੰਨੀ ਦੀ ਤ੍ਰਾਸਦੀ ਪੇਸ਼ ਕਰਨ ਲਈ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਜਿਸ ਵਿਚ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਖੱਪਾ ਪੂਰ ਵਿਧੀ ਦੀ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ।

ਮਿੱਟੀ ਨਾ ਫਰੇਲ ਜੋਗੀਆਂ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਲਵਿੰਦਰ ਕੌਰ ਬਰਾੜ ਦਾ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਔਰਤ ਦੀਆਂ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਭਾਵਨਾਵਾਂ ਉਪਰ ਕੇਂਦਰਤ ਰਹਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜਿਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦਾ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਆਮ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਵੀ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਘਾਣ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਦੇ ਦੋ ਪੁੱਤਰ ਹਨ ਜੋ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਦੌਰਾਨ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਕ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਵੱਡੇ ਜਾਂਦੇ ਹਨ। ਇੱਕ ਪੁੱਤਰ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਦੂਸਰਾ ਖਾੜਕੂਵਾਦ ਨੂੰ ਆਪਣਾ ਸੰਘਰਸ਼ ਮਿੱਥ ਲੈਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਦੀ ਵਿਧੀ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਇਹ ਦੱਸਣ ਦੀ ਕੋਸ਼ਿਸ਼ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੋਵਾਂ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਵਾਂ ਦੇ ਟਕਰਾਅ ਵਿਚ ਔਰਤ ਕਿਸ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਪਿਸ ਰਹੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਪਿਸ ਰਹੀ ਔਰਤ ਦੇ ਅਹਿਸਾਸ ਨੂੰ ਭਾਵੁਕ ਪੱਧਰ 'ਤੇ ਸਮਝਣ ਦੀ ਲੋੜ ਹੈ ਨਾ ਕਿ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਸਿਧਾਂਤਕ ਘੇਰਾਬੰਦੀ ਵਿਚ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਮੈਂ ਪਾਤਰ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਅੰਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਸੈਖ ਦੀ ਮੌਤ ਮਰ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਜਿਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਉਸਦੇ ਖਾੜਕੂ ਬਣੇ ਪੁੱਤਰ ਦੇ ਘਰ ਔਲਾਦ ਜੰਮਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਘਟਨਾ ਕਰਕੇ ਉਹ ਅੰਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਸੁਖਾਂਤ ਦੀ ਮੌਤ ਮਰਦੀ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਉਸਦੇ ਪੁੱਤਰ ਦਾ ਜੰਗ ਵਿਚ ਸੀਰ ਪੈ ਚੁੱਕਾ ਹੈ।

ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਆਪਣੀਆਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਪ੍ਰਗਤੀਵਾਦੀ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾ ਨੂੰ ਪ੍ਰਚਾਰਦਾ ਨਜ਼ਰ ਆਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ। **ਕੀ ਪੁੱਤਰਾਂ ਦਾ ਮਾਣ** ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਦਾ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਚੱਲੇ ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਜ਼ਾਬਰ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਦੇ ਵਿਰੋਧ ਵਿੱਚ ਪ੍ਰਗਤੀਵਾਦੀ ਲਹਿਰ ਨੂੰ ਪ੍ਰਚਾਰਨਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਲਈ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਾਰ-ਵਾਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਵੱਲੋਂ ਪ੍ਰਗਤੀਵਾਦੀ ਵਿਚਾਰਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਪਾਤਰਾਂ ਦੇ ਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਕਥਾ ਵਿਵੇਕ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਥਾਪਿਤ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ:

“ਹਰ ਮਾਂ ਤਾਂ ਇਹੋ ਚਾਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ, ਬੇਬੇ, ਉਸਦੇ ਪੁੱਤ ਨੂੰ ਰਾਜ ਭਾਗ ਮਿਲੇ। ਪਰ ਬੇਬੇ, ਹਾਕਮ ਕੁਰਸੀ ਕਹਿੰਦੀ ਹੈ, ਜਿਹੜਾ ਸਿਰ ਉਸਦੀ ਹਜ਼ੂਰੀ 'ਚ ਝੁੱਕਦਾ ਨਹੀਂ, ਧੜ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਵੱਖ ਕਰ ਦਿਓ, ਜਿਹੜੀ ਅੱਖ ਗਹਿਰੀ ਹੈ, ਉਹ ਅੱਖ ਕੱਢ ਦਿਓ, ਜਿਹੜਾ ਹੱਥ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਵੱਲ ਉੱਠਦਾ ਹੈ, ਉਹ ਕੱਟ ਦਿਓ।”

“ਬੇਬੇ ਹੁਣ ਤਾਂ ਜੁਲਮ ਦੀ ਫ਼ਸਲ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਆਪ ਬੀਜੀ ਹੈ ਤੇ ਸਾਡੇ ਲੀਡਰਾਂ ਨੇ ਏਹਨੂੰ ਪਾਣੀ ਲਾਇਐ। ਤੈਨੂੰ ਪਤੈ, ਜਦੋਂ ਨਿੰਮੂ ਵਾਲੇ ਪੁਰੀਆਂ ਦਾ ਸੋਮਨਾਥ ਅੱਧੀ ਰਾਤ ਨੂੰ ਫੜ ਕੇ ਲੈ ਗਏ ਸਨ ਫੇਰ ਭਗੋੜਾ ਕਰਾਰ ਦੇ ਦਿੱਤਾ ਸੀ। ਇੱਕ ਦਿਨ ਨਕਲੀ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਮਕਾਬਲਾ ਕਰਕੇ ਮਾਰ ਦਿੱਤਾ। ਤੈਨੂੰ ਪਤੈ ਬੇਬੇ ਕਸੂਰ ਕੀ ਸੀ ਉਸਦਾ, ਪਾਰਟੀ ਨੇ ਉਸਦੀ ਡਿਊਟੀ ਲਾਈ ਸੀ ਬਈ ਕਿਸਾਨਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਬਿਜਲੀ ਦੇ ਵਧੇ ਬਿੱਲ ਨਾ ਦੇਣ ਲਈ ਜਬੇਬੰਦ ਕਰੇ। ਸਰਕਾਰ ਚਾਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ ਕੋਈ ਜਾਗਰੂਕ ਨਾ ਹੋਵੇ।”

“ਨਾ ਬੇਬੇ ਇਹ ਤਾਂ ਗੱਦੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਲੜਾਈ ਐ। ਜਿੱਦੋਂ ਇਹ ਕੁਰਸੀਆਂ 'ਤੇ ਬੈਠ ਗਏ, ਏਹਨਾਂ ਵੀ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਏਵੇਂ ਹੀ ਕਰਨੀ ਐ। ਹਮੇਸ਼ਾ ਹੀ ਮਾਸੂਮਾਂ ਤੇ ਨਿਰਦੋਸ਼ਾਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਹੱਡੀਆਂ 'ਤੇ ਕੁਰਸੀ ਟਿੱਕਦੀ।”

ਇਸ ਪ੍ਰਕਾਰ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਦੀ ਜੁਗਤ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਭਾਰੂ ਰਾਜਨੀਤਿਕ ਪ੍ਰਵਚਨ ਦੀ ਵਿਰੋਧਤਾ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੋਇਆ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਪ੍ਰਗਤੀਵਾਦੀ ਸਿਧਾਂਤਕ ਚੌਖਟੇ ਲਈ ਜਬੇਬੰਦ ਹੋਣ ਦੀ ਸਲਾਹ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੋਇਆ ਆਪਣਾ ਗਲਪੀ-ਵਿਵੇਕ ਸਿਰਜ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ। ਕਰਤਾਰ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁੱਗਲ ਰਚਿਤ ਕਹਾਣੀ **ਸੋਹਣੇ ਮੂੰਹ ਵਾਲੀ** ਅਨਯ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸ਼ੈਲੀ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਫੋਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੀ ਪ੍ਰਮੁੱਖ ਕਿਰਦਾਰ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਦੀ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਵਿਚ ਨਪੀੜੀ ਗਈ ਤ੍ਰਾਸਦਿਕ ਮਾਨਸਿਕਤਾ ਉੱਪਰ ਕੇਂਦਰਤ ਹੈ। ਪਿੰਡ ਵਿਚ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਨੂੰ ਪਿੰਡ ਦਾ ਨੰਬਰਦਾਰ ਆਪਣੀ ਹਵਸ ਦਾ ਸ਼ਿਕਾਰ ਬਣਾਉਣਾ ਚਾਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜਦੋਂ ਉਹ ਆਪਣਾ ਪਿੰਡ ਵਾਲਾ ਘਰ ਵੇਚ ਕੇ ਦਿੱਲੀ ਚਲੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਉਸਦਾ ਪਤੀ ਅਤੇ ਪੁੱਤਰ ਦਿੱਲੀ ਵਿਚ ਸਿੱਖ ਵਿਰੋਧੀ ਕਤਲੇਆਮ ਦਾ ਸ਼ਿਕਾਰ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦੇ ਹਨ ਅਤੇ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਖੁਦ ਦਿੱਲੀ ਵਿਚ ਫ਼ਸਾਦੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਹਵਸ ਦਾ ਸ਼ਿਕਾਰ ਬਣ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ:

“ਮੰਗਲੇ ਆਪ ਵੀ ਪਰੇਸ਼ਾਨ ਸੀ। ਪਰ ਪਿੰਡ ਉਹ ਕਿੰਜ ਰਹਿੰਦੀ? ਪਿੰਡ ਦਾ ਨੰਬਰਦਾਰ ਉਹਦੇ ਮਗਰ ਪਿਆ ਹੋਇਆ ਸੀ। ਇਧਰੋਂ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਦਾ ਮਰਦ ਵਿਹੜਿਓ ਬਾਹਰ ਨਿਕਲਦਾ, ਉਧਰੋਂ ਉਹ ਮਠਿਆਲੀ ਟੱਪ ਕੇ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੇ ਆ ਚੁੱਕਦਾ।”

“ਤੇ ਫੇਰ... ਤੇ... ਫੇਰ। ਉਹ ਸਾਰੀ ਰਾਤ, ਇੱਕ ਫ਼ਸਾਦੀ, ਇੱਕ ਹੋਰ ਫ਼ਸਾਦੀ ਤੇ ਜੀ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦਾ ਸਾਥੀ। ਬਦਮਸਤ! ਦਾਰੂ ਵਿੱਚ ਧੁੱਤ। ਪਤਾ ਨਹੀਂ ਇਤਨੀ ਸਰਾਬ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਕਿਥੋਂ ਲੱਭ ਪਈ ਸੀ। ਇਤਨੇ ਕੁੱਕੜ ਪਤਾ ਨਹੀਂ ਕਿਥੋਂ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੇ ਹੱਥ ਆ ਗਏ ਸਨ। ਕੁੱਕੜ ਭੁੰਨ-ਭੰਨ ਕੇ ਡਕਾਰਦੇ, ਜਾਮ ਤੇ ਜਾਮ ਚੜ੍ਹਾਂਦੇ। ਤੇ ਵਿਚਾਰੀ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਨੂੰ ਨਉਦਰ ਨਉਦਰ ਖਾਂਦੇ ਰਹੇ।”

ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕਾਰ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਦੀ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੀ ਤ੍ਰਾਸਦਿਕ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਨੂੰ ਫੇਕਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਰੱਖਿਆ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ। ਇਹ ਫੇਕਸੀਕਰਨ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਅੰਤ ਤੱਕ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਦੀ ਤ੍ਰਾਸਦਿਕ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਨੂੰ ਬਿਆਨਣ ਉਪਰ ਹੀ ਕੇਂਦਰਤ ਰਹਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਜਦੋਂ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦੇ ਅੰਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਦੇ ਪਿੰਡ ਵਾਲਾ ਨੰਬਰਦਾਰ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਨੂੰ ਰਾਹਤ ਕੈਂਪ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਆਪਣੀ ਅਧੂਰੀ ਰਹੀ ਹਵਸ ਦੀ ਪੂਰਤੀ ਲਈ ਲੈਣ ਆਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਮੰਗਲੇ ਦੀ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੀ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਦਾ ਸਿਖਰ ਸਿਰਜ ਦਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ:

“ਉਹਦਾ ਉਤੇ-ਦਾ-ਸਾਹ ਉਤੇ ਤੇ ਹੇਠ ਦਾ-ਸਾਹ-ਹੇਠ ਰਹਿ ਗਿਆ। ਉਸਨੂੰ ਲੱਗਿਆ ਜਿਵੇਂ ਉਸਦੇ ਸਾਹਮਣੇ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੇ ਪਿੰਡ ਦਾ ਨੰਬਰਦਾਰ ਖਲੋਤਾ ਸੀ। ਤੇ ਉਹਦੇ ਨਾਲ ਰਫ਼ਿਊਜੀ ਕੈਂਪ ਦਾ ਕਮਾਂਡਰ ਉਹਨੂੰ ਕਹਿ ਰਿਹਾ ਸੀ- ਬੇਸ਼ਕ ਲੈ ਜਾਓ, ਤੁਹਾਡੇ ਪਿੰਡ ਦੀ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਬੇਸ਼ਕ ਏਹਨੂੰ ਲੈ ਜਾਓ।”

ਕਰਤਾਰ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੁੱਗਲ ਦੀ ਅਗਲੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਇੱਕ ਹੋਰ ਮਿਲੀਟੈਂਟ ਦਾ ਜਨਮ ਉਤਮ-ਪੁਰਖੀ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸ਼ੈਲੀ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਫੇਕਸ ਸੰਕਟ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੀ ਸਤਾਈ ਔਰਤ ਉਪਰ ਹੀ ਕੇਂਦਰਤ ਰਹਿੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਅੰਬੇ ਨਾਂ ਦੀ ਔਰਤ ਦਾ ਪਤੀ ਦਿੱਲੀ ਦੇ ਸਿੱਖ ਵਿਰੋਧੀ ਕਤਲੇਆਮ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਾਰਿਆ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬਾਅਦ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਥਾਣੇ ਲੈ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਉਸ ਨਾਲ ਬਲਾਤਕਾਰ ਦੀ ਸਾਜਿਸ਼ ਬਣਾਉਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਇਸਤੋਂ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਹੀ ਅੰਬੇ ਕਿਸੇ ਹੋਰ ਔਰਤ ਦੀ ਮਦਦ ਨਾਲ ਥਾਣੇ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਭੱਜ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦਾ ਅੰਤਿਮ ਵਾਕ ਉਸ ਦਿਨ ਇੱਕ ਹੋਰ ਆਤੰਕਵਾਦੀ ਦਾ ਜਨਮ ਹੋਇਆ ਸੀ। ਇਕੱਲੀ ਅੰਬੇ ਉਪਰ ਹੀ ਫੇਕਸ ਨਹੀਂ ਕਰਦਾ ਬਲਕਿ ਅਜਿਹੇ ਹਜ਼ਾਰਾਂ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਨੌਜਵਾਨਾਂ ਵੱਲ ਵੀ ਇਸ਼ਾਰਾ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ ਜੋ ਬਿਨਾਂ ਵਜ੍ਹਾ ਹੀ ਇਸ ਸੰਕਟ ਦੀ ਲਪੇਟ ਵਿੱਚ ਆ ਗਏ ਸਨ। ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਨੌਜਵਾਨਾਂ ਨੂੰ ਪੁਲਿਸ ਦੁਆਰਾ ਇੰਨਾ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਤੰਗ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਸੀ ਕਿ ਇਹ ਮਜ਼ਬੂਰਨ ਆਤੰਕਵਾਦੀ ਬਣ ਗਏ।

ਉਪਰੋਕਤ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਸੰਚਾਰ-ਜੁਗਤਾਂ ਦੇ ਅਧਿਐਨ ਤੋਂ ਬਾਅਦ ਅਸੀਂ ਜੇ ਸਵਾਲ ਇਸ ਅਧਿਆਏ ਦੇ ਸੂਰੂ ਵਿੱਚ ਕੀਤਾ ਸੀ ਕਿ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸੰਕਟ ਦਾ ਸਮਾਂ ਆਮ ਸਮੇਂ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਬਿਲਕੁਲ ਭਿੰਨ ਹੈ। ਕੀ ਇਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੌਰਾਨ ਰਚਿਤ ਸਾਹਿਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਾਹਿਤਕਾਰ ਆਪਣੇ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਨੂੰ ਸਾਰਥਿਕ ਬਣਾਉਣ ਹਿੱਤ ਕੋਈ ਨਵਾਂ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਚੋਖਟਾ ਉਲੀਕਦਾ ਹੈ ਜਾ ਨਹੀਂ? ਤਾਂ ਇਸਦਾ ਉਤਰ ਨਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਦੇਣਾ ਉਚਿਤ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਇਸ ਸਮੇਂ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਪਰੰਪਰਾਗਤ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਕ ਸੰਗਠਨ ਨੂੰ ਹੀ ਆਧਾਰ ਬਣਾਉਂਦੀ ਨਜ਼ਰ ਆਉਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਤੋਂ ਇਲਾਵਾ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਕ ਫੇਕਸ 'ਤੇ ਜੇਕਰ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀ ਕੇਂਦਰਤ ਕੀਤੀ ਜਾਵੇ ਤਾਂ ਔਰਤ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਸਮੁੱਚੀਆਂ

ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਿਕਲਪ ਦੇ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਪੇਸ਼ ਹੋਈ ਹੈ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਦੇ ਅਧਿਐਨ ਤੋਂ ਇੱਕ ਵੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਨਹੀਂ ਪ੍ਰਤੀਤ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਜੋ ਕਹਾਣੀਕਾਰ ਨੇ ਸਿਰਫ਼ ਔਰਤ ਨੂੰ ਹੀ ਧਿਆਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਰੱਖਕੇ ਰਚੀ ਹੋਵੇ। ਸਾਰੀਆਂ ਕਹਾਣੀਆਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਔਰਤ ਭਾਵੇਂ ਮੂਲੇ ਖਾਰਜ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੋਈ ਪਰ ਉਸ ਪੱਧਰ ਤੱਕ ਉਸਦੀ ਤ੍ਰਾਸਦੀ ਉਭਰ ਕੇ ਵੀ ਸਾਹਮਣੇ ਨਹੀਂ ਆਈ ਜਿਸ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਸਨੂੰ ਸਮੱਸਿਆਵਾਂ ਦਾ ਸਾਹਮਣਾ ਕਰਨਾ ਪਿਆ।

References

1. ਡਾ.ਧਨਵੰਤਕੋਰ, “ਆਧੁਨਿਕਕਹਾਣੀ: ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤਸ਼ਾਸਤਰੀਪਰਿਪੇਖ”, ਕਹਾਣੀਵਿਧਾ, ਜੇਗਿੰਦਰਨਹਿਰੂ (ਸੰਪਾ.), ਲੋਕਗੀਤਪ੍ਰਕਾਸ਼ਨ, ਚੰਡੀਗੜ, 2005, ਪੰਨਾ-121,
2. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-126¹
3. ਡਾ.ਗੁਰਦਿਆਲਸਿੰਘ, ਪੰਜਾਬੀਨਾਵਲਵਿੱਚਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਬਿੰਦੂ, ਨਾਨਕ ਸਿੰਘਪੁਸਤਕਮਾਲਾ, ਅੰਮ੍ਰਿਤਸਰ, 1999, ਪੰਨਾ-11
4. ਗੁਰਮੁਖਸਿੰਘ, “ਗੁਰਦਿਆਲ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੇ ਨਾਵਲ ‘ਪਰਸਾ’ ਦਾ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਅਤੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰੀ ਅਧਿਐਨ”, ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਯੂਨੀਵਰਸਿਟੀ, ਪਟਿਆਲਾ, 2001, ਪੰਨਾ-6
5. ਸੁਖਪਾਲ ਸਿੰਘ ਬਿੰਦ, ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰ, ਉਤਰ ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਪਰਿਪੇਖ, ਮਨਪ੍ਰੀਤ ਪ੍ਰਕਾਸ਼ਨ, ਨਵੀਂ ਦਿੱਲੀ, 2002, ਪੰਨਾ-55
6. ਧਨਵੰਤ ਕੋਰ, ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ: ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰੀ ਅਧਿਐਨ, ਆਰਸੀ ਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1994, ਪੰਨਾ-22
7. ਜਸਵਿੰਦਰ ਕੋਰ, ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰ ਅਤੇ ਵਰਿਆਮ ਸੰਧੂ ਦੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਕਲਾ, ਸਿੰਘ ਬ੍ਰਦਰਜ਼, ਅੰਮ੍ਰਿਤਸਰ, 2005, ਪੰਨਾ-65
8. ਬਲਦੇਵਸਿੰਘ, “ਕੀਪੁੱਤਰਾਂਦਾਮਾਣ”, ਝੱਖੜਤੇਪਰਿੰਦੇ, ਆਰਸੀਪਬਲਿ ਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1990, ਪੰਨਾ-36
9. ਜਸਵਿੰਦਰ ਕੋਰ, ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-65
10. ਬਲਦੇਵਸਿੰਘ, “ਕੀਪੁੱਤਰਾਂਦਾਮਾਣ”, ਝੱਖੜਤੇਪਰਿੰਦੇ, ਆਰਸੀਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1990, ਪੰਨਾ-34
11. ਅਜੀਤ ਕੋਰ, “ਨਾ ਮਾਰੋ”, 1984 ਦਾ ਸੰਤਾਪ, ਜਿੰਦਰ (ਸੰਪਾ.), ਸੰਗਮਪਬਲੀਕੇਸ਼ਨ, ਸਮਾਣਾ, 2014, ਪੰਨਾ-17

12. ਗੁਰਮੁਖ ਸਿੰਘ, "ਗੁਰਦਿਆਲ ਸਿੰਘ ਦੇ ਨਾਵਲ 'ਪਰਸਾ' ਦਾ ਵਿਚਾਰਧਾਰਾਈ ਅਤੇ ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ-ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰੀ ਅਧਿਐਨ", ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਯੂਨੀਵਰਸਿਟੀ, ਪਟਿਆਲਾ, 2001, ਪੰਨਾ-6
13. ਟੀ.ਆਰ. ਵਿਨੋਦ, ਨਾਵਲ ਆਲੋਚਨਾ ਸ਼ਬਦਾਵਲੀ ਕੇਸ਼, ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਯੂਨੀਵਰਸਿਟੀ, ਪਟਿਆਲਾ, 1999, ਪੰਨਾ-77
14. ਅਜੀਤਕੋਰ, "ਨਾਮਾਏ", 1984 ਦਾਸੰਤਾਪ, ਜਿੰਦਰ (ਸੰਪਾ.), ਸੰਗਮਪਬਲੀਕੇਸ਼ਨ, ਸਮਾਣਾ, 2014, ਪੰਨਾ-19
15. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-25
16. ਚੰਦਨੇਗੀ, "ਸਗਲਸੰਗਿ", ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-152
17. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-152
18. ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ, "ਝੱਖੜਤੇਪਰਿੰਦੇ", ਝੱਖੜ ਤੇ ਪਰਿੰਦੇ, ਆਰਸੀ ਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1990, ਪੰਨਾ-114
19. ਬਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ ਧਾਲੀਵਾਲ, ਆਧੁਨਿਕ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਕਹਾਣੀ ਦ੍ਰਿਸ਼ਟੀਮੂਲਕ ਪਰਿਪੇਖ, ਲੋਕਗੀਤ ਪ੍ਰਕਾਸ਼ਨ, ਚੰਡੀਗੜ, 2007, ਪੰਨਾ-139
20. ਬਲਦੇਵਸਿੰਘ, "ਝੱਖੜਤੇਪਰਿੰਦੇ", ਝੱਖੜ ਤੇ ਪਰਿੰਦੇ, ਆਰਸੀ ਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1990, ਪੰਨਾ-116
21. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-126
22. ਧਨਵੰਤਕੋਰ, ਆਧੁਨਿਕਪੰਜਾਬੀਕਹਾਣੀ: ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ-ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰੀਅਧਿਐਨ, ਆਰਸੀਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1994, ਪੰਨਾ-25
23. ਕਰਤਾਰਸਿੰਘਦੁੱਗਲ, "ਕਨੇਰਨੂੰਤਾਂਆਉਣਾਚਾਹੀਦਾਏ", ਪੈਣਗੇਵੈਣਫੁੱਧੇ, ਆਰਸੀ ਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1993, ਪੰਨਾ-42
24. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-29
25. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-30
26. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-30
27. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-30
28. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-31
29. ਧਨਵੰਤਕੋਰ, ਆਧੁਨਿਕਪੰਜਾਬੀਕਹਾਣੀ: ਬਿਰਤਾਂਤ-ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰੀਅਧਿਐਨ, ਆਰਸੀਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1994, ਪੰਨਾ-34
30. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-34
31. ਮਹਿੰਦਰਸਿੰਘਸਰਨਾ, "ਬੱਸ ਨੰਬਰ 541", 1984 ਦਾਸੰਤਾਪ, ਜਿੰਦਰ (ਸੰਪਾ.), ਸੰਗਮਪਬਲੀਕੇਸ਼ਨ, ਸਮਾਣਾ, 2014, ਪੰਨਾ-544
32. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-544
33. ਬਲਵਿੰਦਰਕੋਰਬਰਾੜ, "ਜੱਗਵਿੱਚਸੀਰਾ", ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-369
34. ਲਦੇਵ ਸਿੰਘ, "ਕੀ ਪੁੱਤਰਾਂ ਦਾ ਮਾਣ", ਝੱਖੜ ਤੇ ਪਰਿੰਦੇ, ਆਰਸੀ ਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1990, ਪੰਨਾ-45
35. ਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-40
36. ਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-40
37. ਕਰਤਾਰਸਿੰਘਦੁੱਗਲ, "ਸੋਹਣੇਮੂੰਹਵਾਲੀ", ਪੈਣਗੇਵੈਣਫੁੱਧੇ, ਆਰਸੀਪਬਲਿਸ਼ਰਜ਼, ਦਿੱਲੀ, 1993, ਪੰਨਾ-42
38. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-20
39. ਉਹੀ, ਪੰਨਾ-22

Evaluating Impact of Computerisation and Other Electronic Installations on Total Quality Management of CCS Haryana Agriculture University Library Hissar



Parveen Kumar

Librarian, Nirankari Baba Gurubachan Singh Memorial College
Sohna (Gurugram)

Kumarparveen1994@gmail.com

Rajvir

Department of Library & Information Science
Maharshi Dayanand University, Rohtak

rajbirvalmiki2012@gmail.com

Abstract

Computerization and other electronic devices have played a vital role to provide a all round security to the university library. With the advancement of science and technology, as a result, a multi-faceted boost has been given to the efficiency of the functioning of library. In order to attain the Total Quality Management of the CCS Haryana Agriculture University library; computerization and installation of different electronic devices have been played a vital role during changing scenario. The computerization has played a significant role in enhancing the efficiency of the library. The paper examines the capacity building process through computerization and installation of other electronic devices in the university library. In this context, various parameters which include computerization of cataloging system, and installation of the electronic devices such as CCTV cameras, alarming electronic device at the main gate etc. have been proved conducive to overcome the problems of theft of books, tearing of books, time management problem, less working efficiency of the members of library staff, overall vigilance of the library, checking on unauthorized entry in the library, over burden of the library works on the staff of the library. Further the empirical study based on the primary information, given by the respondents belonged to teachers, students and the personnel of library staff have responded their varied views on different problematic areas of the university library. The computerization and installation of other electronic devices has attained the position of TQM, Total Quality Management of the library. The t-test on the tabulated data gives an objectivity and subjectivity of the library staff members and the students too.

Key words: Total Quality Management, Capacity building, computerization, electronic devices, efficiency and Library Management

Introduction:

In order to managing the library in an efficient way, the various electronic devices have played a vital role to ensure the all round security to the University library. The TQM, the Total Quality Management is a management approach that originated in the 50s and has steadily become more popular since early 1980s. Total Quality is a description of the culture, office and organization of the company that strive to provide customary with products and services that satisfy their needs. TQM is a method by which management of the production of goods and services. It is a combination of quality and management tools aimed at increasing business and reducing

losses due to wasteful practices (Mukherjee, P.N. 2006). With regarding to the total quality management where we deal with the services, rendered by the library staff only. Library management is an integral part of library 'Capacity building' programmed. In order to increase the efficiency of the various systems of the library, which include the book transition, cataloging of books, safety and security of the books and other property of the library various manual and electronic devices are used. Amongst various devices used in the library are the computerization of the library systems which has played a vital role to enhancing the services of the personnel, belong to different sections of the library. In order to increase the

competitiveness and efficiency of the library systems, digitalization of the data of various sections such as 'Acquisition' 'Book Issue and Receive' 'Technical section' 'Periodical section' etc has ultimately given rise to expediting the process of 'capacity building' of the process of attaining the position of TQM of the library (Bergman, C 1999). Library technology is very essential for automation of library system to expedite the capacity building process of the modern library (Dilip Man Sthapit, 2014).

Library and Information centers have been playing a significant role for disseminating various types of information for an individual as well for the institutions. In this context, various studies indicate that the libraries have a vital significance for acquiring different knowledge on varied topics. The knowledge dissemination through libraries and the information centers depend upon the capacity of information, inserted through digitalization (Suresh L. 2010). By using the devices such as CDs and online information, a multiple boost has been given for receiving the information of any type within the seconds which become the gift of modern electronic devices used through computers. The 'Search Engine' like 'Google' has been proved a blessing for the researchers, belongs to different streams. The searching devices like CD-ROM and online information have paved the way to get the desired information within the specific time. In order to enhance the efficiency of the library, a digitalization of the library, has been proved conducive to expedite the processing and managing the data under MIS, the Management Information System (Covi, M.L. 1999). In the digital age, the information professionals have boosted the image of library science and information, by giving more touch of "Professionalism" in this discipline. Now this discipline has become a well knit, cohesive and integrated discipline like other applied sciences (Crnin, B.1998).

In order to understand the mechanism of the services, rendered by the digital system, the users should make contact to the experts, so that the users may be in a position to make out each and every aspect of the devices used in the system. The users should be acquainted with technology, used in information system (Janes, J; Hill, C & Rolfe, A, 2001) In the year 2001, Jansen, B and

Pooch, U has reviewed on web searching studies and framework for future research. The findings of these researchers have still relevance in the present scenario too. The study has been proved conducive to overcome the constraints of making use of this search engine. In order to prevent the theft of book from the library, the electronic devices like 'Deploying Radio Frequency Identification Systems', which has been proved conducive to mitigate this problem in the libraries (Kern, C 2004). It has also been used for identification for security and media circulation in the libraries (Sheppard, S. 2005). use of technology like RFID, has been enhanced the capacity and efficiency of the library too. In this context, various reports on 'Library technology' indicate a considerable growth of capacity building, as justified by Boss, R.W & Yu, S.C (2007). Now the common library packages are easily available in India which may prove conducive to expedite the automation process of library (Ahmad, Dawood, 1993)

Hence, we observe that the different digital devices used for ameliorating the efficiency and capacity of the library which has paved the way to attaining the TQM, the total quality management in the library management system. The present study is aimed at three objectives which are as follows:

- To know the attitude of the respondents towards the impact of digital system and other electronic devices on 'Library efficiency';
- To know the attitude of the respondents towards using of electronic devices as solution of various problematic areas;
- To test the Hypothesis, of the attitudes of the students and library staff about the impact of computerization on efficiency & capacity building of the library.
- To suggest some of suggestions for further improvement in the working of university library.

Statement of the Problem

As the various studies, carried out by the authors, belonged to different streams of information technology that the University library has been infested with the numerous of problems like low efficiency of working of the personnel of the library before computerization of the library. It has also been observed that the other sections like periodical section,

acquisition section, technical section and other miscellaneous works have not been in accordance with the requisite standard. After computerization and installation of different electronic devices, there is a considerable change which has been experienced by the respondents, belonged to different categories like students, teachers and the members of library staff. Keeping in view different problematic areas, a study has been carried out on the respondents of varies nature and drawn the inferences from the observed data enumerated and calculated in accordance with different attitudinal survey carried out on the respondents who work and make use of library for different purposes. On the basis of this empirical study, carried out on the respondents, belonged to different categories, different inferences have been drawn from this study on TQM of the CCS Haryana Agriculture University library. In this context, various steps of methodology have been taken into consideration.

Material and Methods

There were 100 respondents which include 50 students, teachers and other library users. On the other hand, the other 50 respondents who were the staff members and the library professional, engaged in day today work of the library. In order to get the desired results, a stratified sampling technique has been used to know the views of the respondents, taken for the study. In this context, a structured questionnaire has been formed in accordance with problematic areas of the library.

In addition to structured questionnaire, some of open discussion with the students and other users of the library have also been discussed. In order to know the objectivity and subjectivity of the respondents, on efficiency and the TQM, the total quality management, the STUDENT TEST, t-test has been used on the responses of the library users and the personnel belonged to library staff of CCS Haryana Agriculture University, Hissar. In order to find the uniform or differentiated responses of the students and the personnel belonged to library staff, a t-test has been employed to get the desired results of the observed data, based on some of quantitative and qualitative parameters, taken for the study. The findings of the study have shown an objective and subjective views on different problematic areas

of functioning of the university library. Lastly, a considerable number of respondents have failed to give any opinion in this regard.

In order to evaluate the impact of computerization and other electronic devices, various parameters have been used for taking the views of the respondents which include mainly students, teachers and the members of library staff, working in the university library, at CCS Haryana Agriculture University, Hissar. In this context, there are some of qualitative and quantitative parameters have been taken to get the desired results. All these parameters have been tested in accordance with the routine works of the library functioning. All these parameters have been shown a results of the impacts, as responded by the respondents, who make the use of the University library. All these parameters have been taken as follows:

- Efficiency of book-transaction;
- Reduction of time;
- Increase in capacity building;
- Reducing the probability of theft of books;
- Reducing the probability of tearing of books;
- Impact of CCTV camera of out-sider's entry in the library;
- Impact of installation of other surveillances electronic equipments in the library;
- Relief to the library staff members;
- Open ended questions from the respondents;
- The suggestions made by the library-users.

In the open ended questions, the respondents were free to give their views on various problematic areas and the levels of mitigation after the computerization and installation of other electronic devices for attaining the TQM position of the university library

Results and Discussion

On the basis of observed data which has been taken from the respondents belonged to different categories, show the varied impact of computerization on the efficiency of the library and other inferences have been drawn as follows:

**Attitude of Respondents Towards Computerization on the Performance of CSS Haryana
Agriculture University Library Hissar**

Sr. No	Parameter of Performance Of library	Little-bit/increase/Decreased	Considerable Extent/ Sro-ngly Agreed	Very much increased/Decreased	No Impa - ct/No cha nged/Stro- gly agreed	No Opinion	Total no of Resp- Ondents
1	Efficiency in Book Transaction	15 (15)	23 (23)	47 (47)	11 (11)	4 (4)	100 (100)
2	Reduction of Time	41 (41)	32 (32)	14 (14)	9 (9)	6 (6)	100 (100)
3	Led to Capacity Building	54 (54)	32 (32)	7 (7)	6 (6)	(1) (1)	100 (100)
4	Reduction of Probabability of Theft of Books	22 (22)	26 (26)	33 (33)	9 (9)	8 (8)	100 (100)
5	Reducing of Tearing of Books	23 (23)	25 (25)	26 (26)	12 (12)	15 (15)	100 (100)
6	Impact of CCTV Camera on outers entry	25 (25)	23 (23)	45 (45)	8 (8)	1 (1)	100 (100)
7	Impact of Install of Surveillances	20 (20)	23 (23)	24 (25)	14 (13)	19 (19)	100 (100)
8	Relief to the Library staff	8 (8)	22 (22)	63 (63)	7 (7)	0 (0)	100 (100)
9	Total Impact on Library TQM	4 (4)	27 (27)	59 (59)	7 (7)	1 (1)	100 (100)

Source: PRIMARY INFORMATIONED C OLLECTED BY RESEARCHER

Percentages are given in brackets

- With regarding to increasing the efficiency of book transaction, it has been observed that 15 percent of the respondents have pointed out that the efficiency has been increased 'a little bit,' whereas, 23 percent of the respondents had an opinion on this 'perception' as 'Considerable increased.' However, 47 percent of the respondents have considered it as 'Very much increased.' On the other hand, 11 percent of the respondents have pointed out that there were 'No Impact' has been taken place. Lastly, only 4 percent of the respondents have been failed to form any opinion in this regard.
- With regarding to opinion on 'Reducing the time' after the

computerization, there were the 41 percent of the respondents, who told that the 'Card-system' of cataloging of books was time consuming process. Now a 'little-bit' difference has been experiences after the computerization of cataloging system of the library. On the other hand, 32 percent of the respondents have pointed out that the time consumed under the computerized cataloging system is excessive as compared to the 'card-system' which was used earlier in the library. In this context, there were only 14 per cent of the respondents who have considered it as 'Very much increased,' whereas, 6 per cent of the respondents have pointed out that there was 'no impact at all' of computerization on the increasing

efficiency of the library. Lastly, only 9 per cent of the respondents have been failed to form any opinion on this problematic area.

- With regarding to opinion on ‘capacity building’ of the library, it has been observed that the 54 per cent of the respondents have considered it as ‘Little bit’ whereas, 32 per cent of the respondents have been indicated their views as ‘considerable extent.’ On the other hand, only 7 per cent of the respondents have declared as ‘very much increased,’ whereas, 6 per cent of the respondents have considered as ‘No impact.’ Lastly, only 1 per cent of the respondents have failed to achieve to give any opinion in this regard.
- With regarding to opinion on reducing the probability of theft of books which indicate that there were 23 percent of the respondents who have pointed out that the probability of the theft of books has been reduced to a ‘little-bit extent.’ On the other hand, there were 26 per cent of the respondents who have considered this tendency as a ‘considerable extent.’ Whereas, 12 per cent of the respondents have pointed out that the tendency of the ‘Books theft’ has been reduced to a very much extent. On the contrary, there was ‘No impact’ which has been noticed by the considerable number of the respondents. Lastly, there are 15 per cent of the respondents who have failed to form any opinion in this regard.
- With regarding to opinion on the tendency of tearing of books, it has been observed that the 22 per cent of the respondents have been pointed out that the probability of tearing of books has been ‘little-bit’ reduced. On the other hand, there were 26 per cent of the respondents who have considered as ‘considerable extent,’ but 23 per cent of the respondents have pointed out that the tendency of tearing of books has been reduced to a ‘very much extent.’ In this context, 13 per cent of the respondents have pointed out that the impact of computerization

could not make any much difference in real sense. Lastly, 16 per cent of the respondents have failed to form any opinion in this view point.

- With regarding to ‘opinion’ on evaluating the impact of CCTV cameras and other electric devices for preventing of ‘outsiders’ entry in the library, it has been observed that the 21 per cent of the respondents have considered as ‘little-bit impact,’ whereas, 22 per cent of the respondents have considered this view as ‘considerable extent impact’ of CCTV camera has been playing a significant role to put a check on entry of unauthorized persons. On the other hand, there were 45 per cent of the respondents who have taken as ‘very much impact.’ of this electronic device.
- In this context, only 7 per cent of the respondents who have considered it as ‘futile efforts’ of the library administration. Lastly, only 2 per cent of the respondents have been failed to form any opinion in this view points on varied impacts of installation of electronic devices on security of library.
- With regarding to impact of installation of surveillances of equipments on overall performance of the library, there were 20 percent of the respondents who have pointed out that the installation of surveillances of equipments has reduced to prevent the entry of ‘undesirable elements’ to a considerable extent in the library. On the contrary, there were 25 per cent of the respondents have been considered as ‘very much impact ’of this device, but 13 per cent of the respondents have formed their ‘opinion’ by saying “No Impact at all.” Lastly, 19 per cent of the respondents have been failed to form any opinion in this regard
- With regarding to commenting on ‘relief to the library staff members,’ there were 8 per cent of the respondents, who have considered as ‘little-bit relief.’ On the other hand, there were 22 per cent of the respondents, who have considered as

‘Considerable extent’ whereas, 63 per cent of the respondents have been pointed out that the library staff members have been felt a ‘relief to a very much extent.’ Lastly, 7 per cent of the respondents, who were the members of the library staff, pointed out that they have not been got any type of relief from the computerization of university library.

- Lastly, with regarding to review the TQM, the total quality management of the library, which indicate that there were 4 per cent of the respondents who have observed as a ‘Little-bit’ improvement in the ‘Library Management System.’ On the other hand, 27 per cent of the respondents have considered it as a ‘considerable extent.’ On the other hand, 59 per cent of the respondents belonged to different categories, have pointed out that there has been very much attainment of TQM position in the university library. Lastly, only 8 per cent of the respondents have pointed out that there has been no impact on total quality management attainment in the university library. There are few suggestions which include like periodic review of impact of automation, a continuous improvement process, periodic measurement of responsiveness of the library users and periodic training for the new users is some of suggestions for further

improvement in TQM process in the university library.

Hence, it is obvious from the varied responses, given by the respondents, belonged to different categories. In this study, there has been considerable subjectivity in their views, given by the respondents on different problematic areas of library management. A considerable number of respondents have admitted that the impact of computerization and other installations for ameliorating the functions in accordance with changing scenario. In order to find the objectivity and subjectivity of the views of the respondents belonged to students and the members of library staff, a Hypothesis has been developed as follows:

Suppose there is no difference between the views of the students and the library staff members. In order to test the attitude of the 100 respondents of the students and the members of library staff, the t-test has been applied as follows:

Testing of Hypothesis: In order to testing the hypothesis a ‘t-test’ technique has been employed for drawing the desired inferences.

$$t = \frac{\bar{x} - \bar{x}_2}{S} \sqrt{\frac{n_1 + n_2}{n_1 + n_2}}$$

Here is ‘t’ is based on (n - 2) degree of freedom. If the calculated value of ‘t’ exceed 0.05 for d.f. we say that the value ‘r’ is significant at 5 per cent level.

Suppose the Null Hypothesis $H_0 = \mu_1 = \mu_2$

Sample Students Library staff calculated value Tabulated value

Mean	28.67	24.81
		5.55
		2.58
S.D.	12.55	3.77

$$V = 50 + 50 - 2 = 98$$

According to t-test, the calculated value is more than the tabulated value. It is, therefore the hypothesis is rejected. Hence, the attitude of the students and the members of the library staff towards the TQM is differ to a considerable extent. With the help of t-test, it is obvious that there is considerable subjectivity, found among the university students and the

members of library staff of the library, which has been tested at 5 % of the sample respondents, taken for the study.

Conclusion

On the basis of empirical study based on 100 samples of the respondents belonged to teachers and the professionals and other staff members of the library who have shown varied

response towards different problematic areas and attainment of TQM position of the University Library in relation to computerization and installation of other electronic devices in the library. Amongst the varied response, given by different respondents indicate their subjective and objective views on increasing of efficiency in transaction of the library books. Similarly, a considerable number of respondents have commenting on 'time efficiency' attained by the library staff. On the other hand, a considerable number of respondents have pointed out that the process of the 'capacity building' has been expedited to a considerable extent.

Commenting on reducing the probability of theft of tearing and theft of books has been declined to a considerable extent. With regarding to installation of CCTV camera and other electronic devices, the majority of the respondents have told that these devices have been proved conducive to mitigate the unauthorized entry in the university library. Reviewing the views of the library staff members, it has been observed that the majority of the staff members have pointed out that they have got the relief to a 'little-bit extent' and the library has attained the TQM position in accordance with some of quantitative and qualitative parameters, laid down by the library management system. In this context, there were some of recommendations and suggestions by the respondents for ameliorating the efficiency and capacity building process of the university library in accordance with changing scenario.

References

1. Ahumad, Dawood (1993), "Common Library Packages Available in India : A Comparative study" An Unpublished PhD Dissertation Submitted to Indian National Dissertation submitted to Indian National Sciences Documentation Centre, New Delhi.
2. Borgman, C. (1999), "What are Digital libraries? Competing visions," Information Processing & Management, Vol. 35 No 3, pp.227-43.
3. Bhuptani, M., Moradpour, S. (2005), RFID Field Guide: Deploying Radio Frequency Identification System" Sun Miro-systems /Prentice Hall PTR, Upper Saddle River, NJ.
4. Chowdhury, G.G and Chowdhary, S (2001b), "Information Sources and Searching on the World Wide Web, Library Association Publishing House, London.
5. Chowdhury, G.G and Chowdhary, S (2001a), "Searching CD-ROOM and on Line Information Sources, Library Association Publishing, London.
6. Dilip Man Sthapit (2014), "Information Technology and Library Technology : Library Automation Systems" An unpublished PhD thesis, submitted at Department of Library Science & Information, Kathmandu, Nepal.
7. Coffman, S. and Saxton, M.L (1999), "Staffing the Reference Desk in the Largely Digital Library" Reference Librarian, Vol. 66, pp.141-61.
8. Covi, L.M. (1999), "Material Mastery: Situating Digital Library use in University Research Practices" Information Practices Management, Vol. 35, No 3, pp.293-316.s
9. Cronin, B, (1998), "Informational Professionals in the Digital Age," International Information and Library Review, Vol. 30, pp. 37-50.
10. Janes, J., Hill, C. and Rolfe, A. (2001), "Ask for an expert services Analysis" Journal of American Society for Information Science and Technology, Vol. 52 No. 3, pp.293-316.
11. Jansen, B. and Poonch, (2001), "A Review of Web searching Studies and a Framework for Future research," Journal of the American Society for Information of Science & Technology, Vol. 52 No 3, pp.235-246.
12. Kern, C. and Ennis, L.A. (2001)," Radio-frequency-identification for security and Media Circulation in Libraries," The Electronic Library, Vol. 22, No 4, pp.317-24.
13. Koppel, T. (March 2004), "Standards in Libraries: What's Ahead: A Guide for Library Professional about the Library Standard of Today and the Future. The Library Corporation. Retrieved from <http://www.tlcdelivers.com/tlc/pdf/satandardswp.pdf>

14. Mukharzee, P.N. (2006), "Total Quality Management "Prentice-Hall of India, New Delhi.
15. Shepard, S. (2005), "RFID Radio Frequency Identification" Mc Graw-Hill, New York.
16. Suresh, L. (2010), "Knowledge Dissemination through Libraries and Information Centre (1st Edition) KBD Publication RFID, New Delhi.
17. Yu, S.C. (2007), "technology for Library benefits in Libraries" The Electronic Library, Vol. 25 No. 1, pp.Boss.
18. R.W. (2003), "RFID technology for Libraries (Monograph) Library Technology Reports" November-December.

www.ijpd.co.in

Women Entrepreneurship: A Contribution in Economic as well as Social Development of India



Sneh Lata

Lecturer in Aggarwal College, Ballabgarh.

Sneh.kanav@gmail.com

Contact No. 8587981870

Abstract

"No war can be fought without the help of the better half of the society". This paper emphasizes the women entrepreneurs as the potentially emerging human resource in enhancing social as well as economic development of any society and focus also Challenges, Govt's Steps & Schemes for the enhancement of women entrepreneurship and some great Suggestion too.

"Women entrepreneur" is any women who organizes and manages any enterprise, usually with considerable initiative and risk. The increasing presence of women in the business field as entrepreneurs has changed the demographic characteristics of business and economic growth of the country. The hidden entrepreneurial potential of women has gradually been changing their role and economic status in the society. Participation and their importance have been commendable in the country's economic growth. It is now widely accepted that women as entrepreneurs make a valuable contribution to national economies in terms of job creation, economic growth, society upgradation and wealth generation. The development of opportunities for women is inevitable, not only for reasons of equity but also because it makes economic sense and is "good development practice". There are so many hurdles come in their way but despite all the those hurdles, Indian women still stand tall against them and are applauded for their contributions to their respective field and the economy as a whole.

Keywords: Contribution, Challenges, Govt.'s schemes and recommendations.

Introduction

Entrepreneurship refers to the act of setting up a new business or reviving an existing business for availing the advantages from new opportunities. Entrepreneurship is the backbone of a country. An entrepreneur is a person who starts an enterprise in an innovative form. The economists consider him as a fourth factor of production along with land, labour and capital. Entrepreneurs are innovators who come up with new ideas for products, markets or techniques. Thus, entrepreneurs shape the economy by creating new wealth, new jobs, new products and new services.

Entrepreneurship has been a male-dominated phenomenon from the starting, but time has changed the situation and brought women as today's most memorable and inspirational entrepreneurs. The process of computerization made the dream of women entrepreneurship is real. In the beginning period, the existence of women in businesses was related to home made products like pickles and papads. But later the focus was moved towards the entrepreneurial activities related to the small and medium enterprises related to the manufacturing, trading and service sector. But still they have

not capitalized their potential in India the way it should be.

Development has economic, social and political dimensions and is incomplete without the development of women who constitute about 50 per cent of total population. So, contribution of women is essential in all economic activities for healthy nation building. **The focus on economic development made women the 'subjects' rather than 'objects' of development and 'change agents' rather than 'welfare recipients.'**

Objectives: To study the contributions of women entrepreneurs to the Indian economy.

To highlights the challenges faced by the women entrepreneurs.

To highlights the schemes that government has introduced for their benefit.

To highlights the suggestions for enhancing women entrepreneurship.

Research Methodology: The collection of data is done by secondary sources i.e. journals, newspaper, articles, magazines, Census Survey, explorative papers and several authentic websites of various sectors.

Contributions of Women Entrepreneurs

The role of women in the economic development of the nation cannot be ignored

The emergence of women entrepreneurs and their contribution to the national economy is quite visible in India. The global evidences support that women have been performing very well in different area of activities like **Engineering, Readymade Garments, Designing of Textiles, Designing of Jewelry. Handicrafts, Toy- Making, Painting, Knitting, Crèches, Leaf Paper Products, Bee-keeping, Poultry, Dairy. Livestock Management and Floricultures.**

Women entrepreneurs are assets of the nation as they play a great role in any economy's growth in the following ways:

- Capital Formation
- Employment generation
- Improvement in per capita income
- Balanced regional development
- Improvement in standard of living
- Innovations
- Education and awareness
- Bright Future
- Better ability to take risk
- Effective utilization of capital and skill
- Promotion of India's export trade

Thus, Women entrepreneurs are transforming families and society, besides making contributions to business development.

Some examples of successful Indian women entrepreneurs

Let's meet some such Indian women who can be easily termed as role models for every Indian both males and females:

Indra Nooyi: CFO, Pepsico chairman. Shas been conferred with prestigious Padma Bhushan for her business achievements.

Naina Lal Kidwai: Group General Manager & Country Head – HSBC, India. Kidwai is also global advisor at Harvard Business School. Indian government conferred Padma Shri award on Naina for her contributions in the field of Trade and Industry.

Kiran Mazumdar Shaw: CMD, Biocon founder Chairman and Managing Director (CMD) of Biocon Limited. Kiran is also a member of the board of governors of the prestigious Indian School of Business and Indian Institute of Technology Hyderabad. Kiran received the prestigious Padma Shri (1989) and the Padma Bhushan (2005) from the government of India.

Vidya Manohar Chhabria: Chairman of Jumbo Group. She was ranked 38th most powerful women by the Fortune Magazine in 2003.

Neelam Dhawan: Managing Director of Hewlett-Packard (HP) India. She is well known figure in IT Industry of India. Before joining Microsoft, she worked in almost all the top IT Companies.

Lalita Gupta & Kalpana Morparia Joint Managing Directors of ICICI Bank has made immense contribution to the banking sector in India.

Ekta Kapoor Who is popularly known as the „soap queen“, Creative Director of Balaji Telefilms is credited for bringing about a revolution in the Indian small screen industry.

Shahnaz Husain: CEO, Shahnaz Herbals Inc., Shahnaz Husain is the biggest name in herbal cosmetics industry in India. She has introduced a number of trend setting herbal products. She was conferred with prestigious Padma Shri award in 2006.

Akhila srinivasan: Managing Director, Shriram Investments ltd.

Chanda Kochhar, MD & CEO of India's largest private Bank ICICI Bank.

Jyoti Naik, President, Lijjat Papad.

Ranjana Kumar, Chairman, NABARD.

Sulajja Firodia Motwani Joint Managing Director of Kinetic Motors.

Priya Paul Chairperson, Apeejay Park Hotels.

Opportunities to Indian Women Entrepreneurs

There is a list of few sectors where women entrepreneurs of India can be more successful.

- Eco-friendly/ Bio-friendly sectors
- IT sector
- Event Management
- Lifestyle sector
- Beauty and cosmetic
- Healthcare
- Travel and tourism sector
- Food, food processing and beverages
- Telecommunications
- Financing

Challenges faced by women entrepreneurs

Even with all of the advancements that women have made in the business world, there is still a long way to go before the success rate is level between male and female Entrepreneurs.

Below are some of the top challenges that female entrepreneurs have to face in the way of becoming a successful entrepreneur, these are as follows:

- Lack of finance
- Male dominated society
- Gender gaps in education
- Conflicts between Work and Domestic life
- Lack of family support
- Lack of entrepreneurial training
- Legal Formalities
- Lack of education
- Social barriers
- Tough competitions
- Low risk-bearing capacity
- Limited mobility
- Exploitation by middle men

Steps taken by Government for women entrepreneurship Development in India.

The Government of India has introduced the following schemes for promoting women entrepreneurship because the future of small scale industries depends upon the women-entrepreneur. These schemes are as:-

Mahila-E-Haat- The government has launched the first website “Mahila-E-Haat” on international women day where women can sale their products.

Self-Help Groups – It is a small voluntary association of poor people for the purpose of solving their common problems through self-help group and mutual help. Each member contributes little amount and rest of needed money will be taken care of by NGO’s and Government.

Associations of Women Entrepreneurs -The Association of Women Entrepreneurs in India is a voluntary organization consisting of NGOs, SHGs; voluntary organizations.

NABARD-National Bank of Agriculture and Rural Development is an autonomous financial institution provides liberal credit to rural women entrepreneurs.

Co-operative Schemes-These schemes were formed to help women in agro-based industries i.e. dairy farming, poultry, animal husbandry, horticulture etc.

Trade Related Entrepreneurship Assistance and Development (TREAD) scheme provides women with trade related training, information and counselling.

Swaran Jayanti Gram Swarozgar Yojana and Swaran Jayanti Shahari Rozgar Yojana were introduced by government to provide reservations for women and encouraging them to start their ventures.

Women Development Corporations were introduced by government to help women entrepreneurs in arranging credit and marketing facilities.

Training programs

- Support for Training and Employment Program of Women (STEP). development of Women and Children in Rural Areas (DWCRA).
- State Financial Corporations (SFC)
- District Industrial Centers (DICs)

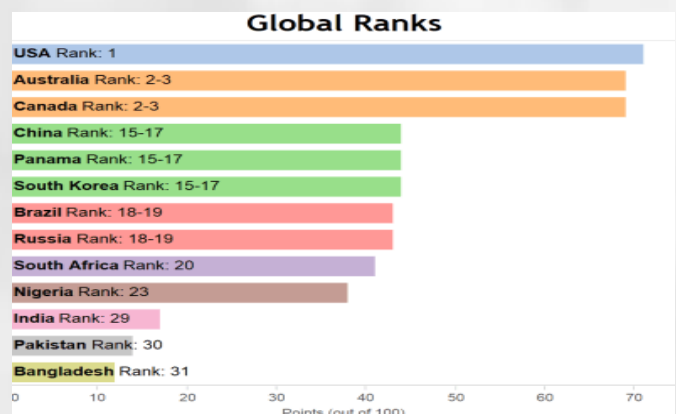
Mahila Vikas Nidh

- This fund has been set up by SIDBI to help women in rural area by providing venture capital for different fields.
- Swayam Siddha Yojana

Status of women entrepreneurs in India

The *sixth economic census*, released by ministry of statistics and programme implementation, presents a worrisome picture of the status of women entrepreneurs in the country. The survey shows that women constitute only 13.76% of the total entrepreneurs, i.e., 8.05 million out of the 58.5 million entrepreneurs. These establishments in total, owned by females, provide employment to 13.45 million people.

Credit: India Spend/Global Women



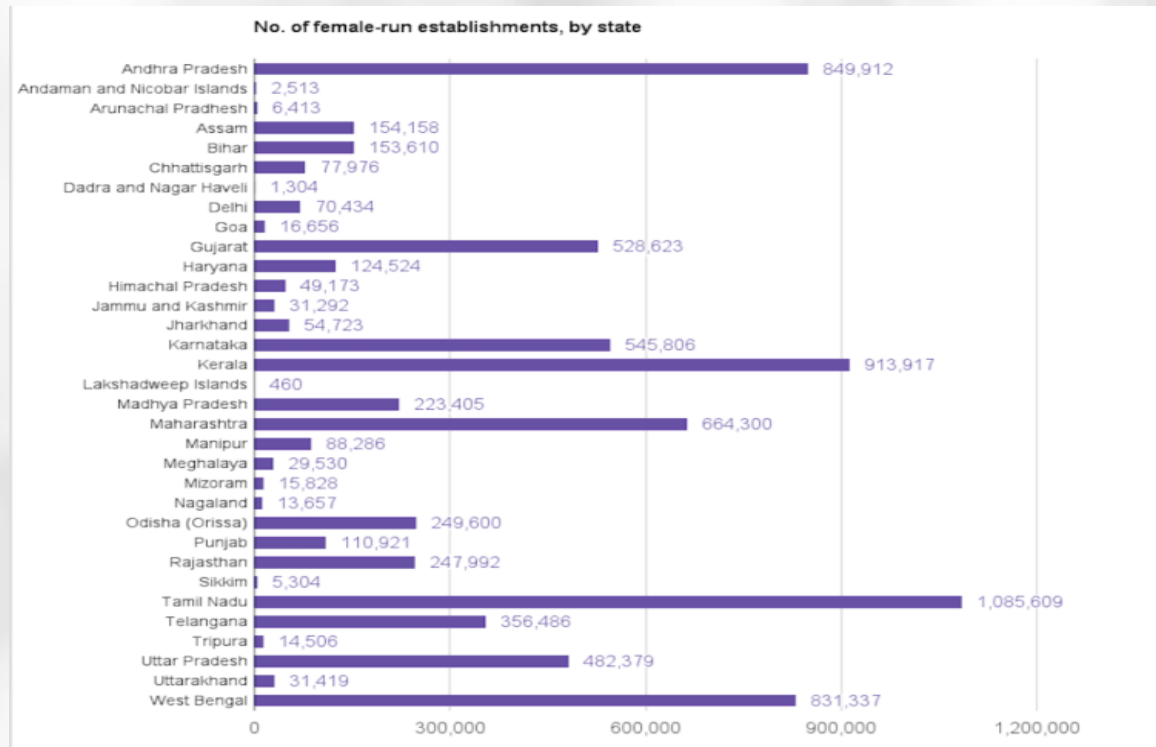
Entrepreneurs Leader report

India ranked 29th of 31 countries in the 2015 Global Women Entrepreneurs Leader

report by ACG Inc. a consultancy, above only Pakistan and Bangladesh.

42 %, France 32 %, Indonesia 40 %, Sri Lanka and Brazil both 35 %.

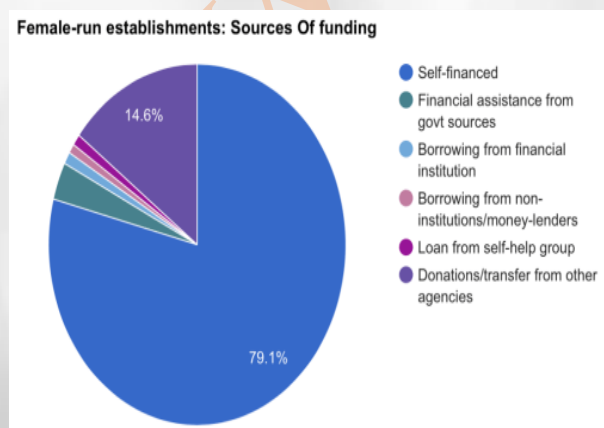
Women work participation is low in India in comparison to selected countries of the world. Women work participation in India is 31.6 % whereas in USA it is 45 %, UK 43 %, Canada



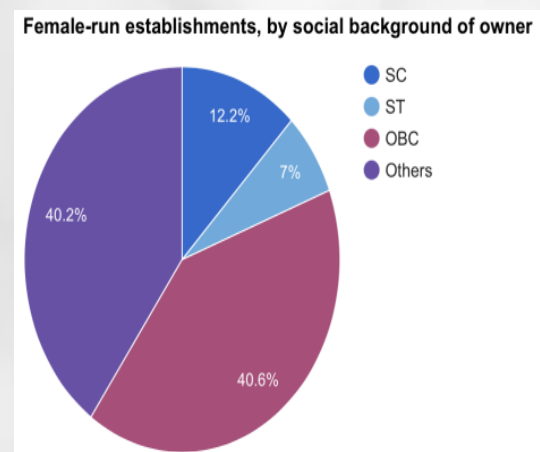
Source: Sixth Economic Census

As many as 13.5% of female-run establishments (1.08 million) are based in Tamil Nadu, more than any other state, followed by Kerala (0.91 million), Andhra Pradesh (0.56 million) and Sikkim has the lowest share in women Entrepreneurship.

Prime Minister Narendra Modi launched the **Stand Up India scheme**, under which banks will give loans of up to Rs.1 crore to SCs, STs and female entrepreneurs.



Source: Sixth Economic Census



Source: Sixth Economic Census

Recommendations

The elimination of obstacles for women entrepreneurship requires a major change in

traditional attitudes and mindsets of people in society.

Following are some measures that can be taken to make women empowered so that they can continue their business activities as confidently as Indian men.

- Infrastructure
- Personality Development
- Self-help groups
- Training Programs
- Access to Finance Programs
- Specific target group
- Arranging training facilities
- Marketing assistance
- Decision-making process
- Education and awareness

Conclusion

In conclusion it can be said that women entrepreneurship has been recognized as an important source of economic and social growth as well. There is direct relationship between the economic growth, poverty reduction and women entrepreneurship. As we can see, in present scenario due to modernization, urbanization, globalization and development of education, with increasing awareness, women are now seeking gainful participation in several fields. They are competent to balance their duties of both motherhood and entrepreneurship. The uncultivated talents of young women should be identified, trained and exploited for various types of industries to increase the productivity in the industrial sector as well as the nation. Though there is a very long list of successful Indian women entrepreneurs but still women entrepreneurs face so many problems from financial, marketing, health, family, and other problems. So, Government should come forward with so many lucrative schemes like facilities, concessions and incentives exclusively for women entrepreneur. Hope the suggestions forwarded in this paper will also help in enhancement the contribution of women entrepreneurs in Economic as well as Social Development of India.

References

1. Bhardwaj G.N. et al, (2012), "Women Entrepreneurship in India: Opportunities and Challenges" CH Institute of management and communication,

- vol2http://www.chimc.in/Volume2.1/Volume2Issue1/GurendraNathBhardwaj.pdf
2. Allen, s., and Truman, c., eds. (1993), "women in business: perspectives on women entrepreneurs", London: Rutledge press.
3. Hisrich, r., and s.a. ozturk (1999). "Women entrepreneurs in a developing economy". The journal of management development, 18(2): 114-25.
4. Jalbert, e. Susanne, Ph.D. (2000). "Women entrepreneurs in the global economy women: the emerging economic force.
5. Mitra, r. (2002). "The growth patterns of women run enterprises: an empirical study in India," journal of developmental entrepreneurship 7(2), 217-237.
6. Riding, alan l. orser, barbara j. And manley, Kathryn (2006), "women entrepreneurs and financial capital". Entrepreneurship theory and practice. Volume 30, number 5. Pp. 643-66s5 (23).
7. Scott, c. E. (1986). "Why women are becoming entrepreneurs," journal of small business management 24 (4), 37-45.
8. Women Entrepreneurship: Emerging Issues, Challenges and Strategies (2 Vols.) by A.K. Singh, K. Suguna and R.V.M. Reddy
9. Medha Dubhashi Vinze (1987) Women Entrepreneurs In India: A Socio-Economic Study of Delhi - 1975-76, AEIJST - April 2016 - Vol 4 - Issue 4 ISSN - 2348 - 6732 Page 1 of 14 www.aeph.in
10. Women Entrepreneurship in India (An empirical study) Danish Ahmad Ansari Arakeri Shanta, V., Abhinav, National Monthly Refereed Journal of Research in Arts & Education Women Entrepreneurship in India.
11. Tambunan, Tulus, (2009), Women entrepreneurship in Asian developing countries: Their development and main constraints, Journal of

- Development and Agricultural Economics Vol. 1(2), Page No. 027-040.the glass ceiling. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
12. A Reflection of the India women in Entrepreneurial World
Dr. G. Malyadri; Role of Women Entrepreneurs in the Economic Development of India; Indian Journal of Research Vol. 3; ISSN 2250-1991
13. Sumangala Naik, "The Need for Developing Women Entrepreneurs," Yojana, Vol. 47(7), July 2003, p.37.
14. Ms. Yogita Sharma; Assistant Professor, MBA Department, ICL Group of Colleges, Kurukshetra University, India, in—Women Entrepreneur In India||a Research paper presented in IOSR Journal of Business and Management (IOSR-JBM) e-ISSN: 2278-487X, p-ISSN: 2319-7668. Volume 15, Issue 3 (Nov. - Dec. s2013), PP 09-14. s
15. GN Bureau | April 5, 2016 #Sixth Economic Census #Entrepreneurs #Women
16. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Female_entrepreneur
17. <http://smallbusiness.foxbusiness.com/entrepreneurs/2011/10/17/obstacles-faced-by-women-entrepreneurs-and-how-toget-over-them/>
18. http://www.scu.edu/ethics/practicing/focusareas/global_ethics/economic-empowerment.html.<http://www.entrepreneur.com/article/22716>
19. <http://www.indiatvnews.com/business/india/breaking-news-successful-femaleentrepreneurs-India-3242.html?page7>
20. <https://thewire.in/34430/women-run-14-of-indian-businesses-most-self-financed/>

A Study of Geographical Background of Mahendergarh District, Haryana.



Dr. Gaj Raj Singh

Govt College for Women, Faridabad (Haryana)

Abstract

Haryana state came into existence on 1st November, 1966 on the recommendation of the States Reorganization Commission through division of Punjab state. The total geographical area of the state is 44212 sq.kms, i.e. 1.34% of the country. The state has been sub divided into four divisions and nineteen districts. Total population of the state is 2, 10, 82,989, which is 2.05% of the country. The state is one of the developed states of the country especially in agriculture. The present paper is a detailed study of the geographical background of the Mahendergarh

Keywords>

Mahendergarh town previously known as Kanaud, which took its name from the Kanaudia group of Brahmins, was founded by Malik Mahmud Khan, a servant of Babur. There is a fort at Mahendergarh built by Maratha Rantia Tope in the 17th century. The fort was named as Mahendergarh in 1861 by Narinder Singh, the ruler of the erstwhile princely state of Patiala, in honour of his son Mohinder Singh and consequently the town came to be known as Mahendergarh. Mahendergarh district was formed in 1948 by grouping different tracts of erstwhile states Narnaul and Mahendergarh tehsils from Patiala state, Dadri from Jind and part of Bawal nizamat from Nabha state.

Mahendergarh district is headquartered at Narnaul and under Gurgaon division, situated in the Southern part of Haryana. The peculiarity of the district is that of a semi-arid type of climate with dryness of air except during the monsoon, a hot summer and a cold winter. The district is surrounded by Rajasthan on its west, south and south east.

The district consists of two tehsils of Mahendergarh and Narnaul and five towns Kanina, Mahendergarh, Ateli, Narnaul and Nangal Chaudhary. Mahendergarh district ranks 16th among the districts of the state containing 8, 12,521 persons, which accounts for 3.85% of the total population of the state in 2001 in census. Its rank 445th according to population size and 501st as per the geographical area amongst 593 districts of India.

The development planning has achieved various successful tasks in last more than 50 years. So far as the development history of

Mahendergarh is concerned, all the villages of the district are connected with roads, electrification has been done in all the villages, educational and health facilities are up to the mark. Area under cultivation and irrigation has increased tremendously, but regional disparities have increased significantly. The gap between rich and poor has been decreased to a great extent. On one side, there are ample of food reserves and on the other hand people are struggling for attaining livelihood.

The study area is Mahendergarh district in general and arid and semi arid areas of the district in particular. There are 368 inhabited and 2 uninhabited villages spread over in two tehsils Narnaul and Mahendergarh. There are five Panchayat samities- Ateli, Kanina, Nangal Chaudhary, Narnaul and Mahendergarh. The district has no perennial river but there are two seasonal rivers Dohan and Krishnawati, which are the lifeline of the district. Villages in the catchments of these two seasonal rivers, mountains and hills of Aravalli range remained focus of study from arid and semi arid environmental point of view. The district is bounded from three sides by Jhunjhunu, Sikar, Jaipur and Alwar districts of Rajasthan and accordingly the sand dunes and dunal plain area are the main feature of arid and semi-arid zone. There are three canal distributaries but the irrigation facilities are limited to 2.5% of the irrigated area.

The area has extreme summer and cold climate similar to nearby desert regions of Thar. The rainfall is scanty and erratic. Most of the population of the district is dependent on agriculture directly or indirectly. Geographical area of the district is 1899 sq.kms and density

of population is 428 persons per sq.km. In view of its situation in tail end of south eastern extreme of the state, the district is a neglected region from developmental point of view.

Topography of the district is the domain of dry land throughout. Presence of inland streams, sandy plains, shifting sand dunes devoid of vegetation, fixed or foil sand dunes, dissected upland tract often barren, denuded rocky hill ranges and their outcrops provide an ensemble of terrain features truly associated with semi arid to arid environment. In east west transverse many of above features are clearly recognized. The features are morphologically symmetrical and provide rapid and often large variations in relief and slope characteristics. Consequently, the overall relief is adulatory with a regional north and north-east slope.

Physiography in relation to soil is concerned with elucidation of natural processes and law of landform evolution that have direct or indirect bearing impact on soils. It includes the comprehensive study of surface form, climate, geology, soils, water, vegetation and their inter relationship. The strong relationship between physiographic position and soils exist on it, is due to the factors involved in physiographic processes which are more or less correspond to the factors of soil formation. Broadly, the district has been divided in to four major physiographic units i.e. Hills, Aeolian complex, Fluvial-Aeolian plain and abandoned river channel.

Hills- These are the Aravalli hills of pre-Cambrian period traverse through most of the area forming roughly parallel series of ridges. These ridges are situated in western side in roughly south west to north east direction. Some hillocks are also distributed throughout the district.

Aeolian Complex- This physiographic unit comprises of active, partially stabilized sand dunes, inter dune and dual complexes. Most part of the district comes under this unit. They are formed by Aeolian deposits, brought by south western winds from Rajasthan and are highly susceptible to wind erosion. They are mainly located in the north-west and southern part of the district. They consist of Majra Kalan, Madhograh and Malra series.

Fluvio-Aeolian Plain – It consists of two major sub units, i.e. uplands and low lands. In the uplands of alluvial material is covered by a

thick layer of sand from adjacent Aeolian complex. The deposition of Aeolian material is lesser or even negligible in case of low lands. They are cultivated lands with slight wind erosion. They are situated in north east and south west part of the district comprising of Malra and Basai soil series.

Floodplain of Seasonal Streams- The floodplains occur in association with sandy terrain and dunes morphography. It is now abandoned river course of Dohan river, which traverses from south to north in the eastern side of the district. Earlier, it was the main source of irrigation for the district but after construction of dam by the government of Rajasthan, it has abandoned. This river course is now covered with forest sheet.

The region has suffered a prolonged period of aridity during the quaternary and sub recent times and landscape has been greatly modified by Aeolian action. The effects of fluvial cycle in developing the landforms are also pronounced. In brief the district abounds in sandy and barren low hills of great Aravalli range and the topography shows the rocky surface as scattered here and there generally South West to North East in direction. Aravalli off shoots are scattered in the forms of rocky outcrops stand out distinctly against sandy developing areas.

Geographic Resources

The district has total geographic area of 1899.00 square kilometers located 27 degree 47' to 28 degree 50' N latitude and 75 degree 48' 50" to 76 degree 28' 50" east longitude. It is located on the southern part of the state and bounded by Bhiwani district in North, Rewari district in East, and three sides by Jhunjhunu, Sikar, Jaipur and Alwar districts of Rajasthan. South – East, South- West and West Tehsil Narnaul of Mahendragarh district penetrates so deeply into Rajasthan that it appears like a part of Rajasthan, therefore, the district more or less meeting ground two distinct cultures of Rajasthan and Haryana.

There are two rivers flowing through the district – Krishnawati and Dohan, which are important rain-fed streams and blow from south to north. Dohan river comes from Rajasthan side and passes through north-west block of Narnaul and then flows northward through eastern side of Mahendragarh city. Krishnawati River passes through the areas-

Nangal Chaudhary, Narnaul and Ateli. It is also considered as a flood area and due to this river basin area shows historical fluctuations by thus the rivers have broad, flattered and shallow basins, which suddenly change into flood to heavy rainfall.

The scattered Aravalli systems of stony and rocky hills have an altitude between 300-600 m and covers about 12% of the district geographical area. The rocky areas in Mahendragarh Tehsil stretch from south-west to north east in direction as a range popularly known as Madhogarh hills. Some notable peaks are Mandola -423 m; Dhadot- 497m; Nimbi-500m, Ushampur- 518m; Khundana-525m. Highest peak of Dhosi Ka Pahar of 652m, and other peaks -Ohotasher in 434m; Khalra 442m; Data' 475 and Mukandpura ki Dhani --520m are located Narnaul tehsil of the district.

Types of Soils and Their Characteristics

The sandy and loamy sand very light soils, light soils of relatively sandy loam are mostly found in the district. Rocky surfaces are also found here and there. The soils are classified by the National Bureau of Soil Survey and Land Use Planning (ICAR), Nagpur, the district has mainly Orthids-Fluvents, Psamments and Psamments-Fluvents types of soil. The geological structure of the district is formed of Alluvium Recent and Delhi Group Middle Proterozoric formations. Though, Mahendragarh district has not been geologically investigated thoroughly, yet large number of minerals are available in the area. Some of the important minerals are iron-ores, calcite, lime-stone, asbestos, barites, beryl, copper-ores, comelian, garnets etc. According to Jasbir Singh, basically, there are three types of soil as found with their uneven distribution in Mahendragarh district viz (Fig. 5); (i) Sandy and Loamy Sand Bagar) soil spreads over 80 percent area of the total district. (ii) Relatively sandy loam soil, has distribution in north-eastern part of the district and covers about 10 percent area; and (iii) Rocky surface soils, located in the area of Mahendragarh district. PH value is above 8.5 and strongly alkaline in nature. Table 2.1 illustrates block-wise distribution of average values by analysis of soil characteristics for the duration of 25 years from 1975 to 1999, which reveals that maximum pH value is of Mahendragarh block, which reveals the soil is more alkaline by 8.6 pH value,

whereas the pH value of Narnaul is 8.05 representing existence of more acidic soil distribution. Narnaul block ranks first with 0.47 mmhos, whereas Mahendragarh and Kanina blocks stand last with 0.21 and 0.19 respectively According to National Bureau of soil survey and land use planning, Indian Council of Agriculture Research, following soil groups have been identified on the basis of reconnaissance field traverse:

- Desert soils of North West: This is located beyond Balana-Madhavgarh area. The profiles are immature and the surface is covered by thick deposits of sands. It occurs in the region having less than 300mm rainfall, sandy to loamy sand. These soils are deficient in nitrogen, phosphorous, potassium, and also of organic matter. The soils are very deep and permeability is rapid. These are affected by severe wind erosion. Cultivation is limited by drought and wind hazard conditions. It has distribution in the north-western part of Mahendragarh block and is like fragile soil of western Rajasthan.
- Yellowish Brown to Dark Broom Soil: These are found in the Narnaul area in the south and Akoda-Pota area in the north. This is also the Goad area towards west. These are yellowish brown to dark brown very deep, moderately well drained soils developed over Alluvium under semi-arid to arid conditions The soil occur on level to very high gently sloping alluvial plain. The soils have medium to high moisture holding capacity and moderately low permeability. The surface horizon is 20 centimeter thick and loamy in texture-gruel-nuts are weak granular in block. The horizon depicts milk dens and sub-surface horizon is dark brown. Soils are suitable for cultivation of varieties of crops if irrigation facilities tire extended.
- Light Yellowish Brown to Dark Brown and Inter-dune Soils: These are located in the most part of Mahendragarh tehsil, the fall tunder "Sierozem" group and are very deep with sandy to loamy sand texture. Sand dune soils are

aeolian deposits of recent origin. Topography is gently to moderately sloping and the soils have rapid permeability and are non-calcareous in nature. The profiles of the dunes are immature. In the inter-dune areas, the soils are deep with light texture. Surface horizon ranges from yellowish brown to dark brown. The structures are single grained and its pH ranges from 7.5 to 8.0. The soils are of very wide occurrence and are generally under cultivation. This occurs in about 50 percent of the total area of the district.

- Yellowish Brown Riverine Soils: These occur along the elongated flood plains of the Krishnawati. Dohan rivers. These soils are light yellowish brown in colour, very deep, moderately coarse to medium textured. Poorly drained and developed over 'under semi-arid to arid conditions. These soils occur on neatly level to very gentle sloping alluvial plain of Namaul tehsil. The soils have medium water holding capacity and low to moderate permeability, having concretionary layer of calcium carbonate after a depth of 80 to 100cm.
- Regosols and Lithosols of the Hills and Foot hills: These are found in the isolated residual hills of the Aravallis. Cultivation is restricted due to soil erosion hazard and root zone limitations. In the foot hill areas, shallow gravelly coarse soils, occur, which are not suitable for cultivation.
- The Alluvial Soils of the Shobi Group: The soils are suitable both for rabi and 'chaff cropping. These are deep to very deep, well drained, dark brown to yellowish brown in colour. Concretions occur at a very lower depth. Texture varies from fine sand to sandy loam and drainage is perfect. The region is occasionally affected by the flood hazard of the Sahibi River, particularly in the south-east to east. Bank water and wind erosion are pronounced. The area is suitable for a variety of crops provided water availability is ensured.

- The average summer soil temperature surface level, well drained, cultivated or grass covered soils are in particular in Mahendragarh by subtracting 0.6°C from mean summer air temperature, for every 10 cm. Soil depth up to 40 cm, to take care of the apertitudinal differences of temperature with depth. This implies by subtraction of 2.50°C from the mean summer air temperature to obtain its MSS'PI
- There is presence of four soil temperature regimes viz, Mesic, Thermic, Hypothermic and Cryic-like. In Mahendragarh district, general features are of Hypothermic soil temperature regime. The Soil Moisture Regime, which is based on rainfall and chemical characteristics, it has spread of the Hot Acidic type comprising of Xeric, Udic, and Ustic, Hot Aridic and Cold Aridic.

References

1. Aggarwal, Y.P., Raza Moonis, (1981) Railways Freight Flows and the Regional Structure of the Indian Economy, The Geographer, Vol. 28, No.2, pp1-120.
2. Akhtar Rais, (1980) Spatial distribution and Growth of Health facilities in Rajasthan. Geographical Review of India, Vol.40. No 4, pp-305-22.
3. Bagchi, K (1981) Area Development Planning in Dildrum, Geographical Review of India. Vol. 43. No. 3 pp 205-09.
4. Bagchi, K (1979) Land use and Eco system, Geographical Review of India, Vol 40. No 3, pp 201-05.
5. Bandhyopathyay, Gauri (1976) Life and Culture of Lachenpas of North Sikkim, Geographical Review of India, Vol.38 No.2 pp.203-14.
6. Banerjee, Bireswar (1982) Resource Utilization of Darjeeling Himlaya and Conservation of Ecology, Geographical Review of India, Vol 44, No.3 pp 1-15.
7. Banerjee, Maya (1976) Tribal Population in Singhbhum, Geographical Review of India, Vol 38. pp 179-86.

8. Chakraborty, SC (1982) Comprehensive area development: its relevance as a planning strategy in India. Transactions. Institute of Indian Geographers Vol.1V, No. 2 pp 109-23.
9. Chakraborty, SC (1981) Crop-combination regions of Eastern India: Geographical Review of India, Vol 43. No. 2 pp. 138-54.
10. Das HP (1982) Socio-Economic conditions of Dimoria Tribal Development Block: A Short geographical interpretation. The North Eastern Geographer, Vol. XII. No's 1 and 2, pp 45-52.
11. Dobhal, GL. (1981) Money order remittances and out migration- A case study of Pauri Garhwal District. Annals of the National Association of Geographers India, Vol 1 No.2 pp 75-97.

Role of Education in Human Resource Development



Dr. Anup Singh Sangwan

Associate Professor, Department of Economics

Pt. J.L.N G.C. Faridabad (Haryana)

Email : anupsangwan64@gmail.com

Abstract

Human Resource Development is the most important instrument for social and economic transformation of the Country. A well educated population equipped with knowledge and skill is not only essential to support economic development but also a precondition for economic development. Therefore a large scale investments in Human Resources are needed if physical capital available in these countries is to be exploited more fully and in a more efficient way. It helps in creating a more productive labour force endowing it with increased knowledge and skill, widely spread employment reduction in Income inequalities and best method of family planning in the long run. In India, expenditure on education is not considered as an investment in Human Resources, yet the Government has given considerable emphasis to literacy, school enrolment and net work of schools and spread of institutions of higher education including technical education over decades, however the quality of education is poor because of many reasons like poor infrastructure (school building, class-rooms, Black Board, drinking water, play ground toilet facilities, cleanliness) poor education standard, percentage of failure and drop out is very high, lack of suitable qualified appropriately trained human resources and regional disparities and inequalities between different social and economic strata. So to raise the quality of human resources some changes have to be made in existing education system. There is need to train teachers in Pre service and in service on a fast track basis to impart quality education, education should be made job-oriented and much can be done without delay in this field like opening more schools, improving the infrastructure, appointing more teachers, simplifying the curriculum, organizing enrolment drives, providing free text books etc. Thrust should be on consolidating and improving the capacity and quality of existing institutions further traditional education and skill development should be supplemented with skill based studies, So the aim of this paper is to consider the Role of Human Resource Development in economic development, how does education contribute to Human Resource Development and is education policy of Government is relevant to development of Human Resources in the Country.

Keywords: Human Resource Development, Transformation, Enrolment, Infrastructure

Human Resource Development plays an important role in economic development. Investment in Human Capital manifests itself in the spread of general and technical education. Therefore health and efficiency of labour improve. Increased efficiency of labour results in increased productivity. There is, therefore, increase in income and employment. It means more effective demand, increase in demand means more incentive for investment, with increase in investment there is increase in physical capital, so capacity for production and employment increases, Investment in physical capital leads to capital formation and capital formation leads to skill formation.

In this paper, our analysis of Human Resources is based on following points:-

- What are the indicators of Human Resource development?
 - What is the role of HRD in economic development?
1. What is the Contribution of Education is HRD?

- Is the education policy of the government is relevant to development of Human Resources in the country?

Indicators of Human Resource Development

Any activity which augments man's productive capacity contribute to the Human Resource Development. T.W. Schultz lists five such activities : i) Health facilities ii) On the job training iii) Formally organized education at the elementary, secondary and higher levels iv) study program for adult v) migration of individuals and families to adjust to changing job opportunities of these indicators, education has received most of the attention because it contribute most to the development of Human Resources.

In fact, effective use of physical capital itself is dependent upon human Recourses. Therefore, large scale investments in human resources are needed if physical capital in these countries is to be exploited more fully and a more efficient way so the education and skill training result in

human resources development in the following way:

- Education and economic growth: As noted above, investments in education promote economic growth in the developed and developing countries in the following manners:- A) it helps in promoting basic skills and encourages modern attitude of the population. B) It helps in creating more productive labour with increased knowledge and skills C) It helps in creating Educated man power to fill the vacant position in government services, Public sector and private sector.
- Education and rural Development – Education may be useful in improving quality of life of rural people through education on subject such as health and nutrition, family planning, woman and child Care. Education can enable rural people for adoption of new agriculture techniques and new methods of production.
- Education and reduction of income inequalities: Education will improve human capabilities of the poor people and enable them to increase their family earnings.

On the Job training. It can be tailored to learning capabilities and peculiarities of the individuals working on a particular machine. Such type of training increases the skill and the efficiency of the workers and leads to an increase in production and productivity.

Health and Human Resources Development : Expenditure on the health of masses increases their productive capacity and leads to qualitative improvement in human capital. Because a large number of poor living below subsistence levels in under developed countries suffer from malnutrition, the health care programme in these countries can be taken to include – Expanding medical knowledge through increased basic research in the life sciences: New information and techniques to policy makers and the public; more and better organized health facilities like medical colleges, general hospitals and nursing homes; and free medical facility to the poor section of the society. So all those activities that increase man's productive capacity are included under human capital formations.

Education and Development of Human Resources in India : The public expenditure on education to gross domestic product (GDP) in India had stagnated for the three decades since early 1950's. The proportion of the public expenditure on education to GDP started increasing in the mid- 1980's and there has also been some improvement in the share of elementary education, together with reduction in interstate disparities.

However, even now public expenditure on education in India is most inadequate this is less than the goal of six percent of GDP.

Literacy : According to 2011 census, National Average literacy rate is 74 percent as against 18 percent in 1951. But even after seventy years of planned development in the country, 26 percent of population (36 cores) remained illiterate in 2011. In Eleven States literacy rates. In Bihar it was 64 percent in 2011. Kerla had the highest literacy rate of 94 percent.

According to Human Development Report 2011 adult illiteracy rate was 36 percent in India in 2011 as against 6% in China, 9.4% in Srilanka, 2.3% in Argentina. Most of the development economists now believe that poor performance of India on literacy front has affected its overall development performance.

Govt. Policy regarding Education in India/ Kothari Commission:-

In 1964 the government realized that a change was needed in the colonial education policy of the British Rulers. Thus, an Education Commission under the chairmanship of Prof D.S. Kothari was constituted which submitted its report to the government in 1966. The government on the basis of the recommendation made by the Kothari Commission announced its National Education Policy in 1966. The main feature of this policy are:

- All children up to the age of Fourteen should get compulsory Education
- In orders to bring uniformity 10+2+3 system should be introduced.
- For National Integration, Study of three languages was recommended- English, Hindi and one regional language for all students.

National Policy on Education: NPE was announced in 1986 for Universalisation of primary Education and adult literacy by 1990 it accorded a high priority to the qualitative

Improvement of Education, especially Technical and higher Education, Vocationalisation of secondary education and development of regional languages. NPE was revised in 1992 to bring about uniformity, making adult education programmers a mass-movement, special emphasis on education of girls, establishment of schools like Navodaya Vidyalayas in each district, starting more open universities in the states, encourages sports, physical education etc.

Right of Children to free a compulsory Education Act, 2009(RTE Act 2009): The constitution's 86th Amendment Act 2002 inserted Article 21A in the Constitution which provides for Free and compulsory education to all the children in the age group of 6-14 years as a fundamental Right in such a manner as the state may, by law, determine.

The RTE Act was notified on August 27, 2009 for general information and April 2010 as per this RTE Act 2009. Every child of the age 6-14 years shall have a right to free and compulsory education in a Neighborhood school till completion of Elementary education and the centre and state governments shall have current responsibility for providing funds for carrying out the provision of the Act.

Sarva Shiksha Abhiyan (SSA): Launched in 2001 SSA is a major programme for universalisation of Elementary education. Its overall goals include Universal access and retention, bridging of gender and social category gaps in elementary education and achieving significant enhancement in learning levels of the children. SSA is being implemented in partnership with the state governments. Under this program special focus is on girls children belonging to SC/ST communities, other weaker sections, minorities and urban deprived children.

Rastrya Madhyamik Shiksha Abhiyan (RMSA): Launched in March 2009, a new centrally sponsored scheme, the RMSA, to enhance access to secondary education and improve to quality. The expenditure under RMSA is divided in the ratio 75:25 between the centre and states governments and for the north-east states, the funding pattern was 90:10.

Programm of Mid –day meals in school: MDM was launched on 15 august 1995 as a centrally Sponsored with a view to enhancing nutritional level among children studying in

classes 1-8th in government, govt. aided and local body Institution.

Kasturba Gandhi Balika Vidyalaya: KGBV was launched in July 2004 for setting up residential schools at upper primary level for girls belonging to predominantly to the SC/ST,OBC and minority communities.

National progamme for education of girls at elementary level: NREGL it is being implemented in educationally backward blocks and addresses as per the need of girls who are 'is' as well as out of school.

Vocationalization of secondary education and ICT: In India for giving a new thrust to vocationalisation of secondary education, a centrally sponsored scheme was launched in Feb 1998. In Dec 2014, the information and communication Technology (ICT) in school Scheme was launched to provide opportunities to secondary stage students to build their capacity of ICT skill and make them learn through computer aided learning process. An another Centrally sponsored scheme inclusive Education for Disabled at secondary stage was launched in 2010 to enable all students with disabilities, after completing 8 years of elementary schooling, to purpose further 4 years of secondary education schooling in an inclusive and enabling environment.

Report on Human Resource Development in India

The report is based on a comprehensive India Human Development Survey Carried out by researcher from NCAER Delhi and University of Mary land. The survey involved face to face Interviews with members of 41554 household located in urban and rural areas of 33 states and UTs. The main findings are as follows:-

- ✓ There has been sharp improvement in Literacy among children aged 10-14 years, literacy rates are 92% for males and 88% for females
- ✓ Among males, 20% do not even enroll, of those enrolling, 15% discontinue before completing standard, 50% drop out before completing standard 10, of those completing standard 10, 43% drop out before completing standard 12, of those completing standard 12, 44% do not get a college degree or diploma.
- ✓ Regional difference in schools enrolment are vast. More than 95%. Children aged 6-14 years are in school in Himachal Pradesh,

Kerala and Tamil Nadu; only 70% are enrolled in Bihar.

- ✓ At the all-India level, 54% students could read, 67% could write and 48% could subtract. So with rapidly increasing school enrolment, attention must be paid to calm educational quality.

Annual status of Educational Report ASER facilitated by PRATHAM, a Non-Govt. Organization (NGO) is conducted in every school district of India. The first report was published in 2005 and latest in Jan 2015 over the period of 10 years the ASER has observed a clear rise in enrolment. In the 6-14 age group the enrolment increased from 93% in 2005 to 97% in 2014. However, what is serious of the fact is that the quality of learning –as measured by reading, writing and arithmetic has either shown no improvement or actually worsened over this ten-year period.

Higher Education:- At the time of Independence, there were 20 Universities and 500 colleges with 10 lakhs students their number has increased to 735 Universities and 36379 colleges up to 2016. Gross Enrolment Ratio (GER) has nearly doubled from around 11-5% in 2006 to 22% in 2013 with 29.6 million students enrolled in 2012-13 as compared to 14.3 million 2005-06 In Haryana GER is 29 percent.

Report on Human Resource Development in India

The Education system in India is suffering from a number of problems and is facing a number of challenges. An idea about the same can be had from following discussion:-

- India is home to largest number of illiterate people in the world accounting for about one-third of all illiterates. The problem of illiteracy is more acute in rural areas, particularly among rural females, 43% of whom are illiterate in 2007-08.
- The quality of Indian school is abysmal. Many Schools, Particularly in the country side, exist without teachers, overcrowded methods, poor pupil achievement etc.
- Percentage of Failures and drop out is very high. 46% of 8-11 year children cannot read a simple three sentence paragraph. arithmetic skills are even poorer.
- Regional disparities in a variety of educational indicators are striking. These inequalities can be seen even in basic skills

such as literary, but the differences are vast when we consider advanced skills such as knowledge of English and computer usage.

- The higher Education system as present suffers from several weaknesses such as proliferation of sub standard institutions, out dated curriculum and lack of adequate support for research.
- Over the years quantitative expansion of technical Education has lowered the Standard and there is a structural imbalance in skill requirement of business sector and the traditional Curriculum follows by the engineers and management Institution.

Suggestions for Improvement in Education system

If education has to raise the quality of human resources, the following changes or efforts will have to be made in existing educating systems:-

Conclusion

Education is the basic need of any society. Education advances human security, economic opportunity and capabilities. An educated person is better aware of his rights and duties and it also empowers individuals both socially and economically. Therefore, for complete development of any society education is the need of hours.

Reference

1. Todaro, M.P., Smith, S.C. (2003). Economic Development, Pearson Education Asia, Eight edition, 2003, p - 385
2. World Bank, World Development Indicators 2010 (Washington 2010) Table 2.11 .pp. 100-2
3. Govt. of India, Planning Commission, 12th Plan 2012-17, Volume- III. p-47
4. Govt. of India Economic Survey 2014-15 Volume II. P. 134.
5. Govt. of India Indian Human Development Report 2011, Delhi p-1
6. Kurukshetra Ministry of Rural Development Vd-61, Sept 2013. p-3-14
7. Misra, SK Puri, V.K. Indian Economy, Himalaya Publishing house Delhi. AN Aggarwal and MK Agarwal- India Economy – New Age International Publisher.

Stock Exchange Operation: An Overview



Shashi Kumar

Research Scholar, Department of Commerce
Mahatma Gandhi University, Meghalaya

Dr. Dinesh Kumar Joon

Associate Professor in Commerce
Pt. J.L.N Govt.(P.G.)College, Faridabad

Abstract

A 'share' is a part ownership in a company; a 'stock' is a number of shares considered together. The liability of the shareholders of a 'limited' company is limited to the extent of their shareholding. Unlike the proprietor of a proprietary firm or partners in a partnership firm, such shareholders are not responsible for the liabilities of the firm beyond the respective amounts of shares held by them. This paper defines in detail into the various aspects of stock Exchange operations.

Keywords: Share, Stock market, Stock Exchange, Investors, Company

This is the place where securities and shares are traded. Besides, they provide equity to these shares and securities by providing a platform where these can be bought and sold. They also provide the facility of using the shares to the public. Some often functions of stock exchanges are:

Provides a ready market: An organized stock exchange provides continuous and already market for bagging and selling of shares and allies securities. It is also called the secondary market. It also provides price continuity and negotiability to the capital blocked in investments. It lets the creditor to know the worth of his securities on a continuous basis as the price quotation of these securities are listed on the stock exchange.

Enables proper appraisal of securities: The stock exchange provides the most accurate price appraisal of the securities, debentures and shares and these prices indicate the present and future income of these companies. As per the stock exchange rules, it is mandatory that all the transactions are to be recorded and made known to the public and here these prices which are paid and received transform into market quotations.

Provides aid to capital formation: The stock exchange helps in the moralization of surplus fund of the common man to invest in corporate securities. These funds would have

otherwise remained idle or would have been invested in commercial banks and earning law status of interest. Thus the public money can be invested in useful projects. In this way, the stock exchange facilitates in the regular and steady flow of capital in the new enterprises. All the dividends and interest on the investments are ploughed back into the government projects and thus this flow of capital results into capital formation.

Provides proper canalization of capital: The security prices on the stock exchange facilitates proper canalization of capital from the surplus units e.g. the common man to the deficit units i.e. the industrial units. This results in the surplus units earning good profits on their investments.

Provides liquidity to investors: The stock market provides a good platform to the investors to liquidate their investments in securities at any point of time. This is brought about due to the transparency in prices of securities brought about by the stock exchange where the quotations for buying and selling of securities are stated. Further, the stock exchange is able to provide this transparency only if it functions under well-defined rules and regulations and thus is able to reduce manipulations and speculative transactions. The innocent investors would have been easily deceived by the clever brokers in the absence

of the stock exchange. Thus in way, the stock exchange provides security in dealings of various transactions. Brokers who are involved in any kind of malpractice are severely dealt the stock exchange.

Provides facilities for speculation:

Speculation is one of the way in which the market participants operate. Here, every action is taken with the intention of making profit, but it may also result in losses. Although speculation is not devisable as per the rules and regulations under which the stock exchanges operate, some clever business men speculate and make huge profits through fluctuation in security prices. This in way helps to balance the demand and supply situation in the market.

Provides regulation of the company management:

The companies which want their securities to be listed and traded on the stock and regulations of the stock exchange. This includes full disclosure of all the financial information of the company, information about its minority shareholders. This facilitates protection of the interest of general public and helps in regulating the management of the company.

Reflects the progress of the business:

Business conditions such as depression are reflected through the index of prices of various securities maintained by the stock exchange. The ups and downs in the market quotations give an indication to the business climate of any organization.

Ensures wider ownership of securities: By listing a company's security on different stock exchanges, a wider ownership of the security can be created as the investors are scattered all over the country. This under ownerships protects the corporate sector from government interference.

Ensures dissemination of information: The quarterly results of the companies have to be furnished to the stock exchanges which are published by the Exchanges. This data is used by various analysts both in the print and usual media to analyse the performance of the companies and their future prospects. Such analysis can be seen in business newspapers like Mint, Economic Times, and Business Standard etc. and in the visual media such as CNBC TV 18, NDTV Profit, ET Now, UTV News, and Zee Business etc. This provides good publicity to the companies with the least cost.

Provides stability in the prices of securities:

The regular sale and purchase of securities provides stability in the share prices of the companies and also the liquidity. Liquidity without price stability has no meaning. When the stock market is high, as indicated by Sensex, the benchmark index of Bombay Stock Exchange. If the price of the securities rise, selling takes place and hence the prices stabilizes. If the price of the securities falls, a buying spree by the stockbrokers is seen, thus increasing the demand for the securities, which leads to a rise in prices.

OBJECTIVES

After going through this unit, you will be able to:

- Understand the concept of stock and trading in stock
- Understand the concept of a stock exchange
- Define 'five-float market capitalization'
- Analyse the special features of the National Stock Exchange
- Assess the reasons for fluctuation of share prices
- Understand the concepts of stock market index and computation of sensex.

Benefits of stock exchanges

A well-regulated stock exchange is a boon to investors, the nation, community and the company.

Benefit to the community

- It helps in the economic prosperity by encouraging investors to put their surplus savings into the various securities listed on the stock exchange and in productive enterprises.
- By encouraging the marketability to securities the stock exchange helps to held the position of efficiently run companies.
- Capital formation is facilitated by the stock exchange.
- Investors are protected from unwanted losses, as the stock exchange regulates trading and checks unwanted speculation.
- They provide liquidity to the investments by taking opposite positions and hence provide the investors from market risk.
- By imposing margin requirements for traders, they eliminate the default risk.

- Investors are also protected from fraudulent market operators due to the strict regulatory environment imposed by the stock exchanges.
- Stock exchanges also provide financial information about listed companies and hence enable investors to have proper knowledge of the market before they invest.
- Stock exchanges also helps in the furnishing of projects of national importance and social values and thus supports the government to borrow from the public.
- For self-managed companies, mobilizations of resources are facilitated by stock exchanges.

Benefit to the company

- Listing on the stock exchanges enhances the reputation and brand image of the company in the credit market.
- Shareholder's wealth is maximized, if the shares of the company are traded on the Stock Exchange.
- Securities and Exchange Board of India (SEBI) the capital market regulator of the watchdog restricts takeover of companies by accumulation of shares by a particular group, and hence offers immense protection to the companies.
- Creates a culture of financial discipline for the companies as the company's performance is closely monitored by the stock exchange, traders and investors, once a company is listed on the stock exchange.
- Once a company's shares are traded on the stock exchange, it enhances the market value in terms of earnings, dividends etc. Thus, the company can command a better bargaining power in case of any mergers or amalgamation.
- Stock exchanges offer a wider market to the company's shares. This is very useful to the company's management, as a well-diversified market does not support group opposition.
- Once a company is listed on the stock exchange, it becomes easier for the company to raise capital from the

market. Besides, it is mandatory for a company to list its shares on the stock exchange, if it wants to go for a public issue of shares.

- The company's financial position is published periodically by the market analysts and this gives good publicity to the company without additional cost and also invites investors attention.
- A company has to compulsorily maintain financial discipline and ethics in its dealings as its performance is continuously monitored by the stock exchanges, investors and traders:

Benefit to the investors

- Stock exchanges increase the liquidity of the investor's investments by offering a platform to enable it to sell its shares as and when required and thus make a profit.
- Due to the strict rules and regulations of the stock exchange, an investor enjoys greater security with respect to his investments. Brokers dealing with listed securities are considered to be more honest in their dealings.
- Stocks listed on the exchanges can be used as good securities for loans by traders.
- The ready marketability of shares offered by the stock exchanges provides great incentives to the investors who invest their surplus savings there.

The Concept of Stock and Trading in Stock

When a company issues shares to the public, the 'public offering' takes place in the 'primary market' segment of the capital market. The issuing company is directly involved in this activity. Once the shares are issued, these are held by shareholders, who would expect some kind of 'liquidity' of these financial assets i.e., they should be able to sell them in a market as and when they desire. The market where shares are so traded is the 'share market' or 'stock market'. It is interesting to note that when shares are being traded in the stock market between shareholders and prospective shareholders of a particular company, the company itself is not a party to the trade. Such a market is no longer a primary market; it is called a 'secondary market'.

Parties to Trading of Stock

A large number of buyers and sellers are present in the secondary market of company shares. All the shares of a particular company are identical, i.e. the product in this market is homogeneous. Also, there is a free flow of information as to the price at which a particular share is being bought and sold at a particular point of time. Online trading, supported by computers and networking, has further facilitated such flow of information. In economics, when the three above-mentioned characteristics are present in a particular market, the situation is called one of 'perfect competition'. The secondary market for shares is actually a close practical example of perfect competition.

The Concept of a Stock Exchange

In order to ensure that there is a fair trade in the market, market players obey certain disciplines, They make certain that there is no artificial manipulation of price, etc. Secondary market operations also need to be regulated. At a policy level, the SEBI is the regulatory authority for guiding and monitoring share trading. At the transaction level, however, an organizational support is required to enable exchange (buying and selling) of shares in the secondary market. The role of such an organization is to provide a well-structured and adequately controlled system for trading. Standard rules and regulations are defined — e.g., for delivery of the shares sold, settlement of the payments made, security to be kept by each trader so that the risk of default by them (counterparty risk) is under control, the mechanism to be followed for an actual transaction through an intermediary called a 'broker', etc. Such an organization is called a stock exchange (or a bourse). It is a formal organization which could be a 'mutual organization' of the members of the exchange or a company with shares held by the public at large. Now, however, all exchanges in India are demutualized and corporatized. Bombay Stock Exchange (BSE) and National Stock Exchange (NSE) are the two largest stock exchanges in India. There are also regional stock exchanges like the Delhi Stock Exchange, Calcutta Stock Exchange, Bhubaneswar Stock Exchange, etc. A stock market is an important component of the capital market of any country and a stock exchange plays a very important role in the stock market by facilitating trading in company

shares. A stock exchange provides facilities for trading in company stocks and other securities, issue and redemption of securities, unit trusts and other pooled (mutual fund) investment products etc. Till a few years back, trading in shares took place at a physical place (a large hall called a 'well') provided by the stock exchange, where traders had to be physically present. In the crowd, traders shouted their bids and offers or used hand gestures in a commonly understood sign language. Computerization and networking in the bourses have changed this picture completely. Today stock exchanges may still have a physical location but that is more for record-keeping and administrative functions; actual trade is no longer physically linked to a defined location because bids and offers are now made online. The traders may be interacting with each other and closing their deals without being in physical proximity. This gives advantages of convenience, speed and lower cost of transactions. It is not compulsory to trade in stocks only on an exchange. There may be a provision for over-the-counter (OTC) trading as well. For example, bonds are often traded in the OTC mode. In general, however, an OTC trading is possible only when there is an exact match between the demand and supply of the respective parties to a transaction. Prices in an OTC market may be the result of negotiation between two parties or among a limited number of parties. The advantage of an exchange lies in the fact that it offers the opportunities of a market with a large number of buyers and sellers at any given point of time. Prices are, therefore, driven by the forces of demand and supply in the market. Trade on a particular exchange is only by the members of that exchange and the holders of stocks and shares. A stock broker is a member of a recognized stock exchange. Such membership entitles the broker to sell or buy stocks on behalf of a customer. Thus a stock broker is basically an agent. It is not possible for any two individuals to walk into a stock exchange and trade in stocks between themselves, the intermediation of a member of the exchange, i.e., a broker, is required by both such parties, viz. the buyer and the seller. Membership of NSE can be taken by anyone including individuals, partnership firms, institutions and companies. However, individuals and partnership firms are not eligible to get

membership for the wholesale debt market (WDM) segment. The minimum paid-up capital of any company intending to take up trading membership at NSE is Rs 30 lakh. Immediately after a transaction, a stock broker must issue contract notes to clients. A stock broker must be registered with SEBI. A sub-broker is any person who intermediates between investors and stockbrokers. He acts on behalf of a stockbroker as an agent or otherwise for assisting investors in dealing with securities through the stockbroker.

Organization of Stock Exchange

The recognized stock exchanges in India follow one of the three organizational

- Public limited company
- Voluntary non-profit-making association
- Company limited by guarantee

Transaction of business on a stock exchange

There are four steps involved in any transaction on the Stock Exchange.

Placing an order with the brokers:

Transactions on the stock exchanges can only be done through members. Traders have to take the help of member brokers if they want to buy or sell or both, at the market price. For this they have to pay some margin money to the brokers. Besides, it is also required that the client should provide references pertaining to his financial position and his integrity.

The execution of the order: Once the order is received from the client, the broker or the authorized clerk executes it by approaching the stock exchange in which that particular share is treated. The broker asks for a quotation or may also quote his own price. Thus, details such as number of shares, description of shares, name of the party from whom the shares are brought or sold are recorded. The details of the deal appear later on the stock exchange.

The reporting of the deal to the client: As soon as the transaction of the deal is done, its details are recorded on the books of the broker. After that a contract is prepared and is sent to the client. The contract letter contains the following details such as that of securities which are bought or sold, broker's commission, price of securities, cost of revenue stamps, date of settlement (if the bargain is not for cash).

Current trading system: In the open outcry system, the buyers and sellers assembled in the

open well or the trading floor of the exchange and shout the prices of the scrips. The new system has been a fallout of the technological revolution and has given more flexibility to people who have been able to save their time, money and efforts. In the new system, the investors can now trade from their offices or even residences by having an access to the trading platform through the Internet. The trading system of NSE (National Stock Exchange) is called NEAT (National Exchange for Automated Trading) whereas the trading system of BSE (Bombay Stock Exchange) is called BOLT (BSE online trading). As a result of the introduction of the online trading system, many regional stock exchanges have become non-functional. In fact six regional stock exchanges such as Bangalore Stock Exchange, Delhi Stock Exchange, Ahmedabad Stock Exchange, Chennai Stock Exchange, Ludhiana Stock Exchange and the Interconnected Stock Exchange have signed up with NSE to use its online trading platform. Few other exchanges such as Kochi and Vadodara are also in the process of tying up with NSE. All the brokers and sub-brokers have to register with SEBI if they want to trade on the stock exchange. The order can be placed by the clients directly or through a sub-broker.

Governance of stock exchange: A stock exchange is basically governed by a board of directors elected by the members or brokers. Few members of the board are also nominated by the government such as representatives of the Ministry of Finance and also some public representatives who can protect the interest of the investors in the operations of the stock exchange. The board is headed by the chairman, followed by the managing director who looks after the administration of the stock exchange. The national stock exchanges like NSE and BSE have been organized as joint stock companies and these administrative teams are headed by the managing director.

Membership: The eligibility criteria for becoming a member of stock exchange is stated in Rule 8 of Securities Contract (Regulations) Rules 1957. This rule states the following conditions for anyone to become a member:

- The person should be equal to or more than 21 years of age.
- The person should be a bonafide citizen of India.

- The person should not be declared as insolvent or bankrupt.
- The person should not be engaged in any other employment or business.
- The person should not be involved in or connected to any fraud.
- The person should be sponsored by two members of 5 years' standing.
- The person should buy shares of the stock exchange, if the stock exchange is an incorporated body.
- The person should have at least 2 years' experience as a partner, apprentice, authorized clerk or an assistant of an already existing member.
- The person should pay the required entrance fee and a deposit.
- The members also have to make a deposit of Rs 125 lakh as interest-free deposit for participating in the capital markets and F&O markets. The deposit amount for other segments are Rs 150 lakh for participating in the wholesale debt market segment, Rs 250 lakh for participating in the capital markets, wholesale debt markets and F&O market.
- The members also have to remit a charge of Rs 1 lakh for annual subscription in capital market and F&O market and Rs 2 lakhs for other segments.
- The directors/partners/applicants should not be defaulters on any stock exchange. Besides they should not be prohibited by SEBI on account of any wrongful action, to function in the capital markets as intermediaries. Also, they should not be involved in any fund-based activity but only in the business of securities.

The member of the stock exchange can be classified as a trading member or a professional clearing member. Trading members hold ID (identification no.) allotted by the exchange and are permitted to trade on their own or on behalf of their clients. Professional trading members include banks and custodians and are not trading members but they only clear and do settlement on behalf of their trading members.

Trading member: Firms, corporations, individuals and institutions can become trading members provided they fulfil the following eligibility criteria:

- The paid-up capital should be equal to or greater than Rs 30 lakh.
- For participants in the capital markets and F&O (futures and options) market, the minimum net worth is Rs 200 lakh.
- The participants must give a collateral security deposit of Rs 25 lakh.
- The participants should have a minimum of 2 years' of experience in the securities market.
- At last two of the partners or directors or proprietors should be graduates and it is mandatory for dealers to pass the NCFM (qualifying) examination as prescribed by SEBI.

Role of SEBI: SEBI, was set up in 1988 by the government to regulate and promote the securities market. Besides, SEBI functions to check any malpractices of brokers, companies, merchants, bankers and investment consultants, in the interest of the investors. Intact, SEBI, is also called the capital market 'watchdog'. The other functions of SEBI are as follows:

- It promotes investor education.
- It prohibits any kind of insider trading.
- It registers and regulates the functioning of mutual funds.
- It keeps a check and prohibits any kind of fraudulent trade practices in the securities market.
- It also regulates any kind of substantial acquisition of shares in case of takeover of companies.
- SEBI regulates the overall business in the securities market.

Finally, SEBI registers and regulates the work of merchants, bankers, brokers, transfer agents, sub-brokers, portfolio managers, underwrites, investment managers and any other bodies

associated with the securities market in any way.

Orders, Transactions and Settlement Cycles

Buyers and sellers may place various types of 'orders' with the broker:

- A market order is one that is to be executed immediately at the best price available in the market.
- A limit order is one that specifies certain limits to the price at which a stock can be bought or sold by the broker. The party desiring to sell a stock will specify a minimum price at which it can be sold by the broker and the party intending to buy a stock will specify the maximum price at which it is willing to buy.
- In case of a day order the validity is for a day only; if the order is not executed on the day in which it is placed, it will automatically lapse. The other types of orders are: – week order with validity for a week, – month order with validity for one month, and – open order which is valid until it is executed or cancelled. Transactions in a stock exchange maybe categorized into different types, like:
 - Transaction for Spot Delivery – In which the delivery and payment are effected within a stipulated time or on a stipulated date, as specified at the time of entering into the transaction, or within 14 days, whichever is less.
 - Transaction for Hand Delivery – In which the delivery is cleared and settled through a clearing-house mechanism.
 - Transaction for Special Delivery– In which the delivery and payment are effected within a period of time exceeding 14 days from the date of the contact, provided that this is pennitted by the governing board or the president of the exchange.

Stock Market Index

The overall price level of the shares traded in a stock exchange is measured by an index, called a 'stock market index'. An index is actually an

indicator of the composite value or price of a certain number of items. For example, the wholesale price index (WPI), the consumer price index (CPI), etc. reflect the level of price in the market for a select list of items. If prices generally go up, the value of a price index will rise; if prices fall, the index value will come down. In a price index, a basket of items will be chosen depending upon the corresponding consumption pattern. Not all items in such a basket will have the same weight, e.g., a rise in the price of rice will affect the consumer much more than a rise in the price of salt, because rice is consumed in a higher quantity than salt. In a similar manner, a 'stock index' maybe constructed by taking a basket of share traded in a particular exchange. The basket has to be so chosen that it is representative of movements in the market as a whole. Many indices compiled by news or financial services firms are used across countries, the most famous stock market index in India being the BSE sensitivity index, called Sensex' Index closure algorithm A closing Sensex is computed on every trading day. For this, all trades in the shares of the 30 companies during the last 30 minutes of trading session are considered. The weighted average of trading prices across those trades is taken. If any of these shares did not trade during the last 30 minutes, its last traded price would be considered. If a share was not traded at all in a day, its previous day's closing price is taken. This mechanism attempts to prevent any deliberate manipulation of the price of a share at the very end of a trading day in order to artificially change the closing value of the index. Online computation of index In an online environment of stock trading, the trading computer uses the real-time prices at which the constituent shares of the index are being traded during market hours. This way the Sensex is calculated every 15 seconds by the system. Trading costs A trading in shares involves brokerage to be paid to stockbrokers, depository participant's charges for effecting the transaction through the respective demit accounts and transaction

Computation of Sensex

tax. Short-term (less than 1 year) capital gains are taxable, long-term capital gains are not.

The exchanges often fix some limit up to which the market index can fluctuate in a

single day. This is called the circuit breaker. For instance, in the first week of April 2007, the BSE has set the circuit breaker at 1,500 points i.e. if the Sensex increases or decreases by 1,500 points in any single day, working will be stopped automatically by the system. Special features of the National Stock Exchange (NSE) The National Stock Exchange (NSE) is the first exchange in India with screen-based online trading. It is also the only exchange having a wholesale debt market (WDM) segment. Individuals and partnership firms are not allowed to take membership for this segment. Besides, NSE (as also BSE) has Futures and Option (F&O) segment, where the stock and stock index futures and options trade. There is also a move to start trading in corporate bonds with effect from 1 July 2007. An index committee' of the stock exchange, viz. BSE, selects 30 companies whose shares are to be taken into the computation of the Sensex. This list of 30 companies is not a static list; selection for inclusion is on the basis of continuous review by the committee. The committee consists of professionals like academicians, mutual fund managers, finance journalists, independent governing board members and other participants in the financial markets. Stocks of these companies make up the Sensex following a 'market-capitalization-weighted' methodology. Market capitalization = price of share x total number of shares.

The criteria based on which the 30 Sensex shares are selected are broadly as follows: (i) The market capitalization of each such company must be among the top 100 under the BSE. Each of them should have a share of more than 0.5 per cent in the total market capitalization under the Sensex. (ii) In terms of trading frequency, each of these 30 shares should have been traded on every trading day during the last one year. However, an exception can be made to this criterion in extreme situations like share suspension, etc. (iii) The trading volume (computed as the average number of trades per day for the last 1 year) of each of these companies should be among the top 150 companies listed in BSE. (iv) There should a broad industry representation, i.e., the 30 selected companies should be among the leaders in their respective industry groups. (v) Listed history

of each company should be at least 1 year on BSE. (vi) The track record of each of the 30 companies must be acceptable to the index committee, in its own opinion. Table 4.1 lists the following 30 companies' stocks that are used as of March 2007.

Conclusion

In paper, you learnt that:

- A 'share' is apart ownership in a company; a 'stock' is a number of shares considered together.
- When a company issues shares to the public, the 'public offering' takes place in the 'primary market' segment of the capital market.
- When shares are being traded in the stock market between shareholders and prospective shareholders of a particular company, the company itself is not a party to the trade.
- Such a market is no longer a primary market; it is called a 'secondary market'.
- A large number of buyers and sellers are present in the secondary market of company shares.
- A stock exchange provides facilities for trading in company stocks and other securities, issue and redemption of securities, unit trusts and other pooled (mutual fund) investment products, etc.
- It is not compulsory to trade in stocks only on an exchange. There may be a provision for off exchange or over-the-counter (OTC) trading as well. Buyers and sellers may place various types of 'orders' with the broken The overall price level of the shares traded in a stock exchange is measured by an index, called 'stock market index'.

References

1. Avadhani, V.A. Marketing of Financial Services. New Delhi: Himalaya Publishing House.
2. Batra, G.S. Financial Services and Markets. New Delhi: Deep and Deep Publications.
3. Gordan, E. and K. Natrajan. Emerging Scenario of Financial Services. New Delhi: Himalaya Publishing House.
4. Khan, M.Y. Financial Services. New Delhi: Tata McGraw-Hill.

5. Machiraju, H.R. Indian Financial System.
New Delhi:Vikas Publishing House.

6. Meidan, A.B. Option Pricing: Theory and
Applications. Toronto: Lexington

www.ijpd.co.in

Rule of the British Governors and Governor Generals in India



Dr. Sunil Kumar

Department of History, K.L.P.College, Rewari

After the victory of the English in Buxar Clive was appointed. the governor and commander in chief of the English possessions in Bengal. Clive took up the task of stabilizing the political status of the territory under him. He settled relations with Oudh by the Treaty of Allahabad in 1765. In his move to settle the problem of administrating Bengal he introduced the Dual system. According to this system the real power of jurisdiction lay with the company while the responsibility of administration was of the Nawab of Bengal. This system proved a failure. It led to breakdown of the administrative machinery. Law and order broke down. There was economic disorder with the collection of revenue adding to the misery of the people. Agricultural depression affected trade and commerce with the company servants monopolizing the internal trade of Bengal thus adding to their personal wealth other than contributing to the company finances. The cottage industries of Bengal suffered as it was discouraged. The company servants increased the price of raw materials. The artisans who now found their occupation unprofitable left it. Robert Clive also brought reforms in the administration of the company and the organisation of the military. He is claimed as the founder of the British political dominion in India and is said to have laid the foundation of all future progresses of the British in India.

Warren Hastings: Warren Hastings was appointed the Governor of Bengal in 1772. Bengal was now a state of disorder. Warren Hastings took over the task of reforming the administration of Bengal. A Board of revenue comprising of the Governor and a council was to manage the revenue. The entire responsibility of internal administration was taken over by the company servants. To bring forth a reform in the affairs of revenue Warren Hastings introduced Five year settlement of land revenue in 1772. But owing to several defects this system was scrapped in 1776. Cornwallis resorted to annual settlement under

the supervision by a committee of Revenue. He was thus unsuccessful in his attempt to reform the revenue system in Bengal. Warren Hastings built a system of justice in 1772 at the district level by setting up a Diwani Adalat and a Faujdari Adalat. This was based on the Mughal model. In 1773 the Regulating Act was passed which provided for the setting up of a supreme court to try all British subjects. He attempted to codify the Muslim and Hindu laws. It was titled 'Code of Gentoo Laws'. In the field of commerce five custom houses were set up. He brought regulations to prevent misuse of dastaks, check the exploitation of weavers by company agents and developed trade relations with Bhutan and Tibet.

Warren Hastings faced an uphill task in dealing with the Indian rulers. He faced stiff resistance from the Marathas in the north and Hyder Ali in the south. In 1773 he concluded the treaty of Banaras with the Nawab of Oudh appeasing the emperor and getting financial gains thus blocking alliances between the Marathas and the Nawab of Oudh. Warren Hastings's diplomacy in participating the Rohilla War 1774 was a strategy of his to include Rohilkhand in the company's jurisdiction.

During the period 1772-1785 the territory of the East India company included Bengal, Bihar, Orissa, Banaras and Ghazipur. It also included the Northern Sarkars, port of Salsette and the harbours of Madras, Bombay and other minor ports. The Mughal territory included Delhi and other adjoining areas. The territory of Oudh which was autonomous were bound in an offensive-defensive alliance with the East India Company since 1765. The north western part of India was under the Sikh Misls, who controlled region around the Sultej. The Muslim chiefs ruled in North western Punjab, Multan, Sindh and Kashmir. The Marathas dominated over western India, parts of Central India from Delhi to Hyderabad and Gujarat to Cuttak. The Deccan which consisted of Hyderabad was ruled by the Nizam. Hyder Ali

was ruling over Mysore. Tanjore and Travancore were under the Hindu rulers.

Cornwallis :The court of Directors sent Cornwallis in 1786 to carry out the policy of peace outlined in Pitts in India Act, to reorganise the administrative set up of the country. He had to find a satisfactory Land revenue system, reform the judicial machinery and reorganise the commercial set up of the company. Lord Cornwallis introduced several judicial reforms. He set up the criminal courts. The lowest was the Darogas followed by the district courts headed by an European magistrate. Civil courts were also setup. The distinction between revenue and civil case was abolished. The Diwani courts could try all civil cases. At the lowest level was the Munsiff court presided over by Indian officers. Above the district courts were the four provincial courts of Appeal at Calcutta, Murshidabad, Dacca and Patna. Cornwallis brought about reforms introducing a police system. Each district had a Daroga, the district was divided in to areas under a Superintendent of police. In the matter of revenue Cornwallis divided the provinces of Bengal in 1787, each under a collector. The committee of Revenue was renamed as Board of Revenue. In 1790 Cornwallis got the approval of the Board of Directors who recognised the Zamindars as the owners of land. They were subjected to annual payment of land revenue. In 1793 the settlement was declared permanent. This Permanent Settlement introduced by Cornwallis on the basis of an enquiry conducted by Sir John Shore had its positive and negative implications.

Sir John Shore :Sir John Shore succeeded Cornwallis. He looked after the affairs of the company till 1798 when he was recalled due to failure in tackling with the mutiny of army officials of Bengal in 1785. Sir John Shore followed a policy of non-intervention in the affairs of the native states. This resulted in the Nizam employing French officers to train his army thus decreasing the English influence. The Marathas and Tipu Sultan also sought the help of the French thus undermining the British.

Lord Wellesley (1789-1805):Lord Wellesley is considered to be one of the most brilliant Governor General of Bengal. Under his rule from 1798 the extended the dominions of the

British. During his early period the French influence in Mysore, Hyderabad Gwalior was the first task to be tackled. He introduced the Subsidiary Alliance system to undo with the French influence and bring the Indian states within the purview of the British power of Jurisdiction. This was a very advantageous system that asserted British supremacy in India besides expansion of the company's dominion. Under the subsidiary system the ruler who accepted the system had to recognise the company, who in return would ensure protection of the territory. In 1798 the Nizam of Hyderabad accepted it, followed by the Nizam of Oudh and Mysore. Pehwa Baji Rao also accepted this treaty after his defeat at the hands of Holkar. The rulers of the Baroda and many Rajputs accepted this system. This system increased the resources of the company besides increasing the territory of the company too. The company had the right to exercise its military power in the affairs of the native states. This made the native states dependent on the company and ended foreign influence on the native rulers. Lord Wellesley gave up the policy of the non-intervention followed by Sir John Shore. By 1805 the East India company territory in India extended from Sind to the west coast of Cape Comorin and, to the north east along the Bay of Bengal to Burma. In northern India the company exercised control over Bengal, upper Sind and Punjab. The princely states of Oudh, Nagpur, Gwalior, Indore, Baroda, Hyderabad, and Mysore formed parts of the East India company's territories.

Lord Cornwallis (1805):In 1805 Lord Cornwallis came back as the Governor General for the second time. The directors of the company who were not in support of the policy of extension of British dominions followed by Wellesley aspired to follow the policy of non-intervention.

Sir George Barlow:After his death in 1805 Sir George Barlow a senior member of the Governor general council became the Governor-General. He followed a policy of non-intervention and withdrew the company protection for the Rajputs.

Lord Minto :George Barlow was followed by Lord Minto who was the president of the Board of control before he became the governor general of the company. Lord Minto

intervened in the affairs of Berar in 1809 when it was attacked by Amit Khan. He also took strong steps to put down the French and Dutch.

Lord Warren Hastings :Lord Minto was followed by Lord Hastings who governed from 1813 to 1823. When he took up charge the prestige of the company was low. The Indian rulers were not ready to cooperate with the company. The company faced threats from the Gorkhas of Nepal. The Pindaris expanded their territories and activities by plundering, the Marathas wanted to expand their territory by recovering their lost territories. The company faced the threats of Holkar, the Sindia's, Bhonsle, the Peshawa and the Pindaris. Warren Hastings concluded that the policy of non-intervention had to be done with. He involved the Gorkhas in a war from 1814 to 1816. The Treaty of Saguali was signed in 1816 and a friendly relation with the Gorkhas was established which in due course of time proved very advantageous for the company. The Pindaris were exterminated from central India. The Marathas were also defeated in the Third Maratha war. The Maratha confederacy was dissolved and their territories became the company's area of administration. Warren Hastings brought reforms in the social, economic and political affairs of the people. In this he was assisted by John Malcolm, Sir Thomas Munro, Elphinstone and Sir Charles Metcalfe. In the area of judicial reforms William Hastings suggested the setting up of more courts to dispose the cases quickly. In 1814 Lord Hastings provided a Munsif for every Thana appointed by the Judges of the Diwani Adalat. Sardar Amins were appointed in every district. The power of the registrars were increased and magistrates were given the power of imprisonment. In the matters of Revenue he suggested, a permanent settlement in the North western Provinces. The representatives of each village community had to adjust the share of the individual cultivators. Besides this the Bengal Tenancy Act was passed in 1822 by which the cultivators had hereditary right of possession of the land as long as they paid the rent. In 1820 Sir Thomas Munro who became the Governor of Madras and he introduced the Ryotwari system by which the Ryots became the direct payers of revenue without the intervention of the

Zamindars or other middle men. For the promotion of the education many schools were established. A college for promotion of English language was established in Calcutta. This was followed in Bombay and Madras. Warren Hastings ensured the liberty of the press which was restricted during the time of Wellesley. The first Vernacular paper was published called 'Samachar Darpan'. In the year 1823 William Hastings resigned and for a period of seven months a senior member of the Calcutta Council took charge in 1823.

Lord Amherst :After this period Lord Amherst took charge as Governor general. During his reign he was compelled by the force of circumstances to wage war against Burma. The first Burmese war started in 1824 and continued till 1826. The treaty of Yandaboo was concluded in 1826 was of great advantage for the British as they could now penetrate deep into North east.

Lord William Bentick (1828-1835):William Cavendish Bentick succeeded Lord Amherst as Governor-General of India in 1828. He was appointed Governor of Madras in 1803. William Bentick pursued a liberal attitude. To improve the financial state of the company and the territories under the British he undertook many steps. Firstly the sinecure jobs were abolished. Secondly the military personnel were reduced. He abolished the provincial court of Appeal. In 1828 the collectors were directed to check the validity of rent free land. The opium trade of Malwa was regulated. The land revenue settlement of North west province was made in 1833. Lord William Bentick removed the ban on employing Indians, and started employing Indians to government jobs. To improve the judicial system the provincial court of Appeal set up by Cornwallis was abolished. The power of the Magistrates was enhanced. A system of jury was introduced. The use of Vernaculars as court languages and codification of laws were introduced. In the administrative field Indians were re-employed based on the Charter Act of 1823 and separate Board of revenue was set up at Allahabad. The educational reforms brought about by William Bentick was a milestone. He supported western education through English medium. This was supported by Indian social reforms like Raj Ram Mohan Roy. In 1835 a medical college was started at Calcutta. In the

matters of social reforms William Bentick abolished the practice of Sati with the support of Raja Ram Mohan Roy. The suppression of the Thuggee, a band of robbers was another remarkable achievement. The prohibition of female infanticide was another social reform which was declared punishable. Besides this William Bentick took up Public works. Relations with the Indian states during the time of William Bentick extended to the taking over of the administration of Mysore in 1831. In 1832, Cachar on the North east frontiers of Bengal was annexed and the plantation of tea was introduced. In 1834 Coorg was annexed and plantation of coffee was also started. Lord William Bentick established friendship with Maharaj Ranjit Singh at Rupa in 1831. A treaty with the Amirs of Sind was signed in 1832 for commercial purpose.

Charles Metcalfe :After William Bentick Charles Metcalfe became the Governor General from 1835 to 1836. During his rule the restriction on the press was removed. He was recalled by the Board of Directors and the Governor Generalship was conferred on Lord Auckland who governed from 1836-1842.

Lord Auckland: It was during his period that the First Afghan War was fought in which the English suffered reverses. He was succeeded by Lord Ellenborough who governed from 1842-44.

Lord Ellenborough:His period witnessed the end of the Anglo Afghan relations, annexation of Sind in 1843. He was also recalled by the Board of directors because his relation with them was not satisfactory. He succeeded by Lord Hardinge.

Lord Hardinge :Lord Hardinge governed from 1844 to 1848. During this period Sikh was fought from (1845-1846).

Lord Dalhousie (1848-56):Lord Dalhousie was appointed Governor General of India in 1848. His eight years of rule is considered one of the greatest periods of British rule. His policy of Annexation was a lethal weapon of conquest which raised the rule of the East India Company to the height of glory. It was also during his rule that various reforms were brought to improve the conditions of India. Though these directly benefited the British yet they were foundations on which our country built itself after independence. The policy of annexation known as the Doctrine of Lapse

was based on the forfeiture of the right to rule in the absence of a natural heir. By this policy the state Satara was annexed in 1848, in 1849 the state of Sambhalpur and in 1853 Jhansi was also annexed. After the death of the Raja of Nagpur in 1853 the policy claimed yet another victim. By 1854 owing to the failure to have a natural heir Nagpur too was annexed.

Another method of annexation was by conquest. In 1849 Punjab annexed after the Second Anglo Sikh War. In 1852 after the second Burmese Lower Burma known as Pegu was annexed. In 1850 part of the state of Sikkim was annexed on the pretext of maltreatment of English officials. Other territories were annexed on the grounds of misgovernment and Assignment. To this poll fell the territories of Berar in 1853 and Oudh in 1856.

Dalhousie proved his worth in the matters of administration by the demarcation of various departments of the administrative machinery and appointment of Lieutenant Governor for Bengal,

He introduced the non-regulation system under which the non-regulation provinces were to be under a Chief Commissioner responsible to the Governor-General in council. Punjab, Oudh and Burma were a few non-regulating provinces.

Dalhousie introduced Railways and Telegraph in India with a purpose to improve communication which was essential to administer the far flung areas of this vast country. He also reformed the postal system. To undertake works for the public benefit he introduced the public works department. In the educational field, Dalhousie's reforms such as the system of vernacular education was praiseworthy. Anglo Vernacular Schools were established. In the matters of commerce the policy of free trade was introduced by declaring free ports. Indian trade by now was dominated by the English. The military reforms of Dalhousie included the shift of the Bengal Artillery from Calcutta to Meerut. The Army head quarter shifted to Simla from Calcutta. Sensing the dangers of the increasing Indian troops he proposed reduction of Indian soldiers. He encouraged the inclusion of Gorkhas to the Indian Army; and organised an irregular force for Punjab.

Dalhousie policy of annexations and reforms only appealed to the English interests in India

and this is said to have created the grounds for a rise of the Indian opposition which reflected as the mutiny of 1857. Though started by the sepoys of the Indian army, it gave an opportunity for the discontent Indian rulers to express their discontent. It also was an attempt aimed at erasing the British rule in India. Before the revolt of 1857 several revolts preceded reflecting the Indian opposition to the British domination. They included the Sanyasi revolt of 1770, the Chuar and Ho rebellion of Midnapur in 1768, 1820-22 and 1831. They continued their stand against the British till 1837. The Santhals of Rajmahal hills rebelled in 1855. In 1828 and 1830 the Ahoms in Assam rebelled against the company followed by the Khasi's in the Jaintia and Caro hills.

In 1817-19 the Bhils of the Western Ghats revolted and continued their struggle in 1831 and 1846. The rulers of the Kutch, the Wagheras of Okha Mandal, the Ramosis also revolted against the British. In South India the Raja of Vizianagram, the Poligars of Dindigul and Malabar rose in 1856. The imposition of the subsidiary alliance of 1805 on the ruler of Travancore led to the rise of Diwan Velu Tampi with the Nair battalion. The revolt of 1857 broke out owing to political, administrative and economic causes besides the social and religious causes. The discontented sepoys of the British army were fuelled by the immediate reason, said to be the use of the greased cartridges. An infuriated sepoy Mangal Pandey is said to have shot dead an officer leading to punishment and disbanding of the soldiers of that regiment.

The revolt spread to the North Central part of India. Owing to poor organisation and superiority of the British forces the revolt was subdued. The revolt of 1857 was followed by several changes that included the transfer of Indian administration from East India Company to the crown, respect of the honour, dignity and territorial possession of the native princes. Thus the revolt witnesses the end of an era of the rule of the few in the company. It also marked the beginning of an organised struggle for freedom from the British yoke.

Lord Lytton (1876-80) :Lord Lytton took charge in 1876. Though he had excelled as a poet, a novelist and essayist, he was not an able administrator. He brought reforms in trade bringing the policy of free trade. His policy

towards the Afghans led to the second Afghan war. The Criticisms of the British policy led to the passing of the Vernacular press Act in 1878 and Indian Arms Act. In the field of financial reforms he brought reduction of Import duties, financial decentralization and equality of tax duties. During 1876-78 a severe famine affected Madras, Bombay, Mysore and Hyderabad.

In 1878 a Famine commission was appointed. Lord Artton's rule was unpopular.

Lord Ripon (1880-84):Lord Ripon was appointed the Viceroy of India in 1880. During his rule the Vernacular Press Act of 1882 was repeated. The first Factory Act was passed in 1881 to improve the condition of the factory labourers. The Financial decentralization was further extended. To make the central administration effective a system of Local Self Government was established in 1882. He also brought reforms on Land Revenue policy and the educational fields. The controversial Ilbert bill was passed in 1883 which sought to abolish every judicial disqualification based to have been favourable to India.

Lord Dufferin (1884-88):Lord Dufferin assumed the Viceroyalty from 1884-88. He was an able administrator who averted a war between the Russian and the Afghans. The third Burmese War of 1885 during his rule resulted in the annexation of Upper Burma. It was during his period that the Indian National Congress was founded. Its first session was held at Bombay.

Lord Lansdowne (1888-93): During the rule of Lord Lansdowne the British troops occupied Manipur. The Indian Councils Act of 1892 was passed which increased the number of members of the Legislature at the Centre and of Provincial legislatures. The second census of India was held in 1891. The boundary between India and Afghanistan was fixed, known as the Durand line this was to avert confrontations between the Afghans and the British. .

Lord Elgin II (1893-99):During the Viceroyalty of Lord Elgin H the main happenings included the Chitral expedition, the Tirah campaign. The Bubonic Plague that started at Bombay in 1896, the famine of 1896-98 was also noteworthy.

Lord Curzon (1899-1905):Lord Curzon became the Viceroy of Indian in 1899. He brought forth administrative reforms by changes in various aspects of the society. In

1902 a police commission was appointed to look into the police administration. It dealt with the various activities, from recruitment to the internal set up of the department, and the other matters like salaries etc. To improve the educational system Lord Curzon appointed a Universities commission in 1902 and on the basis of its recommendation, the Indian Universities Act was passed in 1904. With a view to bring economic reforms legislations regarding famine, land revenue, Irrigation, agriculture, railways, taxation, currency was passed. He also brought judicial reforms besides reorganising the army. In 1904 he passed the Ancient Monument Act with an aim to protect and preserve historical monuments. The most important change which Lord Curzon was known for, was the partition of Bengal in 1905. This partition was vehemently opposed by the nationalists of Bengal as it sought to segregate the Mohammedan from the Hindus and create a border of separation. It worsened the Indo-British relations.

Lord Minto III (1905-1910) :Lord Minto succeeded as Viceroy when the country was in a state of political unrest owing to Lord Curzon's partition of Bengal. British goods were boycotted and there was a state of lawlessness. Repressive laws were passed to curb it. The Minto Morley reforms of 1909 increased the number of members in the central and provincial legislative councils. The system of communal electorates for Muslims was introduced.

Lord Hardinge (1910-1916) :During the viceroyalty of Lord Hardinge George V who ascended the throne in 1910 visited India in 1911. It was during this that the capital of India was transferred from Calcutta to Delhi. His period also witnesses the outbreak of the First World War. The Indians contributed their part in various battles in Europe and Central Asia.

Lord Chelmsford (1916-1921) :In the event of the ongoing world war and the Indian contribution in the interest of Britain, the August declaration of 1917 was passed. It sought to increase the involvement of the Indians in every branch of administration, gradually bringing self-government, to realise a responsible government in India. In 1919 the Government of India Act 1919 was passed which sought to introduce the system of dyarchy in the provinces. The Third Afghan

war was fought in 1919. The non-cooperation movement introduced by Mahatma Gandhi was in full swing. It was amidst this that the Jallianwala Bagh Massacre in Amritsar was inflicted upon by General Dyer. The Indian Muslims had started the Khilafat Movement to protest the injustice shown to Turkey by the Allies of the First World War

Lord Reading (1921-1926):It was during the viceroyalty of Lord Reading that the Duke of Connaught came to India to inaugurate the Montague-Chelmsford reforms. There was a period of boycott and demonstrations by Indian nationalists. The Prince of Wales visited India. This period also witnessed the Khilafat movement, followed by the Chauri Chaura incident which resulted in the calling off of the non-cooperation movement started under Mahatma Gandhi.

Lord Irwin (1926-1931):During this period the important events that occurred in India were the appointment of the Simon Commission in 1927 to report the working of the Montague-Chelmsford reforms of 1919. There were demonstrations and boycott. This was followed by the Civil disobedience movement in 1930, led by Mahatma Gandhi. The first round table conference was held in London to discuss the report of the Simon Commission. The Gandhi Irwin pact put at rest the Civil disobedience movement and Gandhi was to attend the second round table conference.

Lord Willingdon (1931-1936):The second round table conference was held at London. The famous communal Award was instituted by Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald in August 1932. It granted separate electorates to the depressed classes. As this basically aimed at separating Hindus the Poona Act to eliminate the communal nature of the communal award was passed. The third round table conference was held in 1932. In 1935 the Government of India Act was passed based on the White Paper of the British government of 1933.

Lord Linlithgow (1936-1944):The provincial part of the Government of India Act of 1935 was introduced. Elections were held in the early part of 1937. The first world war broke out in 1939. The Congress split into the Moderates and Extremists. Subhash Chandra Bose formed the Forward bloc. In 1940 Lord Linlithgow offered to solve the constitutional crisis with the Congress. In 1942 Sir Stafford Cripps

brought a proposal to settle the constitutional problems. The mission was a failure. In 1942 the congress passed the Quit India

Lord Wavell (1944-1947) :Lord Wavell's period marked the end of the world war II. The Simla conference was held in 1941 to resolve the constitutional problems but it failed. In 1946 the cabinet mission plan provided for an interim government laid the procedure for the framing of a constitution for India. A Constituent Assembly was elected and it had its first meeting in 1946.

Lord Mountbatten (1947-1948) :Under Lord Mountbatten the proposal to divide India into India and Pakistan was given shape. The Indian Independence Act was passed as proposed by the June 3rd plan, under Lord Mountbatten. India became Independent on Aug 15, 1947. Lord Mountbatten became the first Governor General of Free India. In 1498, the Portuguese set foot in India, landing near the city of Calicut in the present-day state of Kerala in South India. The pursuit of trade and competition between European powers saw the entry of the British and French, among others, into India. The fractured kingdoms of India were eventually taken over by the Europeans, who indirectly assumed control by subjugating rulers. In 1757, Mir Qassim, a minister to the Nawab of Bengal secretly connived with the British, asking logistic support to overthrow the Nawab in return for trade grants. The British forces, whose sole duty until then was guarding their East India Company property, were far superior to the Bengali armed forces. At the battle of Plassey on 23 June 1757 fought between the British under the command of Robert Clive and the Nawab, Mir Qassim's forces betrayed the Nawab and defeated him. Qassim was installed on the throne as a British subservient ruler. The battle transformed British perspective as they realized their strength and potential to conquer petty Indian kingdoms, and marked the beginning of the imperial or colonial era.

By the early 19 century, the British had assumed direct or indirect control over all of present-day India. In 1857, a local rebellion by an army of sepoys snowballed into the Rebellion of 1857. This resistance, although short-lived, was triggered by widespread resentment against certain discriminatory policies of the British. As a result of this, the

British East India Company was abolished and India formally became a crown colony. The slow but momentous reform movement, perhaps influenced in India by contact with European ideas and institutions, developed gradually into the Indian Non-Native Expulsion Movement. During the years of the First World War, the hitherto bourgeoisie "home-rule" movement was transformed into a popular mass movement by Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi --a pacifist. Also aided by revolutionaries such as Saheed Bhagat Singh, Chandrashekar Azad, Subhash Chandra Bose who were feared by the British in the later stages. This independence movement attained its objective with the Independence of India on August 15, 1947.

Events

The sequence of events that took place during the Colonial era:

- European colonies in India
- British East India Company
- * Company rule in India
- * Indian rebellion of 1857
- British Raj
- * Indian Independence Movement
- * Indian National Congress
- Partition of India

Kingdoms

The sovereign independent Indian kingdoms & states that ruled during the Colonial era:

- Kingdom of Mysore
- Maratha Empire
- Sikh Confederacy
- *. Sikh Empire
- Rajputana
- Hyderabad State

Wars

The wars that took place involving the British East India Company or British India during the Colonial era:

- Anglo-Mysore Wars
- Anglo-Maratha Wars
- Anglo-Sikh wars
- Gurkha War
- Burmese Wars
- Opium Wars
- Afghan Wars
- India in World War H

European Colonies in India

European colonies in India were set up by several European nations beginning at the end of the 15th century. In 1498, the India Portuguese set foot in Goa. Rivalry between reigning European powers saw the entry of the Dutch, British and French among others. The fractured debilitated kingdoms of India were gradually taken over by the Europeans and indirectly controlled by puppet rulers. By the 19th century, the British had assumed direct and indirect control over most of India.

Portuguese India

Portuguese India (Portuguese: India Portuguesa or Estado da India) was the aggregate of Portugal's colonial holdings in India. At the time of India's independence in 1947, Portuguese India included a number of enclaves on India's western coast, including Goa proper, as well as the coastal enclaves of Daman and Diu, and the enclaves of Dadra and Nagar Haveli, which lie inland from Daman. The territories of Portuguese India were sometimes referred to collectively as Goa.

Early History

The first Portuguese encounter with India was on May 20, 1498 when Vasco da Gama landed in Calicut (present-day Kozhikode). Over the objections of Arab merchants, da Gama secured an ambiguous letter of concession for trading rights from Zamorin, Calicut's local ruler, but had to sail off without warning after the Zamorin insisted on his leaving behind all his goods as collateral. Gama kept his goods, but left behind a few Portuguese with orders to start a trading post. In 1510, Portuguese admiral Afonso de Albuquerque defeated the Bijapur sultans on behalf of a local sovereign, Timayya, leading to the establishment of a permanent settlement in Velha Goa (or Old Goa). The Southern Province, also known simply as Goa, was the headquarters of Portuguese India, and seat of the Portuguese viceroy who governed the Portuguese possessions in Asia. The Portuguese acquired several territories from the Sultans of Gujarat: Daman (occupied 1531, formally ceded 1539); Salsette, Bombay, and Bacaim (occupied 1534); and Diu (ceded 1535). These possessions became The Northern Province of Portuguese India, which extended almost 100 km along the coast from Daman to WI, and in places 30-50 km inland. The province was ruled in the

fortress-town of Bacaim. Bombay (present day Mumbai) was given to Britain in 1661 as part of the Portuguese Princess Catherine of Braganza's dowry to Charles II of England. Most of the Northern Province was lost to the Marathas in 1739, and Portugal acquired Dadra and Nagar Haveli in 1779.

After India's Independence

After India's independence from the British in 1947, Portugal refused to accede to India's request to relinquish control of its Indian possessions. The decision given by the International Court of Justice at The Hague, with respect to the invasion of Dadra and Nagar Haveli by a group of armed civilians and un-uniformed members of the Maratha police, in the 1950's, was an imposition: the Portuguese had rights to move across the Indian airspace to the inland territories of Dadra and Nagar Haveli, and India had rights to prevent the Portuguese from doing so. This decision, however, did not give India the rights to demand that the territories of Estado da India Portuguesa be given to the Indian Republic. From 1954, peaceful Satyagrahi attempts at forcing the Portuguese to leave Goa failed. In December 1961, India military invaded Goa, Daman, and Diu. Portuguese offered insignificant resistance and surrendered quickly. This was the first and only post-independence military conflict India faced with a European action and had prevailed. The Salazar regime in Portugal refused to recognise Indian sovereignty over Goa, Daman and Diu, which continued to be represented in Portugal's National Assembly until 1974. Following the Carnation Revolution that year, the new government in Lisbon restored diplomatic relations with India, and recognised Indian sovereignty over Portuguese India. However, the people of its former Indian territories continued to have the right to Portuguese citizenship. In the year 2006, this has been restricted to those who were born during Portuguese rule.

References

1. Imperial Gazetteer of India, Clarendon Press, Oxford, New Edition 1909, vol 4, p. 16.
2. Clarke, John James (1 January 1997). *Oriental Enlightenment: The Encounter Between Asian and Western Thought*. Psychology Press.

3. "What was the Arms Act 1878? - Quora". www.quora.com. Retrieved 2017-07-11. New Delhi and London: Penguin Books. Pp. 298
4. Dodwell H. H., ed. The Cambridge History of India. Volume 6: The Indian Empire 1858-1918. With Chapters on the Development of Administration 1818-1858 (1932) 660pp online edition; also published as vol 5 of the Cambridge History of the British Empire
5. Moon, Penderel. The British Conquest and Dominion of India (2 vol. 1989) 1235pp; the fullest scholarly history of political and military events from a British top-down perspective;
6. Rudhra, A. B. (1940) The Viceroy and Governor-General of India. London: H. Milford, Oxford University Press
7. Spear, Percival (1990) [First published 1965], A History of India, Volume 2,

Problem of Identity in Anand's Untouchable



Jyoti Kumari

Visiting Faculty, English
Pt. JLN Govt. College Faridabad

Abstract

R.K Narayan (1906- 2001), Raja Rao (1908- 2006) and Mulk Raj Anand (1905-2004) are the 'triumvirs' of the modern Indo- English novel. Their contribution to the Indian English novel makes it so rich that it can honourably be placed with the English novel as a whole. Out of these three pillars of the Indo – English novel, Mulk Raj Anand is a forerunner of what is called today the Dalit Literature. The Dalit Literature became an independent identity in 1973 with the conference of this literature held at Nagpur in 1976. But it became a regular movement in the year 1990. Between 1976 and 1990 Mulk Raj Anand wrote his first novel *Untouchable* (1935) which exclusively deals with the scourge of untouchability. The principal character of the novel is Bakha, a low caste who represents the down trodden society of the pre-Independence India. The novel deals with a day in the life of Bakha and the novelist shows that from dawn to dusk he is subjected to inhuman behaviour and exploitation by the people of the higher castes. The community in which the protagonist lives is devoid of the basic necessities of life. They are not allowed to mount the platform surrounding the well, and also they are not allowed to fetch water from the well. Looking at the atrocities of the Hindu higher castes perpetrated on Bakha, the Christian missionary Hutchinson allures him to become a Christian as there is no caste consciousness and there is no difference between the higher and the lower in the eyes of Christ. Bakha does not succumb to the Christian allurements and comes under the Indian hero Gandhi who is bent upon eradicating caste differences. He accepts his identity as an untouchable as he says:

"For them I am a sweeper, sweeper- untouchable! Untouchable! Untouchable! That's the word! Untouchable! I am an Untouchable!"

The word "Dalit" may be derived from Sanskrit and means "ground," "suppressed," "crushed," or "broken to pieces." Dalit in general are those oppressed classes which are economically and socially backward and also those who are the victims of orthodox Brahmin caste ideology. Historically, India as a society had been mostly understood in the background of her caste or *Varna* system. The *Varna* system is one of the controversial Indian phenomenon. However one may find that this system was simply to ensure a healthy and flexible society unlike the one which has been rigidified due to colonial misinterpretation and mistreatment of *varnas*, resulting in caste which we find in the present day India. The *Varna* was flexible but it became solidified through *jati*. The four major castes include the Brahmins (priests), the Kshatriya (warriors), and the Vaishyas (traders) and the Shudras (menial workers). All these castes (Pariahs, Chamars, Mahars, Bangis and so on) are the oppressed classes in the so called upper class society. Slavoj Zizek¹ wrote in his essay 'Apostate Children of God' that how

Brahmin ideology sustained itself as elite ideology through the strategic usage of Vedic scripture. Zizek quotes:

Laws of Manu stages a radical shift with regard to its starting point: the ancient code of Veda. What we find in Veda is the brutal cosmology based on killing and eating: higher things kill and eat/ consume lower ones, stronger eat weaker that is life is a zero sum game where one's victory is another's defeat. The "great chain of being" appears here as founded in the food chain, the great chain of eating: gods eat mortal humans, humans' eat mammals, mammals eat lesser humans who eat plants, plants "eat" water and earth such is the external cycle of being. So why does the Veda claims that at the top society are not the warrior-kings stronger than all other humans, "eating" them all but the caste of priest?

When the explanation of the existence of humanity came into the hands of Brahmin (slavoj) they interpreted the Vedic knowledge for their own profit. This in turn made Brahmanism explicitly exclusive. For example, when the socially backward people like dalit did not have access to the sacred and elite language

Sanskrit (also called the language of god), they were devoid of truth of the sacred texts written in language, Brahmins were the mediator who used to interpret these texts. So in a way dalits were mentally colonised, they were not allowed to see the other side of the history. The strategy of exclusivism can be understood through Om Prakash Valmiki's *Joothan* where through conversation and abusive slippages he discusses the logic behind the deprivation of dalit entity.

Untouchability and Caste are the most notorious evils of the Indian society. Both untouchability and caste are cruel forms of slavery which lead to denial of human rights. In Ambedkar's view the caste system is a social division of people of same race. He puts that "Caste is the bane of Hindus. Caste is cause of downfall of the Hindus. Owing to the caste Hindu life has been life of continuous defeats. Caste has ruined the Hindu race and has destroyed demoralized and devitalized Hindu society".

All the various literature written on and from the perspective of Dalits has always aim at the liberation of Dalits. However even before Dalit writings were popularised the sad plight of the dalit, the untouchables and the downtrodden of India found voice in the writings of Mulk Raj Anand. Anand has given a vision to the pains, frustrations, sufferings etc of the dalits which his evident through his work the *Untouchable* (1935). In fact E.M Forster wrote, in the Preface, about *Untouchable*: "*Untouchable* could only have been written by an Indian who observed from the outside... And no Untouchable could have written the book, because he would have been involved in indignation and self-pity Mr. Anand stands in the ideal position. By caste he is a Kshatriya, and he might have been expected to inherit the pollution-complex. But as a child he played with the children of the sweepers attached to an Indian regiment, he grew fond of them, and to understand a tragedy he did not share".

India is a democratic country where all the people are considered equal and also there is no place for untouchability. But even today caste plays a primary role in determining the status of an individual. The sufferings of the untouchables are innumerable and cannot be defined. They are discriminated on the basis of their birth, the menial tasks they do and are given mental and physical torture. In the novel

Untouchable the protagonist Bakha is shown as a real individual, lovable, thwarted, sometimes grand, sometimes weak and thoroughly Indian. But even then he is never appreciated instead he is humiliated and is given a dose of abuses.

Untouchable is fictional representation of untouchables during the 1920's and 30's through the story of a day in the life of Bakha. Bakha the sweeper rebels against the established social order of the society in order to gain equality and identity. Anand as a child had played with the children of the sweepers attached to an Indian regiment, he grew fond of them. He has just tried to put all his memories of childhood in his novel making them violent critiques of casteism and a bitter exposure of inhuman treatment meted out to them the so called 'untouchables' or Shudras.

The untouchable community in the novella is devoid of basic necessities of life: they cannot fetch water from well on their own but have to wait for someone to give them the water. The well becomes a juncture of complex relationship between the upper and the lower castes and also between the lower and the lowest caste. For example, Gulabo, the washer woman, discourages Sohini, Bakha's sister from taking water ("Go back home," said Gulabo mockingly. "There is no one to give you water here!") (Anand 16). The purity cult again seems to be prevalent here which has pervaded even within the lower castes to create disparity among them as well. The caste of Gulabo by conforming to the purity cult transacts power with both the upper as well as lower caste. However, largely they both are treated inhumanely. All this becomes even more troubled when brought in the stark contrast with the agendas of Gandhi's humanistic concern.

Upper Caste people like Kalinath inherit the religious education which had been manipulated by their prejudiced ancestors and they knowingly or unknowingly oppress the underprivileged class. Now, when human morality is intuitive, it is certainly the dominant class which will assert it and so if persons like Bakha's father, Lakha, think that he and his class are destined to work under other upper caste people then, it is the subjective belief of ages that speaks through him or his class. At the same time they are not allowed to get themselves educated and these are social

restrictions like they are not allowed to sit with non-untouchables or to enter the temple. So, this coercion is the restriction to the formation of their individual being and without it any notion of liberal state fails. For even if one accepts that they are taught by Brahmins and “the compulsion is justified by education for future insight” (Berlin 196), they are taught so that upper caste meet their personal ends. In fact, I will not say it education by compulsion but rather informing falsely about religion by coercion. Had Brahmins been true to their teachings they would have taught egalitarianism.

So as downtrodden, Bakha is helpless from all sides. He has an ability to observe the society and point out the problems “How queer, the Hindus don’t feed their cows although they call the cow “mother”!” (Anand, 45) He therefore is able to reason out very well the discrimination done with his caste from the religious point of view. Religion, therefore, plays here an important role in determining the behavioural pattern and its relation to the values they believe in. It also distinguishes between acceptable and non acceptable and people do believe in such values because where in totality did the meaning of scriptures and religion receded and where the authority of such scriptures materialized is untraceable and so it keeps the people under illusion.

In modern India, this primitive work based caste system in which the class got permanently recognized as caste, needs reformation and therefore intervention by the State. In the novel *Untouchable*(1935), Mulk Raj Anand provides adequate instances regarding how Bakha’s individuality gradually arrived: he identifies his individuality when he finds that Tommies (English men) were at ease and developed candid relations with him without much trouble so unlike his upper caste countrymen.

The analytic trip of Bakha comes to a halt when he is on his way to hear the speech by Mahatma Gandhi. Gandhi makes an enchanting comment on scavenging:

“Therefore I prayed that, if I should be born again, I should be so, not as a *Brahmin*, *Kshatriya*, *Vaishya*, *Shudra*, but as an outcaste, as an *Untouchable*. I love scavenging. In my ashram an eighteen-year-old Brahmin lad is doing a scavenger’s work, in order to teach *ashram* scavenger cleanliness.”(Anand 138)

Gandhi again emphasizes on purity cult but deeper than that he loves scavenging and wants scavenger to be clean. It seems as if Gandhi is promoting clean scavenging. Zizek writes in this regard:

... (Gandhi) emphasized the importance of scavenging and celebrated the Untouchables for performing this “sacred” mission. It is here that the Untouchables are exposed to the greatest ideological temptation: in a way which prefigures today’s “identity politics,” Gandhi is allowing them to “fall in love with themselves” in their humiliating identity, to accept their degrading work as a noble necessary social task, to perceive even the degrading nature of their work as a sign of their sacrifice, of their readiness to do the dirty job for society. (Zizek) Bakha, enchanted with the speech of Gandhi hopes for better tomorrow. It is at this point that he feels a sort of spiritual elevation, an epiphanical moment (“a sudden impulse shot through the transformations of space and time”) (Anand, 1935: 147-148) which for Bakha appears as boon. There is yet another perspective within the novella in the form of the poet Iqbal Nath Sarshar, after the spiritual message of Gandhi ji that if scavengers change their profession they will end their caste and modern sanitary system, the flush, will bring about the solution. Poet says, “Then the sweepers can be free from the social stigma of untouchability and assume the dignity of status that is their right as useful members of a casteless and classless society.”(Anand 145-146) This individuality wholly arrived after the speech he heard of Mahatma Gandhi makes him aware of self identity and he stops imitating Tommies and tries to discover the world of freedom which could enhance his being. This self-restraint, rational self direction is what we can call individuality in true terms and not simply of priorities of individual being. As far as individuality is concerned Anand has very efficiently depicted it but it seems more contrived when one views it in relation with the religion. In representing the untouchables, Mulk Raj has worked on the minutest detail of their caste and the problems. For the novel is about their identity and the way they were to be portrayed needed a good deal of contemplation. But there is one incident which to me looked contrived and rather exaggeration

of their being ignorant. The incident is as follows:

“Bakha had got his answer. The word ‘Ram’ he had heard very often, also ‘Sri, Sri’, and he had seen a red shrine with a monkey carved on a wall, caged from without with brass bars- that he knew was called the shrine. Krishna was the blue god who played the flute in the coloured pictures of the betel-leaf-seller’s shop in the street. But who was Hari, Narayan? And he was more completely baffled when a man passed by repeating ‘Om, Om, Shanti Deva.’ Who was Shanti Deva? Was he in temple?” (Anand, 49) Bakha had been abused many times throughout the novel and he had learnt to improve despite such abuses and coercion or restraint. He had asked many thought provoking question from Tommies as well as from Indian babus then how is it that he never enquired about gods from relevant authorities? But again a few pages down:

“Jesus! Who was Jesus! The same as Yessuh Messih? Who was he? The sahib says he is god. Was he a god like Rama, God of the Hindus, whom his father worshipped and his forefathers had worshipped...” (Anand 118)

Thus from the forgoing account of the treatment of the story of Bakha it is evident that Mulk Raj Anand was much too concerned about the problems and predicaments of the Untouchables in the Indian society. He was highly impressed by Gandhi ji’s answer to the serious problem of untouchables and as such this novel is a fictional transmutation of the problems of Dalit identity in India.

References

1. Anand, Mulk Raj. *Untouchable*. New Delhi: Penguin India, 2001. Print
2. Jeffrelot, Christopher. *Analysing and Fighting Caste Dr.Ambedkar And Untouchability*. Delhi: Permanent Black, 2012. Print.
3. Limbale, Sharan Kumar. *The Outcaste*. Trans. Santosh Bhoomkar. New Delhi: Oxford University Press 2003. Print.
4. Malik, Goure Archana. *Jyothiba Phule*. New Delhi: Suryaodaya Books, 2013. Print.
5. Massey, James. *Down Trodden the Struggle of India’s Dalits for Identity, Solidarity and Liberation*. Geneva: WCC Publications 1997. Print.
6. Valmiki, Omprakash. *Joothan*. New Delhi: Radhakrishnan Publishing House, 1997. Print.
7. Zizek, Slavoj. *The Apostate Children of God*. Outlook, 20 August, 2012. Print.

Provocation as a Defence in Murder Cases: A Study



Jagbir Singh Dahiya

National Law University Delhi Sector-14 Dwarka, Delhi-110078

Provocation is some act or series of acts done by the deadman to the accused which would cause a reasonable person and actually causes in the accused a sudden and temporary loss of self-control rendering the accused so subject to passion as to make him or her for the moment not master of his mind.

---Devlin J.

Human mind is a complex mechanism and the medical science is yet to provide an answer that why two persons react differently in the same or similar circumstances when the body anatomy is the same? Biological aspect apart, the explanation provided by scholars of criminology is that two different persons placed in the same or similar circumstances would react differently to a particular incident as the problem may have socio-psychic overtones. The framers of the Code were conscious of this aspect of the problem, after laborious work the Indian Penal Code was compiled and the provisions were laid down that under certain circumstances

the most heinous crime of taking life of a person might be excused of murder, if the person acted under exceptional circumstances as provided under Exception 1 to Section 300 of the Code.

The grave and sudden provocation is treated as a valid defence if the offender proves to the satisfaction of the court that he was deprived of the power of self-control while committing the offence of murder. It is then treated as less heinous crime and the accused is held liable only for culpable homicide not amounting to murder and is visited with a lighter punishment as compared to the punishment laid down for murder.

though man has crossed various stages of civilization and is in a position to control various acts of nature. He is able to control movements of skylab or Apollo. But he is yet to invent a mechanical device to control his mind and its activities in every situation normal or abnormal. There are situations in which man

is not master of his mind as per instance insanity, drunkenness irresistible impulse and effect of severe fever. Provocation also falls under this category. Sometimes anger, sometimes recklessness or negligence, sometimes a wanton depravity of mind or want of self restraint lead man to perpetrate deeds, the commission of which man deplores in his cooler moments or after the event is over.

It is a well-established principle of law that every act or conduct of provocation is not a defence in murder case. It must be "grave and sudden enough to deprive the accused (normal person of community or society concerned) power of his self-control and to render him a slave of his momentary mental impulse. In order to operate provocation as a defence all the circumstances in the case must lead to the conclusion that the act done though intentional of causing death or great bodily harm was not the result of cool, deliberate judgement and previous malignity of heart but solely imputable to human infirmity.

The whole concept of provocation depends on the fact it causes or may cause a sudden and temporary loss of self-control whereby malice, which is the formation of an intention to kill or to inflict grievous bodily harm, is negated. The defence of provocation may arise where a person intended to kill or inflict grievous bodily harm but his intention to do so arises from sudden passion involving loss of self-control by reason of such provocation

The concept and scope of provocation as applicable in India was stated by the Supreme Court in the famous *K. M. Nanavati v State of Maharashtra* the court observed :

- The test of grave and sudden provocation is whether a reasonable man
- belonging to the same class of society as the accused placed in the situation in which the accused was placed would be so provoked as to lose his self-control.
- In India words and gestures may also under certain circumstances
- cause grave and sudden provocation to an accused so as to bring his act within the first exception to section 300 of the code.
- The mental background created by the previous act of the victim may be taken into consideration in ascertaining whether the subsequent act caused grave and sudden provocation for committing the offence.
- The fatal blow should be clearly traced to the influence of passion arising from that provocation and not after the passion had cooled down by lapse of time or otherwise giving room and scope for premeditation and calculation.

Provocation must be Grave and Sudden

First and the foremost condition for the defence of provocation is that it must be grave and sudden. It is clear from the language of exception 1 to Section 300 that provocation must be both grave and sudden. The question whether provocation was sudden as well as grave enough within the meaning of exception depends upon the nature of provocation, its effect upon the person provoked and in short Annan The probability of is producing an effect upon another persons. Before going further, it is pertinent to know as to what grave and sudden means? The word 'sudden' involves two elements. First, the provocation must be unexpected If the accused plans in advance to receive a provocation in order to justify the subsequent homicide, the provocation in cannot be said to be sudden. Secondly, the interval between the provocation and the homicide should be brief Thus when it is said that the provocation must be sudden it is implied that it should have immediately preceded the homicide in point of time. But a person may by repeated or continuous

provocation arouse another to a state of mind when the provocation immediately preceding the act is only the last straw.

The word 'grave' in this context means that the act must be serious enough to influence the mind of the person provoked Therefore, before a provocation can be said to be 'grave' it must be one which is sufficient to arouse a person's passion. In other words, it must in fact be a provocation which though not intolerable is sufficient serious to explain the act. At the same time, there must be either an illegal act or one which though legal was improper. And where the act is neither said to be grave, e.g. if a thief breaks into one's house and the owner raises an alarm which provokes thief who kills the owner. In such a situation can it be said that he killed the owner because he provoked him by Obviously the answer is in negative on the other hand a person who finds his wife and her paramour in flagrante delicto undoubtedly receives the gravest provocation but the mere sight of an enemy travelling in another lorry cannot be said to be grave provocation.

The gravity of the provocation is to be judged by the fact whether or not the offender is deprived of the power of self-control. Each little provocation cannot be called grave simply because the consequences ensuing from that provocation at the hands of the accused have been grave. The provocation must be as will upset not merely a hasty, hot-tempered and hypersensitive per but even a person of ordinary sense and calmness. The law not take into account abnormal creatures reacting abnormally in a given situation.

The Court has to apply an objective test for deciding whether or not the provocation was grave? An ordinary exchange of abuses will not lead to loss of self-control in case of a reasonable man. But on the contrary, adultery in most societies, is looked upon a very serious matter, therefore, the courts will treat adultery as basis for grave provocation.

The provocation being grave must also be sudden. The provocation being grave must also be sudden provocation suffered by the accused over a long period is insufficient in the absence of evidence of recent and sudden provocation, to reduce the offence of murder to culpable homicide. A provocation, howsoever grave which is not sudden but is a chronic one will

not satisfy the requirement of the exception. In Manavati's case the Supreme Court has pointed out that the mental background created by the previous act of the victim may be taken into consideration in ascertaining whether the subsequent act caused grave and sudden provocation for committing the offence in the light of the explanation appended to Exception 1 to whether the provocation was grave and sudden or not is a question of fact. In arriving at a decision upon this question of fact no abstract standard can be laid down. To the court see whether provocation was grave and sudden or not, the court must inquire what a reasonable man would do if provoked in similar manner? But when no abstract standard of a reasonable man can be laid down. how this standard will be possible? What a reasonable man will do in certain circumstances, depends upon the customs, manners, way of life and traditional values etc. Thus the court should decide in each case, having regard to relevant circumstances whether provocation was grave and sudden or not,

Thus, it is clear from the above discussion that the phrase grave and sudden means provocation must be unexpected and serious enough to deprive a normal person of his power of self control and render him in culpable to foresee the consequences of his act when he acts.

Provocation must have Deprived Accused of Power of Self Control

For the defence of provocation, it must not only be grave and sudden but it must have by its gravity and suddenness deprived the accused of the power of self-control. It is the temporary loss and not the permanent or utter absence of reason of self-control which are contemplated by the doctrine what is more, such loss of self-control must be shown to have been caused by the grave and sudden provocative act or conduct of the victim. It is essential condition for the application of Exception 1 to Section 300 of the Penal Code that the offender by reason of provocation shall have been deprived of the power of self-control. Therefore, in order to remove culpable homicide from the category of murder, the provocative act has to be such as was likely to arouse passion in the breast of a reasonable man and which did in

fact arouse it in the accused so that his conduct resulted from his being suddenly though temporarily deprived of his power of self-control and render not master of his mind. The person claiming the benefit of exception 1 to Section 300 has to show that he received Provocation which was grave and sudden and that he was deprived of the power of self-control and that he caused the death of the person while he was still in that state of mind. The applicability of the doctrine of provocation rests on the fact that it brings about a sudden and temporary loss of self-control. And the test applied is the conduct of reasonable man in circumstances which give rise to grave and sudden provocation

Reasonable man Test

It is thus clear from above discussion that provocation sufficiency to reduce the crime of murder must be

grave and sudden and result of that provocation must be loss of self-control of the accused. Now the question is whether objective or subjective conditions should be taken into consideration to determine the effect of gravity of provocation. It has been laid down in a cantina cases that the offender must conform to the standard or norms of a reasonable, average, rational individual of his class and outlook in order to be able to rely upon the defence of provocation. In other words, courts have applied in modern time an objective test for deciding whether or not the provocation was grave. So, the mere fact that accused did lose control of himself in a particular case is not sufficient to give him the benefit of Exception 1 to Section 300 of the Code.

Offence must have been Committed During Loss of self control

One of the fundamental conditions for the defence of provocation is that the offence must have been committed during the continuance of deprivation of the power of self control. The person claiming the defence has to show that he was deprived of the power of self-control due to grave and sudden and that he caused the death of the person while he was still in that state of mind. It must be done under the immediate impulse of provocation. If some other factors from other emanating sources intervened which cause the provocation and fatal blow cannot be traced directly to the influence of passion arising from the conduct

of the victim, the accused is deprived of the defence of provocation.

If the degree and duration of the loss of the power of self-control are not commensurate with the degree of gravity of control are not commensurate with the degree of gravity of provocation, the benefit of the exception cannot be availed of by the offender. The fatal blow should be traced to the influence of the passion arising from that provocation and not after the passion has cooled down by lapse of time or otherwise giving room and scope for pre-meditation and calculation may often be presumed from the existence of a grave provocation and the sudden and drastic character of the violent and hasty act immediately following the provocation : But facts and circumstances may sometimes exist which destroy the presumption and show that self possession was not actually so that the accused could not get the benefit of the doctrine. The benefit of the exception will not be available if between the provocation received and the stroke given party giving the stroke had reasonable time to cool down. Again, if it appears that he indicated upon his revenge or used any trick or circumvention to effect it, it would show deliberation which would be inconsistent with the excuse of sudden passion and would be the strongest evidence of malice. The length of time intervening between the alleged affront and the retaliation is evidence in itself of the deliberation The Allahabad High Court in a case of killing on being abused did not give the benefit of this exception to the accused as he had not acted, just when he was abused. But the rule stated above does not contemplate that in order to entitle an accused to earn the mitigation provided for, the act must immediately follow the provocation. The question to be determined will be -How long the provocation continued to prey on the mind of the accused? It is impossible to lay down a hard and fast rule as to when a person should be said to have had time to cool down and thus to be deprived of the benefit of the exception. Much will depend on the individual characteristics of the accused and that element cannot be ignored in the determination of this matter

It is thus clear from the above investigation that for the successful defence of provocation

the act must be done whilst the person doing it is deprived of self-control by grave and sudden provocation and the fatal blow should be clearly traced to the passion arising from that provocation

References

1. Gour, Dr. Sir H.S., III The Penal Law of India 2248 (1972).
2. Holmes v, DPP, 1946 AILE,R, 124
3. A.G. Ceylon v. Perera, 1953 A,C, 200 at 206: See also Lee Ohun Chuen v Queen (1963) 1 All. E.R. 73
4. A.I.R, 1962 S, C, 605 at 629
5. Nigam R.C 1 Law of Crimes in India 465(1965)
6. Mahmood v State AIR 1961 All 538
7. Amarjit Singh Sohan Singh v. State AIR 1970 Punjab 279
8. Gour Dr HS III The Penal Law of India 2272(1972)
9. Supra
10. Emperor v Prem Singh AIR 1942 Lah 301
11. Dhanno Khan v State AIR 1957All 317
12. 13 Supra
13. Akhtar v State AIR 1964 All 262
14. Yosuf v State 1973 All L J 111
15. Dwarika Yadav v State 1976 Cr L J 239
16. Supra
17. Supra note 20
18. Gurija Bucha v. State, A.I.R. 1962 Guj, 39
19. Supra note 6
20. Supra note 19
21. Hafizullah v. State A.I.R. 1957 All. 377
22. Mannhu Gobrya v. State, A.I.R. 1960 M.P. 132

संत कबीरदास की सौन्दर्य भावना

पूनम

सहायक प्रो० (हिन्दी-विभाग)
राजकीय महाविद्यालय, फरीदाबाद
मो.0 07838696362

मानव अन्तःचेतना की सर्वाधिक रूचिकार वृत्ति सुन्दर है जिसमें वह आत्मविमुग्धता का अनुभव करता है। उसकी समस्त चित्तवृत्तियाँ एक भाव विशेष में केन्द्रित हो जाती हैं तब यह उस स्थिति विनोद में आनन्द और भावमुक्ति का, चेतना-स्फूर्ति का अनुभव करता है। सौन्दर्य मानव मन में अन्तर्मन में निहित होता है, जो अस्पष्टता, अज्ञान, भ्रम में आवृत होने पर भी आत्म प्रसादन की स्थिति में उदघटित होता है। वह निर्विकार, निश्चल, निष्काम और शुभ्र होकर हमें आह्लादित करता है वह हमें निरन्तर आकर्षित करता रहता है। सौन्दर्य एक अनन्त प्रकाश है जिससे सभी कुछ प्रकाशित होता है सौन्दर्य नित नूतन होता है, इस प्रकार प्रत्येक काव्य रचना के पीछे प्रतिभामय प्रेरणा और उद्देश्य होता है, प्रत्येक कवि में एक सौन्दर्य भावना होती है वही कबीर में भी है। सौन्दर्य में तीन तत्व प्रमुख रूप से होते हैं – अनुभूति, संवेदन, आनन्द।

सौन्दर्य शब्द की व्युत्पत्ति को विद्वानों ने अनेक प्रकार से प्रस्तुत किया है। "सु" उपसर्ग पूर्वक "उन्द" धातु में "अरन्" प्रत्यय जोड़कर "सुन्दर" प्रयोग किया है, जिसका अर्थ है अच्छी तरह से आर्द्र करने वाला। यह इसका व्याकरण सम्मत रूप है। नन्द धातु में भी "सुन्दर" की व्युत्पत्ति मानी गई है – सु+नन्द अर्थात् जो भली प्रकार प्रसन्न करे। इससे यह पता चलता है कि सुन्दर वह है जो नयनों को सिक्त करने वाला या सुख देने वाला है। आचार्य हजारी प्रसाद द्विवेदी ने सौन्दर्य और सौन्दर्यशास्त्र को सैद्धान्तिक मीमांसा करते हुए लिखा है – "भारवर्ष में सौन्दर्यशास्त्र जैसे किसी अलग शास्त्र की कल्पना नहीं की गई जैसा कि पश्चिमी दिशा में हुआ है" किन्तु काव्य, चित्र, मूर्ति, संगीत, नाटक के माध्यम से "चरम सुन्दर तत्व" का वर्णन पर्याप्त मिलता है। यही सौन्दर्य भावना कबीर के काव्य में भी मिलती है। यह अन्य भावनाओं की तरह ही उसके काव्य में दिखी है जो उसके काव्य में एक नवीन तथा मौलिक प्रयास है। कबीर ने अपने समय में असीम विरोधों, कट्टर मतवाद से संघर्ष और द्वन्द्व करते हुए उनसे तीव्र वेग से टकराते हुए सर्वत्र एक चित्तसत्ता के सौन्दर्य का अनुभव किया है। उनका सौन्दर्य लाक को अनिर्वर्चनीय आनन्द प्रदान करता है, जिसमें उन्होंने वैयक्तिकता के साथ-साथ निजीपन को बनाए रखते हुए, समाज के साथ व जीवन की सम्पूर्णता से जुड़कर उसे रमणीयता प्रदान की है। सौन्दर्य हृदय का मुक्त आनन्द उल्लास है जो समय की वेदना, पीड़ा आत्मविश्वास और निराशा से भरे व्यक्तियों के लिए नहीं है।

संत कबीरदास अपने समय में एक क्रान्तिदर्शी, सांस्कृतिक बोध के पुरोधा थे, प्रज्ञानन्द से परिपूर्ण होकर वह सर्वत्र परमसत्ता के दिव्य प्रकाश का दर्शन कर रहे थे, कण-कण में परमतत्व का प्रकाश अनुभव कर रहे थे तथा उसके सौन्दर्य का साक्षात्कार कर रहे थे। कबीर अपने युग के जीवन तथा समाज में फैले हुए विघटन को दूर करने के लिए उन्होंने उस सर्वव्याप्त सत्ता द्वारा एकता, अभिन्नता, अखण्डता को स्थापित करने की प्रेरणा ली, जिससे उनकी आत्मा इसका आधार बन गई। उनके गुरु की वैष्णव भक्ति

और आत्मज्ञान उनकी मूल प्रेरणा का स्रोत या आधार बनीं। जिसमें उन्हें धर्म-दर्शन, वर्ग-वर्ण, ऊँच-नीच, जात-पात, हिन्दु-मुस्लिम, भेदभाव व उनके जंजाल को आत्मदृष्टि से नए ढंग से सोचने समझने के लिए प्रेरित किया। जीवन में पनप रहे अलगाव, पृथक्ता, टूटन, कुंठा, वैमनस्य, शोषण वृत्ति लालुपता ने कबीर जैसे निष्काम साधु को जिस लोक मंगल की भावना की और अग्रसर किया था, वहीं उनकी सौन्दर्य दृष्टि, चेतना का साधन बन गई। संत कबीरदास ने सौन्दर्य को विभिन्न रूपों में व्यक्त किया है। कहा जाता है कि संसार के कण-कण में एक अलौकिक सत्ता विद्यमान है, उस की अनुभूति का नाम ब्रह्मज्ञान है, यह ब्रह्मज्ञान ही उसकी अनुभूति है, वही कबीर की सौन्दर्य भावना है। कबीरदास ने अपने अव्यक्त सगुण भगवान् को आनन्द रूप व माया बताया है। उन्होंने अपने निर्गुण ब्रह्म को ही राम रसायन रूप कहकर उसकी रसरूपता या आनन्दमयी विनिष्कामता प्रकट की है।

संत कबीरदास का ब्रह्म अगम, अगोचर, अवर्णनीय, अनिर्वर्चनीय इन्द्रियातीत है और सौन्दर्य भी मानव जीवन की स्थूल, नवर, अस्थायी, अपूर्ण सीमाओं से परे की वस्तु है। सूक्ष्म में विराट के दर्शन, निर्गुण की व्याख्या, माधुर्य में निष्काम भावना प्रस्तुत करना कबीर की सौन्दर्य भावना का चरम गुण है। जो भौतिक रमणीयता से दूर हटकर उस परमात्मा के दर्शन कराता है, घर में ही बाग-बगीचे, सिरजनहार के चिद्विलास का साक्षात्कार कराता है। वे खंड को अखंड, भिन्न को अभिन्न, धूमिल की प्रकाशमय बना देना कबीर के सौन्दर्य बोध का अतुलनीय कौशल है। दुष्प्राप्य कैसे सहज रामरस बन जाता है। यह कबीर की आध्यात्मिक सौन्दर्य दृष्टि की अनुपम विशेषता है। निश्चल, निष्काम, निस्पृह आत्म दिव्य रूप की उज्ज्वलता से अभिभूत होकर अनन्त सौन्दर्यलोक में विचरण करने लगती है, ब्रह्म का भव्य रूप उनके सामने आलोकिक हो उठता है। इस सौन्दर्य बोध का उपदेश देकर सामाजिक एकता, मानवीय समानता का समाजवादी सौन्दर्य दर्शन उस युग को प्रदान किया था, कबीर ने सामाजिक क्षेत्र में सौन्दर्यबोध की अनेक सम्भावनाओं की ओर संकेत किया था। यह मानवावादी सौन्दर्य भावना थी। वैसे तो कबीर की दृष्टि सभी क्षेत्रों में व्यवहारिक थी, उनकी सौन्दर्य-चेतना आत्मानुभव पर आधारित थी। परोक्ष को प्रत्यक्ष के साथ जोड़ने, अलग, अगोचर को अभिव्यक्त करने की अद्वितीय निपुणता कबीर में ही है, जो सौन्दर्य दृष्टि कोमलता, मधुरता का उन्मेष करती है। जिज्ञासा और आकर्षण का समन्वय उसके अलौकिक और रमणीय बना देता है। सहज साधना, सहज धर्म, सहज का अनुभव ही उनकी सौन्दर्यानुभूति का स्रोत था। ब्रह्म वर्णन में कबीर की सहजता दर्शनीय है।

कबीर जनता के और लोक-मानस के कवि थे, उन्होंने उसी में व्याप्त ब्रह्म के अनुपम तत्व के सौन्दर्य का अनुभव किया। कबीर परम्परा, अध्यानुकरण ग्रन्थकथित तथ्यों को स्वीकार नहीं करते थे। सामन्तवादी व्यवस्था के सभी मूल्यों के विरोधी थे। कबीर ने सामाजिक, उसके अस्तित्व, अन्तर्जगत के सौन्दर्य, सभी को बहुत महत्व दिया, वे मूर्त और यथार्थ

को मानते थे। कबीरदास कहते हैं कि हम आत्मानुभाव से ही उसे परम का ज्ञान प्राप्त कर सकते हैं। आत्मज्ञान के विषय में कहा गया है जाग्रत, स्वप्न और सुषुप्ति इन तीन अवस्था रूप जो माया के हैं, वहीं त्रैलोक्य का कारण है। जो कुछ दिख रहा है वह सभी इस माया के मारा है। किन्तु परब्रह्म के दर्शन के बाद माया की मरीचिका जाती रहती है। विद्यारूप स्वामी ने कहा है कि उत्तम अधिकारी इस तत्व को शम-दम नियम—संयमादि के अभ्यास द्वारा आसत कर लेता है जो ऐसा नहीं कर सकता, वह निर्गुण तत्व की उपासना करें।³ यही आधार कबीर के सम्मुख हैं— “निर्गुण राम जपहु रे भाई, अविगति की गति लखि न जाई।”⁴

समस्त चराचर जगत राम की विराट सत्ता का रूप हैं। यह भेद जानने वाला ही उस सौन्दर्य राशि की अनन्तता का आनन्द ले सकता है। इतनी व्याप्त सत्ता होने पर भी समस्या निरन्तर बनी रहती है—

“अगम अगोचर लखि न जाई, जहाँ का सहज फिरि तहाँ समाई।”⁵

कबीर की आध्यात्मपरक सौन्दर्यानुभूति ही मुख्य है। वे उस विकीर्ण सौन्दर्य की अखंडता को आत्मसात् करके खंड का अखंड से तादात्म्य स्थापित कर लेते हैं।

“नेना अंतरि, आवतूँ ज्यै हौं नेन झंपोऊँ
नां हौं देखों और कैं, ना तुझ देखन देऊँ”⁶

संत कबीरदास का मानना यह था कि सभी दुर्गम स्थितियों से त्राण दिलाने वाला सद्गुरु ही एकमात्र साधन हैं, उसी की शरण में जाना श्रेयस्क है, कबीर इसी का सहारा लेते हैं।

“सतगुरु की महिमा अनन्त, अनन्त कियो उपकार

लोचन अनन्त उघाड़िया, अनन्त दिखावण हार।।”⁷

उस परम तत्व में सौन्दर्य का रसपान करने के लिए सद्गुरु को कृपादृष्टि चाहिए, साधक को इसके बिना सफलता नहीं मिलती। कबीर सद्गुरु की कृपा से दर्शन करके आत्मविभोर हो उठते हैं। गुरु ही हमारी साधना को सफल बनाने में समर्थ हैं। उसी की कृपा से साधक संसार से पार उठ सकता है वह हमारी आत्मा के नेत्र खोल देता है, जिससे हम परम सुन्दर के दर्शन कर सकते हैं।

कबीरदास के ब्रह्म रूप के साथ उसे रहस्यात्मक सौन्दर्य का भी वर्णन किया है। उसके रहस्यवाद में रसात्मकता का वर्णन मिलता है। कबीर कहते हैं कि ब्रह्म ही सत्य ज्ञान और अनन्त है। ब्रह्म की अनन्तता ही उसकी अद्वैतता है और इस अद्वैतता का आनन्द उसकी अनुभूति ही सौन्दर्य हैं।

कबीर ने सौन्दर्य रूप में रहस्यवाद का रूप दिखता है। कबीर एक अनुपम सौन्दर्य से समस्त सृष्टि को मुखरित और आलोकित देखते हैं। परम सत्ता का ऐश्वर्य, शक्ति और वैभव रहस्यमयी सौन्दर्य का निरूपण करता है। रहस्यवादी वर्णन में विविधता तथा वैचित्य की सौन्दर्यानुभूति केवल अनुकूलता ही नहीं विरोध के आधार पर भी होती है। रहस्यवाद सौन्दर्य की भाँति परम दिव्य से एकत्व की अन्तर्दिशा है। कबीर का रहस्यवाद के सौन्दर्य रूप में जड़ चेतन में परिवर्तित हो जाता है, मौन मुखरित हो उठता है, अर्पूण स्निग्धता का आभास सर्वत्र होने लगता है। कबीर निर्गुण साधक होकर भी उस परम सत्ता को अपना प्रियतम मानकर उससे दाम्पत्य संबंध स्थापित कर लेते हैं जो उनकी सौन्दर्यानुभूति को सहज तीव्रता प्रदान करता है। कबीर अपने काव्य सृजन में स्वतन्त्र थे। शास्त्र-ग्रन्थ, वेद, परम्परा रुढ़ि के मुक्ति का यह बार-बार उल्लेख करते हैं।

उन्होंने नियम, सिद्धान्त, सम्प्रदायगत मत को कोई महत्व नहीं दिया। कबीर को सौन्दर्य का निरूपण करने के लिए उनका अपना उदात्त व्यक्तित्व और विराट समाज, बस यही सामग्री और आधार उनके लिए पर्याप्त था। कबीर ने उस अनन्त सौन्दर्य को अभिव्यंजना की है जिस अध्यात्मिक निराकार और असीम सौन्दर्य का वह रसपान कर रहे थे और इस सौन्दर्य सुधा का आस्वादन वे सभी को करा देना चाहते थे। आवेगों से उनके सौन्दर्य बोध का जन्म हुआ है। आत्मसंवेदना समस्त सृष्टि से जुड़कर उसको निखार देती है, यही उनकी कला थी, उनका साधक मन सौन्दर्य द्रष्टा बनकर सहज समाधि में लीन हो जाता है। अन्तः जगत में विचरण का आनन्द, सौन्दर्य बनकर अभिव्यक्त होता था। इस सौन्दर्य को अनुभूति में कबीर के अव्यक्त संस्कार, अनुभूति सांकेतिका उनके सहायक हुए हैं।

कबीर जी मानते थे कि स्वस्थ और मंगलकारी युग धरातल की कल्पना उनकी सौन्दर्यानुभूति को अनन्त विस्तार प्रदान करती है। कबीर के जीवन में सत्य से भरा हुआ असंतोष था। अतः वह आत्मा के लालित्य द्वारा उससे सौन्दर्य के मधुरस से ओत-प्रोत कर देना चाहते थे। सौन्दर्य जीवन से संबंधित होने के साथ-साथ बड़ी हद तक एक वस्तुगत मामला है कबीर ने इस सत्य को अपनी सौन्दर्यानुभूति द्वारा स्पष्ट किया है।

सौन्दर्य की क्षमता और सीमा विभिन्न परिस्थितियों में विभिन्न होती है। ब्रह्म की विराटता, असीमता, कबीर की सौन्दर्यानुभूति का सर्वश्रेष्ठ गुण बनकर हमारे सामने स्पष्ट होती है। रहस्यमयता की रागात्मकता, माधुर्य भावना, जिज्ञासा वृत्ति आकर्षण, सामीप्य की लालसा ने इनकी सौन्दर्यानुभूति को चमत्कृति प्रदान की है। “स्वयं सौन्दर्य की सृष्टि करके स्वयं उससे लीन होना, कितनी विचित्र अनुभूति होती है, यही कबीर का आत्मास्वाद और चित्र प्रसादन था। परम से परिचित होने पर दोनों एकात्म हो जाते हैं।

सन्दर्भ—सूची

1. वाचस्पत्य को”।
2. हजारी प्रसाद द्विवेदी ग्रन्थावली, भाग -7, पृष्ठ-19
3. कबीर ग्रन्थावली, पदावली 36, पृष्ठ-78
4. कबीर ग्रन्थावली, पदावली 52, पृष्ठ-18
5. कबीर ग्रन्थावली, पदावली 364, पृष्ठ-158
6. कबीर ग्रन्थावली, साखी 2, पुष्प-14 निहकर्मि पतिव्रता की अंग।
7. कबीर ग्रन्थावली, साखी 3, गुरुदेव कौ अंग, पृष्ठ-1

E-teaching and E-learning methods and techniques



Joginder Singh

257/12 Hans Enclave, Jaipur Bye-Pass Road

Gurgaon

E-mail: joginder.skundu@gmail.com

Abstract

E-education involves e-teaching and e-learning along with the various administrative and strategic measures needed to support teaching and learning in an Internet environment. It will incorporate a local, regional, national and international view of education. The importance of a vision for e-teaching, e-learning and e-education. Building on our experience in distance education and our willingness to innovate and problem-solve, there has been a range of exciting strategies for utilizing the Internet in our schools. In the spirit of innovation, the early adopters have been given time and space to explore a range of opportunities and possibilities without too many rules to bar their progress. As time passed more and more people became interested and were absorbed by the teaching and learning potential of the Internet for themselves as teachers, and for their e-literate students. The possibilities and vision for e-education was becoming stronger and stronger with a clear need for an e-education strategy that compliments the ICT strategies of the future.

Keywords : E-learning methods and technologies, E-learning environments, E-learning standards, Virtual learning environments

Introduction

E-learning comprises all forms of electronically supported learning and teaching. The information and communication systems, whether networked or not, serve as specific media to implement the learning process. The term will still most likely be utilized to reference out-of-classroom and in-classroom educational experiences via technology, even as advances continue in regard to devices and curriculum.

E-learning is essentially the computer and network-enabled transfer of skills and knowledge. E-learning applications and processes include Web-based learning, computer-based learning, virtual classroom opportunities and digital collaboration. Content is delivered via the Internet, intranet/extranet, audio or video tape, satellite TV, and CD-ROM. It can be self-paced or instructor-led and includes media in the form of text, image, animation, streaming video and audio.

What is E-Learning?

E-learning is learning which takes place as a result of experiences and interaction in an Internet environment. It is not restricted to a regular school day and can take place in a variety of locations including home, school and community locations e.g. libraries, cafes etc.

What is E-Education?

E-education involves e-teaching and e-learning along with the various administrative and strategic measures needed to support teaching and learning in an Internet environment. It will incorporate a local, regional, national and international view of education.

The importance of a vision for e-teaching, e-learning and e-education

Building on our experience in distance education and our willingness to innovate and problem-solve, there has been a range of exciting strategies for utilizing the Internet in our schools. In the spirit of innovation, the early adopters have been given time and space to explore a range of opportunities and possibilities without too many rules to bar their progress. As time passed more and more people became interested and were absorbed by the teaching and learning potential of the Internet for themselves as teachers, and for their e-literate students. The possibilities and vision for e-education was becoming stronger and stronger with a clear need for an e-education strategy that compliments the ICT strategies of the future.

E-Learning Methods and Technologies

E-Learning Environments: There are two general types of Web-based learning environments : synchronous and asynchronous.

- A synchronous learning environment is one in which an instructor teaches a somewhat traditional class but the instructor and students are online simultaneously and communicate directly with each other. Software tools for synchronous e-learning include audio conferencing, video conferencing, and virtual whiteboards that enable both instructors and students to share knowledge.
- In an asynchronous learning environment, the instructor only interacts with the student intermittently and not in real time. Asynchronous learning is supported by such technologies as online discussion groups, email, and online courses.

E-learning environments typically provide the following capabilities for management, development and delivery of e-learning

- Map Competencies to Courses: An administrator can describe the competencies (skills) necessary for selected jobs within an organization and describe the learning content (courses) that will teach that skill.
- Schedule Classes/Register Students: An administrator can schedule synchronous classes or post links to courses for asynchronous classes. Students can register for synchronous and asynchronous classes.
- Track Learning: The system can track which classes a student takes and how the student scores on the assessments in the class.
- Develop Learning Content: Authors are provided with software tools for creating asynchronous courses made up of reusable learning objects.
- Deliver Learning Content: Asynchronous courses or individual learning objects that have been stored on the server are delivered to students via a Web browser client.

E-Learning Standards: Standardization efforts for learning technology began as early as 1988 in the form of specifications for hardware and software platforms. The Internet and the World Wide Web shifted the focus of these standardization efforts to specifications of Internet protocols and data formats .

E-learning standards are being developed by four main organizations: Aviation Industry CBT

Committee (AICC) , IMS (Instructional Management System) Global Learning Consortium, Advanced Distributed Learning (ADL) Initiative , and IEEE . In the last years, these four organizations have begun to harmonize their specifications. The Sharable Content Object Reference Model (SCORM) specification from ADL is the result of this harmonization. SCORM assumes a Web-based infrastructure as a basis for its technical implementation. SCORM provides a specification for construction and exchange of learning objects, which are called Sharable Content Objects (SCOs) in the SCORM specification. SCORM does not address interoperability for the delivery of synchronous e-learning. It only addresses interoperability for asynchronous e-learning. In particular, it addresses the structure of online courses, the interface to a repository for accessing online courses, and the protocol for launching online courses and tracking student progress and scores.

Virtual learning Environment

VLE Tools: The source proposed a model which covers three main areas of functionality of any e-learning platform: content, communications, and management:

Content: this includes tools that enable the delivery of electronic learning content.

Communications: this area covers electronic tools that support any type of communications and group work.

Management: this includes any tools or systems that support the management of the Teaching and learning process.

The modern VLE systems usually have three types of users: tutors (teachers), learners (students) and administrators (designers). The users have different views of the system and Different rights to the tools

The VLE Tools Support Student Learning in Many Ways:

Communication. Communication tools support communication between students and tutors, between students and students or across student groups through synchronous (or real-time) chat and asynchronous online discussions tools. Other communication tools include online calendars, diaries or timetables. These

can provide an overview of key events during courses and might include submission dates for assessments. VLEs may have email facilities which can be used for

Communicating on a one-to-one or one-to-many basis. However, usually students log on to a number of other email systems, including their institutional account. Therefore, students may not wish to access the VLE email account and learn to use yet another system.

Assessment. VLEs have tools for formative and summative assessment. Self-tests can be used by students for quick concept-checking and 'formative' feedback. Quizzes can provide guidance for both the tutor and the students; the results can highlight key areas that have not been fully understood by the student and which the tutor or teaching team can then cover in later sessions, online or face-to-face. Tutor feedback provided in these assessment tools is a key element in helping students to develop an understanding of a subject. Summative assessment is implemented through graded quizzes and assignments. The Grading forms tool provides a more granular way of grading Students' work by identifying specific criteria and levels of performance

against the criteria. Some of the benefits of using a grading form include: performance expectations are clear (students can view the criteria when completing the work), grading is consistent (section Instructors and Teaching Assistants use the criteria when grading the work), feedback is structured (along with their final mark students can view the completed grading form to see how they scored for each criterion.

Collaboration. There are tools that can support collaboration within and across student groups. For example, the file upload facilities in a VLE allow tutors and students to share resources by moving learning materials (for example articles, notes, images, PowerPoint files, etc) into the VLE. Whiteboard software is a useful way of visualising' ideas and concepts. This software allows students to draw images collaboratively or, alternatively, to upload images and discuss them using chat facilities (text or audio communication) while simultaneously viewing the image.

Other facilities. Other facilities which may be available in a VLE include student tracking which will provide tutors with information

about when a student first accessed a course, how frequently they have accessed it and which areas they have accessed. VLEs can be linked (either directly or via a web link) to other online learning tools, which are not part of the VLE, for example concept mapping, interactive JAVA simulators in other web sites,

As an example, we list here some of features supported by Moodle:

- Forums: an online discussion groups where participants can exchange open messages.
- List servers: an automatic mailing list; when e-mail is addressed to listserv mailing list, it is automatically broadcasted to everyone on the list.
- Content managing – supports display of any electronic content, Word, PowerPoint, video, sound, etc., that is stored locally or remotely. Files can be uploaded and managed.
- Tests with different kinds of questions: possibility for student's self-assessment.
- Blogs: an internet web page that can serve as a publicly accessible personal journal for an individual.
- Wikis: a collaborative Web site that comprises the perpetual collective work of many authors; a wikis allows anyone to edit, delete or modify content that has been placed on the web site, including the work of previous authors.
- Surveys: analysis of online classes
- Chat: smooth, synchronous text interaction
- Glossaries: an alphabetic list of terms in specialized field of the course.
- Peer assessment: allows peer assessment of documents; teacher can manage and grade the assessment.
- FAQ: frequently asked questions
- Multi-language support (over 60 languages)
- Moodle's infrastructure supports:
- User authentication methods: a user (student, e-tutor, and administrator) can log in with personal password and apply or modify the material which is in VLE.
- Enrolment methods: enrolment form is filled before giving a password and right to access the material in VLE. Roles for specific participants can be defined for each course.
- Content filters: all information placed on VLE can be filtered.

- User's activity: reports for each student are available with graphs and details about each module (last access, number of times read) as well as detailed 'story' of each student's involvement including posting on the web. This information is relevant for assessment.

Tools For Authoring of E-Learning Materials

E-learning authoring tools enable teachers to integrate an array of media to create Professional, engaging, interactive training content, and make it possible to repurpose digitized elements or learning objects from an existing course for reuse in a new one. Currently available tools offer a variety of features. For example, some tools are designed to develop extensive assessments, software simulations, or content for hand-held computers. However, most tools are designed to create basic e-learning courses for desktop or laptop computers. The software programs support a variety of media and file types, such as text, graphics, video, and audio. Most include assessment and test creation features. The following points should be considered identifying the capabilities and options that are most important then choosing authoring tools:

Ease-of-use versus creative freedom. There are template-based tools that require practically zero training. These programs are highly formatted, with a course development process that's driven by a sequence of dialog boxes. Unfortunately, the programs have limited flexibility. They are good then ease-of-use is more important than creativity. Other authoring tools require more training but offer extended creative latitude. Finally, there are authoring tools designed to produce high-end multimedia simulations with sophisticated graphics and audio. These tools generally require several weeks to several months to learn, but they offer a great deal of creative freedom.

Automated programming: By automating programming for online delivery, authoring tools liberate course developers from their dependence on programmers. A few authoring tools have the ability to write such programming languages as HTML, XML, or DHML. The types of programming code or output formats vary significantly among tools.

Interoperability and standards. The ability of an authoring tool to work with other e-learning software and systems is referred to as interoperability. Successful interoperability is the result of software compliance to technology standards. The e-learning community has several sets of technology standards and is currently developing additional standards. The ultimate vision is to have interoperability throughout the entire e-learning market. If your organization currently is using a learning management system, determine whether the authoring tool you're considering is compatible with your LMS.

Multiple learning paths. To accommodate differences among learners, some authoring tools have the capability to create variables, which is an important feature for adaptive learning. Think of an e-learning course as a linear path variables enable course developers to create forks in the path that send learners in different directions based on training criteria or responses to specific questions. Courses created using variables are more complex to design, but they account for a range of knowledge and skill sets.

Media and file support. Most authoring tools support such common file types as JPGs, WAVs, and GIFs, while few packages support streaming video and audio.

Authoring tools for e-learning material creation could be grouped by the content type into two groups:

- Text tools
 - Multimedia: video; audio; images, graphics.
- The boundaries of such grouping in the last few years disappeared and we can state that there are just multimedia content development tools, because text, video, audio and graphics are blended. According to the Learning Light organization proposed classification, e-learning content development tools are classified in such way:

Avatars (virtual characters) – are used for the production of specialist interactive and intelligent content in the form of virtual assistants, mentors etc.

Blogging tools – are used to create blogs, mobile blogs, audio blogs (aka podcasts) and video blogs .

Course and lesson authoring tools – useful for the production of online lessons and courses.

EPSS and Help tools – tools to performance support and online help tools.

- e-Book tools – useful for reading as well as creating e-books for your PC or mobile device.
- Forms, survey and polling tools – for creating online forms and surveys.
- Graphics and animation tools – used for the production of graphics, animation, pictures and for photo editing.
- Interactivity tools – tools for interactive e-learning
- PDF tools – tools for creating and viewing PDF (portable document files).
- Podcasting tools – tools for reading and creating podcasts as well as places to find podcasts.
- Presentation (& streamed presentation) tools – tools that can be used for the production of online presentations.
- RSS tools – tools that will help you create and read RSS feeds.
- Simulation/demonstration/ screencasting tools – simulation and demonstration tools -aka Screencasting tools - for creating e-learning solutions.
- Testing, quizzing and gameshow tools – range of dedicated tools that are useful for the production of online tests, quizzes and games.
- Video tools – e.g., video to Flash converter tools, webcam as well as video blogging tools.
- Web page authoring tools – some general web authoring and site management tools, including hosted websites.
- Webcasting and streaming media tools – webcasting tools and software to create live, interactive web events as well as on demand streamed audio and video.
- Other content development tools – selection of miscellaneous tools for creating or managing the development of e-learning content solutions.

Long list of authoring tools with references and short descriptions is presented in. E-learning and communication can be facilitated with free, open source tools. These tools make possible to share ideas and information with a wide

audience, support and promote learning content.

Delivery Methods of e-learning Materials

Text based e-teaching material is usually delivered as HTML, PowerPoint, or PDF documents. In addition there is a wide spectrum of other methods available :

Hypertext material: structured material is provided electronically and can be viewed with a browser. Hyperlinks connect text, multimedia, and exercises in a meaningful way.

Video based material: like face-to-face classroom course, with recorded lecturer speaking and PowerPoint slides or online examples used to illustrate. Video streaming technologies are used. Students can watch the video by means of freeware or plug-ins (e.g., Windows Media Player or RealPlayer).

Audio based material: the sound track of the lecturer is provided. Often the course pages are enhanced with a text transcription of the lecture.

Animated material: enriching text-oriented or audio-based material by animations is generally a good way of making the content and its appearance more interesting. Animations are created using Macromedia Flash or similar technologies.

Web-supported textbook material: based on specific textbook. Students read and reflect chapters themselves. Review questions, topics for discussion, exercises, case studies, etc, are given chapterwise on a website and discussed with lecturer or peers. For example, class meetings may be held to discuss matters in chat rooms.

Video Lectures as E-Teaching Material

Video based lectures can be a powerful teaching tool . They are growing in popularity within higher education, e.g., Massachusetts Institute of Technology , University of California, Berkeley , project Videolectures.NET . The review of previously reported uses of videos defines three areas where they are especially effective :

- To grab students attention and motivate them to learn. The primary aim is not to use videos to teach the material itself but “they can stimulate the interest
- To provide highly realistic depiction of reality which students would not otherwise have the opportunity to see, e.g. medical procedures.

- To watch again/ later recorded live face-to-face lectures.

Typically, video based lectures are placed on the files server and students can connect to have them streamed to their PC whenever they want. A limited access, e.g., for approved class members can be established by placing video lectures in VLE, e.g., Moodle. Video lectures can be also available as CD or DVD format.

Benefits of Video Lectures

- Allow revisit any point of the lecture that student did not understand.
- Allow to stop, start, and rewind the video to address the specific need.
- Allow catching up if the student miss a face-to-face lecture
- Enable to adjust flexible learning patterns; student can choose when where to use the material and can spend as long or little time on each activity.
- Allow to improve preparation for assessment
- Provide opportunity to see an eminent speaker-lecturer who would not be able to travel to higher institution more than once to give the lecture.
- Allow to become self-sufficient learner
- Increase overall level of confidence with a course.

Changing Roles of Teachers and The Classroom Environment With The Advent E-Learning.

Teachers do not necessarily mind change, what they do mind is being made to change and become e-teachers in the new e-education environment.

Many words have been written about the Internet and the possibilities for its use in e-education but little has been researched about how teachers effectively modify their practice to work in this new environment. Just because teachers in schools have teacher education qualifications, this does not necessarily prepare them to be e-teachers. Being able to teach confidently in one environment is not a precursor to success as an e-teacher in a very different environment. The fears and anxieties discussed earlier in this paper tend to overwhelm some teachers who may temporarily lose sight of the fact that teaching and e-teaching do have many commonalities.

The e-teacher who is surrounded by rapidly changing e-environments and technologies must at times feel like they are trying to change a tyre on a moving vehicle. When explaining the challenge and changing roles for e-teachers, it is a little like encouraging them to be information and environment architects. The environment they create may well be totally aligned with the work of the regular classroom so that e-learning becomes an integral part of it. Alternatively it may be a virtual classroom where the students only visit electronically. This seamless transition from what we now accept as learning to an e-learning environment will in time mean that the "e" ceases to have any particular significance.

The Digital Generation

Institutions who are investing heavily in the technology are providing networked learning opportunities. However it is not the tools that will make the difference, it is the communities who understand how they can use them. These communities consist of the e-teachers and the new generation of students described as the *digital children*. He believed that digital children "are more independent, more intellectually open, more tolerant, and more adventurous than most 20th-century children." The fears of social isolation for e-learners are rebuffed by Layton who described a much more collaborative environment in which:

... learn to read critically, write effectively, listen intently, and speak fluently. They must be able to find information, understand the information they locate, evaluate the reliability of that information, and see how to apply it to answer a pressing question or to take advantage of a new opportunity. They must be able to communicate their ideas to diverse groups using a variety of media. They must also be able to understand the ideas of others and see how their own concepts might blend with those of their work-mates to solve problems and create new things.

These are not only the desirable attributes of an e-learner, they are also the attributes which will allow them to solve a variety of different challenges at school and in their communities. One of the challenges for e-learners identified by OECD were low literacy and inadequate language skills to access the Internet. As much of the content and interaction on the Internet relies heavily on written communication, this

will provide a real challenge for e-teachers and e-learners.

Exploring the Role of an E-Teacher

The ability of teachers to communicate via the Internet, accessing and publishing information is very diverse. There are some who are pre-literate and others who utilise the Internet for regular school and classroom activity. It is not unusual to find teachers storing information so that it is web-accessible but to actually make the move toward e-teaching is the next brave step. Willis identified five specific areas where changes in the role and attitude of academic staff in tertiary institutions were necessary to accommodate e-teaching and the acceptance of the associated technologies. These changes highlighted the need to:

- Look at the course in a new way and re-think and adapt existing course delivery.
- Move from being a content provider to a content facilitator who has a good knowledge of their subject area.
- Gain proficiency in using the tools so that there is an understanding of both its strengths and its weaknesses.
- Learn to teach in absence of face-to-face interaction.
- Gain an understanding of students' needs and lifestyles in their own communities.

e-learning and its impact on teachers

The networked environment of this new Internet-connected world has expanded the opportunities for teaching and learning in ways that we are only beginning to understand. What makes the implementation of e-teaching so challenging is that we are asking teachers of the dot.com age to teach in a way in which they have never been taught when they were at school. They will work in an environment in which they have never been learners and may have had few first-hand experiences. However, without a history and a wide knowledge base to draw on, e-teachers will have the opportunity to be pioneers in their own right as they set sail. They will have the chance to re-examine what it means to be a teacher.

The Fear of E-Teaching

Following discussion with the participants, the researchers described the fears:

They included fear of looking foolish, fear of asking for help, fear of not 'catching on' quickly enough, and fear of not being able to be effective with the technology in instructional

settings. It was important for us to note that these fears were self-imposed and self-generated, but very real nevertheless.

They identified nine areas that could prevent staff from making changes that would enable them to integrate technology into their teaching:

- Fear of change
- Fear of time commitment
- Fear of appearing incompetent
- Fear of techno lingo
- Fear of techno failure
- Fear of not knowing where to start
- Fear of being married to bad choices
- Fear of having to move backward to go forward

1. Fear of rejection or reprisals

The issues of a lack of knowledge about ICT, a perceived lack of support, and an unwillingness to experiment with innovation all impact on the move to e-teaching.

Conventional learning	E-learning
Students attend a school in their local community or attend a boarding or correspondence school. Classes are scheduled according to school hours and timetables. Students are directed to work individually or in groups. Classes are synchronous. And teachers and students interact in real time. Students are generally enrolled with one school. Learning objectives are set by the teacher and institution. Students are developing the essential skills through the seven essential learning areas of the New Zealand	Students participate from a variety of locations and may "attend" multiple learning institutions and/or their local school. Students may determine the times when they access e-learning opportunities. Students can choose to work individually or collaboratively with people who may or may not be in their regular class. Classes may be synchronous or asynchronous. Students may take classes from more than one school. Students may set their own objectives and explore their own learning needs and

Curriculum Framework . Teachers work in one school.	agendas. Students are developing the essential skills through the seven essential learning areas of the New Zealand Curriculum Framework. E-teachers can work in more than one school.
---	--

Table 1. A comparison of conventional learning and e-learning

Conclusions, Discussion and Advantages:

Flexibility: Possibility of studying anywhere, anytime, Development of time management skills: saving time by organizing our own schedule, Pro-activity: Student cannot be passive during courses, Intercultural interaction: Possibility of taking international courses Challenges, Degeneration of social interaction, Virtual contact replaces physical contact, Who will train the coaches, Lack of qualified experts, Motivation

Technology

Fast Internet connection, Web-camera, headphones, microphone, Skype or similar programs

Videoconference software, Collaborative working tools (e.g. writing reports together)

Example :-Subject: Taking language course

- Theory: grammar, vocabulary
- Multi-medial exercises: listening, writing, speaking
- Forum, chat
- Related links
- □□ Organization
- Website: introduction, downloads, course information, statistics
- People: linguists (preparation and support), IT specialists
- Evaluation: tests, final exam

□□ Technical: Hardware, Audio/Video studio

Main conclusion points:

- Symbiosis of traditional and virtual education
- English language on international level with support of native languages within the countries

- Solving interconnectivity problems (Bologna process) as a side effect of building infrastructure for e-learning
- Possibility of using open-source software

The Results of Discussion

E-learning would be a challenge for both students and teachers and for both sides it is preferred to be as simple as possible from technical point of view-at least for the beginning. Communication issue is one of the most important issues in the development of this new educational method. Face to face meetings would be always preferred as a part of the educational process. One big advantage of e-learning is the self management. It would give the chance to more people to get more educated no matter of their employment and age and this is already one big step ahead in the educational development. With the implementation of that new teaching method possibilities and informational recourses of the students will highly increase. The development of e-learning would become a necessity soon and even the language barrier which till now seems to be a problem would be overcome by e-learning tools and methods. At the present moment students seems to be more opened and ready for the implementation of e-learning classes at least because that is something new and challenging.

References

1. Tavangarian D., Leypold M., Nölting K., Röser M., Is e-learning the Solution for Individual Learning? Journal of e-learning,.
2. Graziadei, W. D., et al., Building Asynchronous and Synchronous Teaching-Learning Environments: Exploring a Course/Classroom Management System Solution
3. www.google.com
4. Communication from the Commission: E-Learning – Designing "Tejas at Nüt" tomorrow's education. Brussels: European Commission

A Study of Consumer Behaviour Patterns in On-Line Shopping

Dr. Dinesh Kumar Joon
Asso. Prof, Dept. of Commerce
Pt. JLN Govt. College Faridabad



Nekarika
Research Scholar, Dept. of Commerce
Singhania University, Jhunjhunu(Rajasthan)

Abstract

This paper discussed in the area of Internet and online shopping. All the major factors impacting the consumer behaviour towards online shopping have been discussed. This paper also describes the theoretical framework and foundations for the present study. The paper also entails the brief operational definition of important constructs identified through the online shopping and which will be further used in the study.

Introduction

The Internet and worldwide web (www) have dramatically changed the way consumers seek and use information. The Internet, which was earlier conceptualised as a tool for enquiring information, has become an important place of business these days. Internet as a business place provides enormous opportunities for everyone. Users on Internet are no more limiting themselves to only mailing, chatting and information retrieval. Today through Internet, they are shopping for information, shopping for goods and services, or using online services and many more such services. Internet has made almost everything just one click away from the customers.

On-line shopping is the process consumers go through to purchase products or services over the Internet. An on-line shop, e-shop, e-store, Internet shop, web shop, online store, or virtual store evokes the same physical analogy of buying products or services at a brick- and-mortar retailer or in a shopping mall. The metaphor of an online catalogue is also used by analogy with mail order catalogues. All types of stores have retail web sites, including those that do and do not have physical storefronts and paper catalogue.

Online shopping is a type of electronic commerce used for business-to-business (B2B) and business-to-consumer (B2C) transaction. The term Web shop refers to a place of business where web development, web hosting and other types of web related activities take place.

Today the Internet has captivated the attention of all industries including retail marketers. The

Internet, as a retail outlet, is moving from its infancy used by only a few to a market with significant potential (Fojt, 1996; Shim, Eastlick, Lotz & Warrington, 2001). Millions of people are shopping online (Ainscough, 1996; Strauss & Frost, 1999). In the third quarter of 2007, retail e-commerce sales totalled \$10.2 billion dollars (U.S. Department of Commerce, 2007). These third quarter e-commerce sales were 24 percent greater than those in the 3rd quarter of 2006 when \$8 billion of online retail sales were made. While significant, those sales numbers still represents less than 1.2% of total retail sales of \$8.75 trillion in U.S. Online retail sales, which are defined as Business to Consumer ('B2C') sales of goods including auctions and travel, will grow from \$172 billion in 2005 to \$329 billion in 2010 (Forrester, 2005). As consumers increase shopping-related activities and sellers compete to innovate and keep them engaged, online sales will enjoy a solid 14% compound annual growth rate (CAGR) over the next five years (Forrester, 2005).

Online Shopping V/S Traditional Shopping

Current retailing trends show a shift from traditional store-based retailing to an increased use of the Internet (Keen et al., 2002). Although online shopping incorporates many of the same characteristics as "real world shopping" (Chen and Leteney, 2000; Lohse and Spiller, 1999), consumers are in a different frame of mind and have different informational needs when shopping on the Internet or the traditional way (Burke, 2002). Therefore, it is important to identify the analogies and differences between traditional shopping features and features of online shopping. Lohse

and Spiller (1999) set up a table to provide an overview on how the features of a brick-and-mortar store relate an Internet store.

In the following table online shopping features vis- a- vis traditional shopping features are compared with each other. The table shows that all traditional shopping features are also present in online shopping, but in most cases in a somewhat different form and not always on a level satisfactory to consumers. For instance, Internet shoppers are not able to gain the experience they usually get when shopping the traditional way, e.g. interacting with a salesperson, feeling the atmosphere, and touching or trying the merchandise (Li et al., 1999). In cases where these features are especially important to consumers, they will choose to engage in traditional shopping over online shopping.

Nevertheless, Internet shopping fulfils several consumer needs more effectively and efficiently than conventional shopping (Grewal et al., 2002; Chen and Leteney, 2000; Haubl and Trifts, 2000). Advantages of Internet shopping over traditional shopping are as follows:

1. With online shopping, consumers can browse the entire product-assortment with minimal effort, inconvenience and time investment.
2. Consumers can efficiently obtain critical knowledge about firms, products and brands, and thereby increase their competency in making sound decisions while shopping.
3. Consumer can easily compare product features, availability, and prices more efficiently and effectively than with brick-and-mortar shopping.
4. Internet shopping provides a level of anonymity when shopping for certain sensitive products.
5. Online shopping offers a high level of convenience for those whose time costs are perceived to be too high to invest in conventional shopping (Grewal et al., 2002).

Thus, there are several reasons for consumers to prefer Internet shopping to “real world shopping”.

TRADITIONAL SHOPPING V/S ONLINE SHOPPING

Traditional shopping	Online shopping
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Salesclerk service • Sales promotion • Store window displays • Store atmosphere • Aisle products • Store layout • Number of floors in the store • Number of store entrances and store outlets/branches • Checkout cashier • Look and touch of the merchandise • Number of people entering the store • Sales per period 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Product descriptions, information pages, gift services, search function, clerk on phone/e-mail. • Special offers, online games and lotteries, links to other sites of interest, appetizer information. • Home page • Interface consistency, store organization, interface and graphics quality. • Featured products on hierarchical levels of the store. • Screen depth, browse and search functions, indices, image maps. • Hierarchical levels of the store. • Number of links to a particular online retail store. • Online shopping basket and/or order form • Limited to image quality and description, potential for sound and video applications • Number of unique visits to the online retail store. • Sales per period.

Source: Lohse and Spiller 1999

Consumer Behaviour

Consumer Behavior is the study of how individuals make decisions to spend their available resources on consumption-related items. It includes the study of WHAT they buy, WHY they buy it, WHERE they buy it, HOW OFTEN they buy and use it.

Online shopping behaviour (also called online buying behaviour and Internet shopping/buying behaviour) refers to the process of purchasing products or services via the Internet. The process consists of five steps similar to those associated with traditional shopping behaviour (Liang and Lai 2000). In the typical online shopping process, when potential consumers recognize a need for some merchandise or service, they go to the Internet store and search for need-related information. However, rather than searching actively, at times potential consumers are attracted by information about products or services associated with the felt need. They then evaluate alternatives and choose the one that best fits their criteria for meeting the felt need. Finally, a transaction is conducted and post-sales services provided. Online shopping attitude refers to consumers' psychological state in terms of making purchases on the Internet.

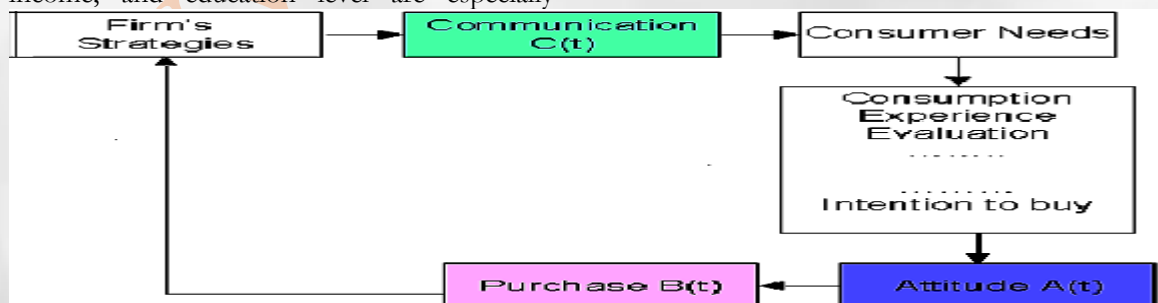
There have been intensive studies of online shopping attitudes and behaviour in recent years. Most of them have attempted to identify factors influencing or contributing to online shopping attitudes and behaviour. The researchers seem to take different perspectives and focus on different factors in different ways. For example, Case, Burns, and Dick (2001, p.873) suggest that Internet knowledge, income, and education level are especially

powerful predictors of Internet purchases among university students according to an online survey of 425 U.S. undergraduate and MBA students. Ho and Wu (1999) discover that there are positive relationships between online shopping behaviour and five categories of factors, which include e-stores, Logistical support, product characteristics, websites technological characteristics, information characteristics, and homepage presentation. Schubert and Selz (1999) examine the quality factors of electronic commerce sites in terms of information, agreement, and settlement phases. They also review those factors related to e-commerce community.

Consumer Behaviour Model:

Consumer Behaviour has been one of the most popular research areas in the area of marketing. For the current research work, following research models have been used:

Simplified Consumer Behavior Model: Simplified consumer behaviour model proposed by Hossein Arsham (1994) describes the process of consumer buying. The model depicts a cyclic process for the consumer behaviour. Firm's strategies were communicated to all the prospective consumers. This leads to satisfaction of consumer needs. Based on the needs, consumers go through the process of consumption, experience, evaluation and intention to buy. These factors lead to formation of consumer attitude, which further leads to purchase. The purchasing patterns are studied by the firms and become critical in strategy formulation.



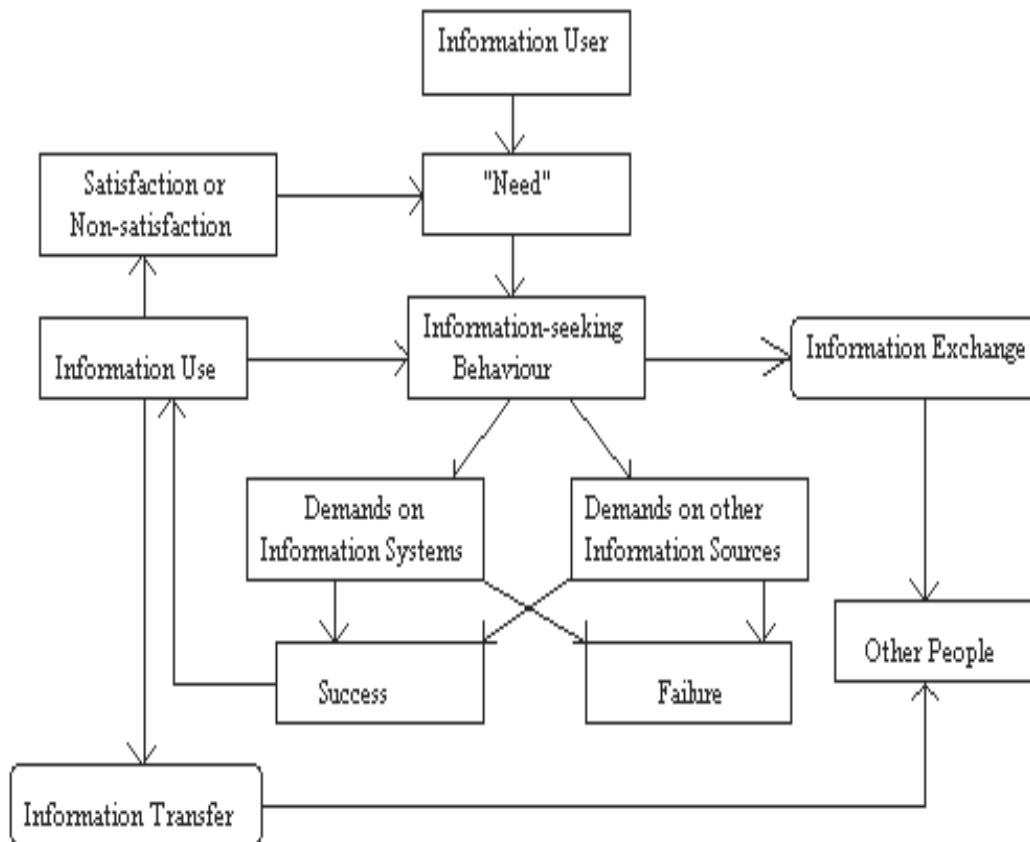
Source: Hossein Arsham 1999

Theory of Consumer Buying Behaviour with Three Main Variables (A, B, C)

The model described above would hold true in all kinds of shopping scenarios including online

shopping. Keeping in mind the applicability and generalizability, the model has been used as one of the reference models for the current research work.

Information Behavior Model



Source: Wilson 1999

Information Behaviour Model

Another model used for referencing in the current study is the model proposed by Prof. Wilson (1999). The model suggests that information-seeking behaviour arises as a consequence of a need perceived by an information user, who, in order to satisfy that need, makes demands upon formal or informal information sources or services, which result in success or failure to find relevant information. If successful, the individual then makes use of the information found and may fully or partially satisfy the perceived need - or, indeed, fail to satisfy the need and have to reiterate the search process. The model also shows that part of the information-seeking behaviour may involve other people through information exchange and that information perceived as useful may be passed to other people, as well as being used (or instead of being used) by the person himself or herself.

Consumer Behaviour in On-Line Shopping

Consumer behavior is the study of the processes involved when an individual select, purchases, uses or disposes of products, services, ideas, or experiences to satisfy needs and desires (Solomon, 1998). In order for the Internet to expand as a retail channel, it is important to understand the consumer's attitude, intent and behavior in light of the online buying experience: i.e., why they use or hesitate to use it for purchasing? Consumer attitudes seem to have a significant influence on this decision (Schiffman, Scherman, & Long, 2003) yet individual attitudes do not, by themselves, influence one's intention and/or behavior. Instead that intention or behavior is a result of a variety of attitudes that the consumer has about a variety of issues relevant to the situation at hand, in this case online buying.

The following review of the literature grouped the issues into three areas: consumer, marketing, and technology issues that most

often are noted as influencing online shopping attitudes.

Consumer Factors: The consumer factor was suggested as important to online shopping and items included were privacy, security, time saving, ease of use, convenience, enjoyment, previous experience, company reputation and tactility (Udo, 2001).

Time: Becker (1965) noted that the efficient use of time was a critical issue for the modern time-scarce consumer. Internet shopping can be viewed as a time saver for the shopper and the buyer (Alreck & Settle, 1995; Lohse, Bellman, & Johnson, 2000; Then & DeLong, 1999). As such, time positively influences Internet shopping as it can eliminate trips to the store and the long lines and delays when at the store (Alreck & Settle, 2002; Bhatnagar, Misra & Rao, 2000; Donthu & Garcia, 1999; Eastlick & Feinberg, 1999). **Ease of Use:** According to Kunz (1997) and Taylor and Cosenza (1999), ease in using the Internet as a means of shopping positively impacted the consumer's online shopping behaviour. A similar finding was noted by Segars and Grover (1993) and in Rogers's adoption innovation model (1995) as well. **Privacy:** Privacy in a communications system or network is defined as a protection given to information to conceal it from others' access by the system or network (Komiak & Benbasat, 2004). Privacy concerns were the most frequent reason cited by consumers for not making online purchases (Byford, 1998; Furger, 1999; George, 2002; Milne, 2000; Miyazaki & Fernandez, 2001; Miyazaki & Krishnamurthy, 2002; Udo, 2001). The majority of studies suggested that respondents were concerned that information might be used to send them unwanted offers by this or other companies or accessed by a third party for non authorized activity (Business Week, 2000; George, 2002; Lenhart, 2000; Wang, Lee & Wang, 1998). **Security:** Security is defined as that which secures or makes safe; protection; guard; defence (Komiak, & Benbasat, 2004). In this study, the term security was used in terms of financial security while privacy was the protection of personal information (Bhianmani, 1996; Burroughs & Sabherwal, 2002; Komiak & Benbasat, 2004; Moda, 1997; Salisbury, Pearson, Pearson & Miller, 2001; Udo, 2001). Online retailing has greater perceived security risks by consumers

than does traditional brick and mortar retailing (Houston, 1998; Kuczmariski, 1996). Research suggested that most consumers fear the risk of misused credit card information. (Bhimani, 1996; Fram & Grady, 1995; Gupta & Chatterjee, 1996; Houston, 1998; Kuczmariski, 1996; Poel & Leunis, 1999). To increase online shopping, merchants need to take the proactive steps to minimize the consumer's feeling of risk (Houston, 1998; Salisbury et al., 2001). One method of doing that includes building of consumer's trust in the online store (Cheskin Research, 1999; Komiak & Benbasat, 2004; Quelch & Klein, 1996). In the area of financial security, this meant proving the merchant's ability to safeguard personal data (Cheskin Research, 1999; Jarvenpaa, Tractinsky, & Vitale, 2000; Quelch & Klein, 1996; Singh & Sirdeshmukh, 2000). Garbarino and Johnson (1999) have proposed a satisfaction-trust-commitment-repurchase intention model and found that consumers' satisfaction would build trust that led him or her to repeat the purchases. **Convenience:** One such attitude that influenced the non-store shoppers has been that of convenience (Berkowitz, Walton & Walker, 1979; Eastlick & Feinberg, 1999; Gehrt & Carter, 1992; Settle, Alreck & McCorkle, 1994; Shim & Drake, 1990; Shim & Mahoney, 1991). The non-store consumer's primary motivation was to save time, money, and hassles associated with in-store shopping. Non-store shoppers sought to solve these issues by utilizing catalogs, cable television shopping, Internet, and other shopping formats (Stell & Paden, 1999). The same attitude of convenience carried over to the consumer's Internet shopping behaviour. Convenience has been noted as positively influencing online purchasing behaviour as it eliminated the necessity of having to travel to one or more stores. (Anderson, 1971; Eastlick & Feinberg, 1993; Gehrt & Carter, 1992; Settle et al., 1994; Stell & Paden, 1999). Internet shoppers more highly value convenience than did non-Internet shoppers (Bellman Lohse, & Johnson, 1999; Donthu & Garcia, 1999).

Enjoyment: Enjoyment in shopping can be two-fold: enjoyment from the product purchased as well as the process of shopping itself. Online shopping like in-store shopping provided both types of enjoyment and such enjoyment can positively or negatively influence online shopping (Forsythe & Bailey, 1996; Kunz, 1997; Taylor & Cosenza, 1999).

Previous Experience: Studies have found that more years of computer experience and use had a positive, direct effect on the user's acceptance of information technology (Balabanis & Reynolds, 2001; Bear, Richards, & Lancaster, 1987; Burroughs & Sabherwal, 2002; Citrin, Sprott, Silverman & Stem, Jr., 2000; Jarvenpaa & Todd, 1997; Kay, 1993; Klein, 1998; Liang & Huang, 1998; Lohse, et al., 2000; Moore & Benbasat, 1991; Salisbury, et al., 2001). This suggests that consumers with more years of computer use would be more likely to adopt the Internet for purchasing. Related technology variables identified by O'Keefe et al. (1998) included technology skill and the technology anxiety as significant elements that predicted online buying behaviour.

Company Reputation: Having a positive company reputation can reduce the consumer's perceived risk of trying a new means of distribution (Srinivasan, Anderson, & Ponnnavolu, 2002). Such a reputation is developed over time through long-term relationships with the consumer. A retailer's reputation is partially built on the customer's ability to have direct face-to-face contact with the store and its management (Schiffman & Sherman, 2003; Stephen, Hill & Bergman, 1996). Online stores, by not having direct contact with the consumer, may have a more difficult time of establishing a reputation, thus decreasing the likelihood of online buying.

Tactility: The last consumer issue is the ability to test, in terms of touch and sight, a product before buying. Consumers express apprehension when buying a product without a tactile examination (Bhatnagar, Misra, & Rao, 2000).

Marketing Factors : Marketing factors are considered important for the study of marketing strategies of online retailers. Literature on some important marketing factors in online shopping is as follows:

Product Quality and Variety: When shopping, consumers want a broad range of quality, price, and variety in products. The online market allows for such diversity thus potentially increasing online sales (Kunz, 1997; Taylor & Cosenza, 1999). **Product Promotion:** Product promotions attempt to influence the consumers' purchasing behavior (Blattberg & Wisniewsk, 1989; Bolton, 1989; Mulhern F.J., 1997; Walters & Jamil, 2000; Woodside & Waddle, 1975). Like other retail methods, online channels have various promotional tools such as corporate logos, banners, pop-up messages, e-mail messages, and text-based hyperlinks to web sites. These types of promotions have positively affected Internet buying (Ducoffe, 1996; Gallagher, Foster & Parsons, 2001; Hirschman & Tompson, 1997; Korgaonkar, Karson & Akaah, 1997). **Delivery Methods:** Online purchasing typically involves the use of a delivery service because of the physical separation between the buyer and seller. For the consumer, this separation brings a concern about the time lag between when a product is ordered and when it is received as well as the potential added cost of delivery. These concerns had a negative effect on online shopping. (Eastlick & Feinberg, 1999; Klassen & Gylmn, 1992; Tedeschi, 1999; Yrjola, 2001). **Return Policy:** The separation of buyer and seller noted above also plays a role in the consumer's level of comfort in regard to product returns. Today, businesses often respond to a customer's request to return a product by offering to repair, substitute, or refund the customer's money. In the case of online shopping, where the majority of products have been delivered through some third-party means, the customer is now faced with utilizing a similar service in the return process, an additional inconvenience and potential expense. These issues negatively affected online shopping behavior (Kunz, 1997; Taylor & Cosenza, 1999). It is important to note that since online shopping does not allow a consumer to examine the product before purchasing, online shopping has experienced higher return rates when compared to traditional retailing (Bhatnagar, et al., 2000). By the year 2005, it was estimated that 90 million items bought online will be returned (Forrester Research, 2002). By offering an easy and cheaper way to return items, customers would

be more likely to buy from an online store (Kunz, 1997).

Customer Service: Walsh and Godfrey (2000) suggested that e-tailors might have an advantage over brick and mortar counterparts in the area of customer service with their use of personalized web sites, product customization, and value-added work. Similarly, Kunz (1997) asserted that individuals who sought customer service were likely to purchase at the online store. On the other hand, the product delivery and product return issues may negate the perception of personal service (Schneider & Bowen, 1999). Modern consumers put a premium on personal service (Scott, 2000). The lack of face-to-face service is certainly a limitation for Internet shopping and may negatively affect it (Schneider& Bowen, 1999).

Technology Factors: To a degree, online buying will depend on the efficiency and availability of the technology (Bell & Gemmill, 1996; Hoffman, Kalsbeek & Novak, 1998). Three main technological factors were suggested as important to online shopping: the availability of personal computers and Internet access, download time and representativeness of pictures and colours (Eroglu, Machleit, & Davis, 2003; Seckler, 1998). Availability of PC/Internet access:For online shopping to expand, the potential customer must first have access to a computer that has an Internet connection (Cho, Byun, & Sung, 2003). In the USA, 62.5% of all households had a personal

computer and 42.9% or 45.9 million households are actively connected to the Web (E-Marketer, 2002). Although practically all Americans can access the Internet from a public system, such as at libraries, doing so may represent a higher level of actual or perceived risk by revealing personal information on such public systems (Seckler, 1999).

Representativeness of Pictures and Colours: Consumer behaviour is also impacted by the accuracy of the products displayed. Varying technology may make it difficult to represent the true colours or dimensions of a product. This distortion made consumers uneasy about making an online purchase therefore, negatively affecting online shopping behaviour (Eroglu, Machleit & Davis, 2003).

Consumer Behaviour Patterns and Variables of the study

he consumer behaviour patterns in the context of online shopping. Consumer behaviour patterns were segregated into various categories of factors as per the research requirements. These factors were further drilled down to individual variables to ascertain that all the relevant factors are included in the study. The correlations and ANOVA analysis assisted in the identification of key relationships between the various input and output variables and factors selected for the study.

RELATIONSHIP B/W INPUT VARIABLES OF DEMOGRAPHIC FACTOR AND OUTPUT VARIABLES OF ONLINE SHOPPING FACTOR

List of input (Demographic) variables	Output variables	Input Variables having strong impact as per the results	Overall Summary
a) Age	Satisfaction	-----	Demographics do not have much impact on online shopping; Only Gender and family size impact frequency of purchase and amount spent on online shopping respectively.
b) Gender	Future purchase	-----	
c) Marital status	Frequency of purchase	Gender	
d) Income	No. of items purchased	-----	
e) Family size	Overall spend on purchase	Family size	
f) Education			
g) Ability to use Internet			

Source: compiled from the results of Analysis

RELATIONSHIP B/W INPUT VARIABLES OF PSYCHOGRAPHICS FACTOR AND OUTPUT VARIABLES OF ONLINE SHOPPING FACTOR

List of input (psycho graphic)	Output variables	Input Variables having strong	Overall Summary
--------------------------------	------------------	-------------------------------	-----------------

variables		impact as per the results	
a) Innovative b) Enjoyment c) Convenience d) Interaction with people e) Touch and feel	Satisfaction	Touch and feel	Psychographics factors have strong impact on online shopping; People tend to shop online because of enjoyment, convenience; However, lack of touch and feel factor and absence of interaction with the people seem to be major deterrents in the context of online shopping.
	Future purchase	Touch and feel	
	Frequency of purchase	-----	
	No. of items purchased	Convenience, Interaction with people	
	Overall spend on purchase	Enjoyment, Touch and feel	

Source: compiled from the Analysis results

RELATIONSHIP B/W INPUT VARIABLES OF ONLINE SHOPPING FEATURE FACTOR AND OUTPUT VARIABLES OF ONLINE SHOPPING FACTOR

List of input (online shopping features) variables	Output variable	Input Variables having strong impact as per the results	Overall Summary
a) Promotion policy b) Delivery policy c) Product return policy d) Detailed information of the product e) Comparability of the products	Satisfaction	Comparability of the products	Online shopping features do not make any strong impact on the online shopping; However, the provision of comparison of the multiple products is a major driver for the online shopping.
	Future purchase	-----	
	Frequency of purchase	-----	
	No. of items purchased	-----	
	Overall spend on purchase	-----	

Source: compiled from the results of Analysis

RELATIONSHIP B/W INPUT VARIABLES OF TECHNOLOGICAL FACTOR AND OUTPUT VARIABLES OF ONLINE SHOPPING FACTOR

List of input (technological) variables	Output variables	Input variables having strong impact as per the results	Overall Summary
a) Representation of Quality	Satisfaction	Quality	Technological factors have major impact on the online shopping; True representation of products and quality has been a major factor for online shopping decision making.
	Future purchase	Quality	
b) Representativeness of pictures and colours	Frequency of purchase	-----	
	No. of items purchased	Representativeness of pictures and colours	
c) Value for money	Overall spend on purchase	-----	

Source: compiled from the results of Analysis

RELATIONSHIP B/W INPUT VARIABLES OF SAFETY FACTOR AND OUTPUT VARIABLES OF ONLINE SHOPPING FACTOR

List of input (safety)	Output variables	Input Variables	Overall Summary
------------------------	------------------	-----------------	-----------------

variables		having strong impact as per the results	
a) Security	Satisfaction with online shopping	Security, privacy	Security and privacy have been major concern areas of the online shoppers; However, who are aware and informed of the security and privacy policies feel more satisfied with their online shopping experience.
b) Privacy	Future purchase	-----	
	Frequency of purchase	-----	
	No. of items purchased	-----	
	Overall spend on purchase	-----	

Source: compiled from the results of Analysis

Conclusion:

Hence, based on the above results and discussions, it is quite evident that psychographics, technological and safety factors have major impact on the online shoppers. Therefore, online retailers in India need to look into these factors so as to attract and retain the online shoppers. The study's research questions have been satisfactorily answered, as discussed above. The objective of framing a comprehensive model for the online shopping has also been met by doing multiple regression analysis on the selected important factors. It helped to consolidate the final research model for the study. As per the results, the multiple regressions were run in the following manner:

References

1. Shim, S., & Mahoney, M.Y., 1991, "Electronic shoppers and non-shoppers among videotext users", Journal of Direct Marketing, Vol. 5, no. 3, pp. 29-38.
2. Shim, S., Eastlick, M. A., Lotz, S. L., & Warrington, P., 2001, "An online prepurchase intentions model: The role of intention to search", Journal of Retailing, Vol. 77, pp. 397- 416.
3. Solomon, M. R., 1998, Consumer behavior. New York, NY: Prentice Hall.
4. Strauss, J., & Frost, R., 1999, Marketing on the Internet, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
5. U. S. Census Data for Internet usage, 1998, [Online].retrieved on 16th october 2007 from: www.census.gov/statab/freq/98s0917.txt
6. U. S. Department of Commerce, 2000. "Falling through the net: Toward digital inclusion". Washington D.C., U.S. Dept of Commerce. Retrieved on 18th October 2007 from: <http://search.ntia.doc.gov/pdf/fttn00.pdf>
7. U.S. Census Bureau. [Online] (2007). Retrieved on 30th October, 2007 from: <http://www.census.gov/mrts/www/current.htm>.
8. U.S. Department of Commerce, 2007, "estimated quarterly US retail e-commerce sales". Washington, D.C., U.S. Dept of Commerce. Retrieved on 30th October, 2007 from: www.census.gov/mrts/www/current.html
9. Wilson, T.D., 1999, "Models in information behaviour research", Journal of Documentation, vol. 55(3), pp. 249-270.
10. Ajzen, I & Fishbein, M., (1975). "Belief, Attitude, Intention and Behavior: An Introduction to Theory and Research, Reading Mass", Addison-Wesley.
11. Ajzen, I., Timko, C. & White, J. B. (1982), "Self-monitoring and the attitude-behaviour relation", Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, Vol. 42, pp. 426-435.
12. Ajzen, I. and Fishbein, M., (1980), "Understanding Attitudes and Predicting Social Behavior", Prentice-Hall,Inc. Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
13. Ajzen, I. (1991). "The theory of planned behavior: Some unresolved issues", Addison-Wesley.

14. Akhter, S., 2002, "Digital divide and purchase intention: Why demographic psychology matters", *Journal of Economic Psychology*, Vol. 24, pp. 321-327.
15. Alba, J., Lynch, J., Weitz, B., Janiszewski, C., Lutz, R., Sawyer, A., & Wood, S., (1997), "Interactive home shopping: Consumer, retailer, and manufacturer incentives to participate in electronic marketplace", *Journal of marketing*, Vol. 61, PP. 38-53.
16. Alreck, P.L.,& Settle, R.B. (1995), *The survey research handbook*. McGraw Hill: Chicago.
17. Anderson, Jr. W.T. (1971), "Identifying the convenience-oriented consumer", *Journal of Marketing Research*, vol. 8, pp. 179-184.
18. Auger, P., & Gallaugher, J. M., 1997, "Factors affecting the adoption of the Internet-based sales presence for small businesses", *Information Society*, Vol. 13, no. 1, pp. 55-74.
19. Balabanis, G., & Reynolds, N. (2001), "Consumer attitudes towards multi-channel retailers' web sites: The role of involvement, brand attitude, Internet knowledge and visit duration", *Journal of Business Strategies*, 18(2), 105-132

Financial Services: Concept, Nature and Scope



Reenakshi Yadav

Research Scholar, Dept. of Commerce
Pacific University, Udaipur, Rajasthan- 313003

India's financial services sector has witnessed momentous changes in recent times. The financial markets have been liberalized and globalized. At the same time, in order to maintain the sanctity of the system, various changes in the regulatory framework have been brought about. Some rationalization of the roles of certain players has also been affected. In this unit, you will read about the changing roles of banks and NBFCs. Among other things, you will also read about the avenues of corporate finance, the basic concept of risk and the importance of regulation. After going through this paper you will be able to understand the concept of universal banks, Analyse the changing roles of banks and NBFCs, Assess the new avenues for corporate finance, Understand deregulation of foreign exchange and interest rates, Determine the basic concept of risk, diversification and management, understand the importance of regulation, Know about exchange-traded funds and gold exchange-traded funds

Concept of Universal Banks

An important change in India's financial services sector is conversion of bank universal banks. Earlier, commercial banks were primarily engaged in extend short-term working capital finance to corporates and issuing letters of credit bank guarantees. They were not taking up project appraisal, project financing leasing, syndication or issue management. A number of banks had floated subsidiary in order to extend some of these services. For instance, State Bank of India Is set up SBI Capital Market Ltd as its leasing and merchant banking subsidiary Similarly, Allahabad Bank had set up Allabank Finance as a subsidiary.

The role of banks has undergone phenomenal changes once the past 5 years. Banks now offer all kinds of financial services under one roof. They can as universal banks, a veritable financial supermarket offering all services such project appraisal, project financing, leasing, syndication, consultancy, etc. has resulted in a gradual decline of the financial institutions such as ICICI, ID etc. ICICI, for example, has merged with its daughter, ICICI Bank. IDBI transformed itself into a bank while IFCI is waiting for a suitable bank to take over.

The Changing Role of Banks and NBFCs

The domain of activity for non-banking finance companies has been curtailed. non-banking finance company can now engage in either fund-based activities as lease, loan and investment, or fee-based activities such as project appraisal syndication, issue management, etc. This has resulted in some

complete reversal of roles between banks and NBFCs. Today, the State Bank of India can provide project finance and lease. But SBI Capital Market, a merchant bank, cannot & SO. Therefore, the possible utility of the finance subsidiaries of banks has increased considerably. As a matter of fact, reports indicate that Allahabad Bank grain ready absorbed Allabank Finance with itself. State Bank of India has meanwhile two special banking units (SBUs), one for leasing and the other for appraisal. Both these activities were earlier outside the purview of the operations. Further, the existing lease companies have to face stiff section from banks in their own domain. Banks have access to cheaper funds - leasing companies enjoy working capital loan facility from commercial Hence, the cost of funds for banks is lower than that for leasing companies is hard for the latter to compete with the banks. Consequently, most blue deals may go to banks if they want to take up such businesses and the - companies have to identify and nurture their niche markets in order to 4i e. Project appraisal is another area where NBFCs face stiff competition from banks. Here also, the balance is tilted heavily in favour of the commercial Whenever a newly set up company wants to access the market with issue, the projections to be incorporated in its prospectus must be as per 0---praise by a commercial bank that is to take up an exposure on the project, inlay of either loan or equity or a combination of the two, of at least 10 per cent project cost. In sum, the position of commercial banks in

the financial system - -L has become even more dominant in recent times.

New Avenues for Corporate Finance

The globalization of financial markets has led to a large number of Institutional investors (FM) flocking to the Indian market with huge funds. A matter of fact, the stock markets in India are today largely attuned to the of such Ms and their total investment in the Indian markets has reached US \$50 billion. Global depository receipt (GDR) and American depository ADR) issues have, on the other hand, seen Indian corporates accessing markets on their terms. Dematerialization of securities has resulted in various satori participants picking up activities commensurate with such new tents. It has resulted in prompt and error-free settlement of deals as well as domination of transit losses and fake share certificates.

With the steady growth of the Indian economy and certain Indian groups g to become global players, the nature and scope of financial services is drastic changes. The global acquisitions by Tatas and Birla's have seen the emergence of takeover financing on a giant scale. Raising a currency loans or issuing foreign currency convertible bonds for meeting of project finance or leveraged buyout is becoming an acceptable - Even for ordinary domestic rupee finances for meeting working capital - ends of corporates, the companies are selecting between rupee and dollar - Depending on the forward premium on dollars, the corporate treasuries. out the better option and going ahead with the same.

Deregulation of Foreign Exchange and Interest Rates

With the deregulation of interest rates, many players are investing in treasury borc in times of falling interest rates in order to earn handsome treasury income. As matter of fact, there was a period of falling interest rates in the Indian market in early twenty-first century. The treasury departments of various banks were the investing heavily (much more than what was statutorily necessary as per SL requirements) in government securities with a view to earning profits and almost half of their income during that time came from treasury operations. Also (deregulation of interest rates has given rise to independence for the banks in fixer their rates of interest on both deposits and loans. Different banks are thus determiner their rates

of interest for deposits of different maturities. As for loans, the fixed rai loans have largely given way to floating rate loans with a plethora of prime lending rates (PLRs), corresponding to varying maturities of loans, coming into existence A bank many have, on any day, a one-month PLR, a three-month PLR) month PLR and so on. All these PLRs, once again, can be reset on a daily basic

The Basic Concept of Risk, Diversification and Management

The scope of risk management in the Indian market has increased with the grows in the size and complexity of the markets. As far as unsystematic risks are concerned, these are managed through the portfolio approach. This approach relies on the basic tenet of 'don't put all your eggs in one basket'. If a bank font a well-diversified portfolio of loans or if a mutual fund manager forms such portfolio of securities, not all the loans or securities in the portfolio are likely I behave adversely at the same time. Consequently, the overall health of the portfolio! is likely to be maintained. So, default or counter-party risk can be managed save the help of the portfolio approach. The portfolio has to be well diversified, i.e. must be distributed among a number of industries, groups and companies, so it the overall portfolio risk remains manageable. For this, prudential exposure lime must be in place: Industry exposure limits would specify the maximum fractions the total loan/investment that can be allotted to different industries for exam 20 per cent to automobiles, 20 per cent to petrochemicals, 10 per cent to come etc. Similarly, the total exposure limit assigned to any particular industry show also be distributed over a large number of companies and groups. The cur guidelines suggest fixing even prudential country exposure limits. As a matted fact, many of the FIIs invest in India and other emerging economies with objective of international diversification. Mutual funds pool the resources of a large number of investors and the large quantum of fund at their disposal, they are able to construct a large v diversified portfolio comprising investments across various industries, groups companies so that the unsystematic risk is effectively eliminated.

UTI, or the Unit Trust of India, which was the first institution to offer various mutual fund schemes to the Indian public, was also

extending loans to corporates. In that sense, it was not strictly a mutual fund. Further, it was reporting directly to the Government of India. It was also offering to the public various schemes with assured returns. At present, however, the UTI has bifurcated into two — the Special Undertaking of the Unit Trust of India (SULU) and UTI, the proper mutual fund under the regulation of SEBI. All old schemes with assured returns were transferred to SULTTI and foreclosed with the help of funds flowing from the Government of India. The new UTI is now functioning like a conventional mutual fund, which reports to SEBI and does not extend loans or float schemes with assured returns. Till has also floated funds that will invest in foreign securities. This offers a window to the common Indian investor for investing in global markets.

Recent Developments: New Products

The futures and option segments of the exchanges have become quite active these days. As a matter of fact, the volume in the derivatives market has far overtaken that in the cash (stock) market, the recent spurt in the stock markets notwithstanding. All the transactions in the derivatives markets are obviously not aimed at hedging. Some are used for speculative purposes also. As a matter of fact, these securities allow leveraged deals to take place and hence can lead to an increased level of speculation on the bourses. Financial derivatives in the form of forward contracts, futures, options and swaps — both interest rate and cross currency are now available in the Indian system. Forward contracts and swaps, like loans, are by way of agreements that are not tradable. But, futures and options are tradeable and they are being bought and sold in the F&O (Futures and Options) segment of the exchanges (NSE and BSE). These are the stock futures and options as well as the Stock Index futures and options. At any point of time, there are three future contracts available in the market, all of which are to mature in the next three months. Options with a number of strike prices are also available in the market. Individual stock options are American Options whereas Stock Index Options are European Options. The volume of trade in derivatives has far exceeded that in the actual stocks.

Efficiency of the Market

Indian markets have become more efficient and mature with time. Screen-based trading, dematerialization of securities, safer and faster settlement process, demutualization and corporatization of stock exchanges and stricter implementation of margin requirements have all led to the emergence of a credible system. Huge funds have flowed into the Indian market in recent times and the current level of investment by FIIs stands at around US\$50 billion. The growth rate of the Indian Economy has picked up in recent years and the strong fundamentals have enthused reign funds to bet on the Indian stocks. The Indian bourses have been integrated a large extent with the global financial markets and are moving more or less with them. His are the dominant players in the Indian marketplace today nth their sudden and concerted withdrawal may have disastrous effects on a markets and economy. So, while unlocking the shareholder value, the have also become much more risky and sensitive to global developments. The volume of transactions in the Indian stock exchanges has surged in zen: times. Market liquidity has gone up considerably. The mechanism of price showery has been strengthened through the process of book building and auctions. apology grading of initial public offers (IPOs) has been proposed. Investor attention has been given priority and a system of continuous disclosure and patency has been firmly put in place. A minimum floating stock (stocks held on-promoters) of 25 per cent of the total number of shares issued by any company has been proposed. This, apart from enhancing market liquidity, also enable SEBI to manage the supply side in the exchanges. Giant cross-border takeover deals by Indian corporates in recent times huge funding. Valuation of target companies, carrying on prolonged for takeover, lining up huge funds--much of it in foreign currency heap rates and short notices and working out optimal capital structures have rested the skill and ability of the investment/merchant banks operating in India. had also to display considerable knowledge of the laws of the respective for hammering out such deals. Various kinds of restructuring deals, both in domestic and cross-border markets are enlarging the scope for financialises. Mergers and de-mergers, strategic partnerships, disinvestments and privatization ones,

negotiated and hostile takeovers, global offerings in the form of 1 bonds and equity, etc. are all adding diversity to the nature and scope of financial cess. Business restructuring in order to exit fringe activities and to focus on the Rs of core competency is also leading to financial structuring and opening up of new vistas for financial service-related activities. In a growing economy, driven by huge demand from an ever-increasing Niccole class, large projects are coming from almost all business houses. These involve huge project costs and require large investments. So, large loans denominated in both rupee and foreign currency leases, large number of public rights issues of equity and debt instruments, once again in both rupee and foreman currency, are becoming the order of the day. This is further widening the scope for financial services.

The Importance of Regulation

The large-scale market operations by FIIs are creating new opportunities in the primary and secondary markets. The large inflow of FDI has led to formation of new companies and joint ventures. New funds, new investors, new investment banks as well as commercial banks, new insurance outfits and finance companies are all reposing faith in the 'great Indian growth story' and flocking to the Indian market. With liberalization of the financial sector, deal making is becoming more and more flexible and varied. This has resulted in the widening of the nature and scope of financial services. The clustering of more and more foreign players in our markets is generating a lot of activity not only in the money and capital markets but also in the foreign exchange market. Notwithstanding a large and increasing trade deficit faced by India, the Indian Rupee has shown signs of appreciation vis-a-vis the US dollar in recent times as a result of huge foreign currency capital inflow by way of FDI and FIT investments as well as non-resident Indian (NRI) remittances. As a matter of fact, in mid-May 2007, the rupee breached the level of Rs 41 per dollar. Such a sharp rise in the exchange value of the rupee, while reducing the domestic price of various items including petroleum products, is apt to hurt the export competitiveness of Indian firms. In fact, the textile sector is already facing such a problem. So the RBI has to mop up these dollars in order to maintain the exchange rates within

manageable limits. This, in turn, leads to increased money supply that may fuel inflation. In order to suck out such extra liquidity from the system, the RBI has to resort to open market operations (OMO) and sell government bonds. Besides, remittance of dividends for GDRIADR holders and profits for foreign funds and foreign industries result in huge foreign exchange deals or forward covers. The whole process generates a plethora of activities in the financial services sector.

Insurance-Life and Non-Life

Another area of financial services is insurance. The insurance sector is further divided into life and non-life segments. The life insurance policies can be either term policies (payment only on death during policy period) or endowment/money back policies (money received on maturity or at specified points of time) or a combination of both. The non-life segment can be further subdivided into health insurance (like the Mediclaim policy), property insurance (insurance against fire, theft/burglary, flood, earthquake, etc.), marine insurance or vehicle insurance (including third party insurance). In the wake of liberalization and globalization, both life and non-life insurance business are being avidly pursued by scores of foreign/global players. Setting up of a separate regulatory body, viz. Insurance Regulatory and Development Authority (IRDA) and providing a level playing field to all players added to the zeal of the foreign insurers in accessing the Indian market. The proposed move by the Government of India to increase the FDI limit up to 74 per cent for the insurance sector, has given an impetus to such foreign players.

A large and ever-increasing middle class in India has also fuelled the demand for housing loans. Real estate prices in India have soared like never before; yet, demand for housing is steadily marching up. Not only the housing finance companies like HDFC, but also banks of all categories public sector, private scatter and foreign, have been very active in granting housing loans. The growth of using and consumer loans has been phenomenal in recent times, which has even LT-ranted the attention of the regulator, viz. RBI, which has hiked the risk weightage such loan assets of banks. Even otherwise, the overall growth of non-food credit of commercial banks has been quite impressive. Besides, banks are now marketing

the products of various mutual funds and insurance companies. Since many of the housing loans are long-term, they may continue for long periods in the lending bank's balance sheet. This may create a strain on the of the bank because of capital adequacy requirements. If the bank not substantially augments its capital base, it cannot create further loan assets the old loans mature. In order to cope with the huge demand for bank loans stringent demands for capital for the banks, they now feel inclined to resort more and more to securitization of assets. Besides, new hybrid instruments for sing banks' capital base have also been permitted by RBI. So, new kinds of issues as well as varied securitization deals are being witnessed in the Indian market increasing regularity. The market is also agog with the large securitization proposed for the old dues of NTPC and Coal India from various state electricity boards. Apart from that, securitization of mortgage loans backed by the narrate of the National Housing Bank (NHB), car and credit card loans are 3: so reported from time to time. Just as dematerialization has led to the advent of depositories and depository GDR/ADR issues have resulted in proliferation of custodial services. GDRs and ADRs, which are global equities offered by Indian entities in international markets, are denominated in US dollars and are backed by a certain of domestic equity shares. These back-up equity shares are to be held in a by a domestic custodian on behalf of the international investors. All dividends, t offers or bonus shares are sent by the issuer company to the custodian for mutual benefit of the GDR/ADR holders. On receipt of dividend, the custodian will deduct withholding tax from such payments, wherever necessary, and then convert the balance into US dollars at the prevalent exchange rate for eventual inhibition among the foreign investors through the depository.

Cross-Border Takeover Deals and Financial Restructuring

As we have already seen, threats of corporate takeovers are nowadays quite real hi even large cross-border deals involving leveraged buyouts are not rare at all. es_ such a situation, the takeover code has been put in place by SEBI. Besides, buyback of shares has also been allowed. Several such buybacks have already been witnessed in the Indian market. Joint

venture deals involving induction of strategic partners and demergers followed by negotiated takeover as in the case of L&T or Andrew Yule, have also become the order of the day. Besides, numerous public offers as a sequel to acquisition of substantial stake in a target company are keeping the merchant bankers busy. Public offers for delisting of companies are also not rare. The price discovery process has been made more liberal in the Indian system. Earlier, government securities had administered rates of return. Now, in contrast. a system of auction has been introduced in order to have a proper pricing mechanism. Earlier, during public issues of shares, issue prices were decided by the issuer in consultation with the lead manager and the choice for prospective investors was to 'either accept it or reject it' . But, more and more issuers are now resorting to the book building process where the prospective investors can indicate their price preferences.

FINANCIAL SERVICES IN INDIA

India is now the world's third largest economy after United States and China. In terms of purchasing power and real prices, it has been seen that a growth o India's economy has been due to the growth of the service sector. The Indian financial market is considered as one of the most stable and sound financial markets of the world. The challenge before India is not about attracting foreign capital but ensuring optimum utilizations of foreign capital. In the changing scenario, it appears that financial service sector will be contributing most towards the growth of the service sector, thereby leading to the overall growth of the Indian economy. Some of the common financial services in India include banking, stock broking, insurance, leasing and hire purchase, consumer credit and investment services. The functioning of the financial system of any country depends on wide range of financial services given by the providers and their effectiveness and efficiency. Both, asset management companies like mutual fund, leasing company merchant banks as well as liability management companies like acceptance houses and bill discounting houses, etc. offer financial services.

Financial Services and Economic Growth

Indian financial system is made of financial services, financial markets, financial institutions

and financial products or services (see Figure 1.1). There is a high degree of positive correlation between sound financial systems and economic growth. The financial system not only channelizes savings into productive investment, but facilitates economic activity.

India is a big buyer of financial services and shows that there lies an opportunity to become the provider of these services soon. Several factors such as growth in the mutual fund assets under management, total bank credit, the insurance sectors, etc. indicate a boom in the Indian financial services sector in the recent years. These services not only fulfil the needs of the growing and increasingly diverse economy, but also provide high-quality services to the corporate world and the general public. Another significant trend observed is the growth in consumer credit. Although financial services are being provided by the banks and other institutions, there is still a huge untapped potential in the rural areas. We need to provide these financial services to more and more people; this has given rise to the concept of greater financial inclusion. Even the international market also provides natural growth opportunity in future with various developing countries setting up manufacturing bases abroad, acquiring the right natural resources and building distribution networks. A large number of cross-border mergers and acquisitions is another significant contributor of financial service sector and also towards employment generation.

Challenges Facing the Financial Sector

Some of the challenges facing the financial service sector are:

- A revamp of the organizational structure of banks and financial service intuitions is required in the rapidly changing scenario because of the rapid technological development.
 - Mother challenge is the training of employees on a continuous basis.
 - Biggest challenge facing the financial intuitions is the competitive environment from both international and domestic players.
 - Another challenge is of effective customer relationship management and brand identification.
- One of the problems is the time lag between the purchase and actual effect of financial services.
 - There is a chance of cheating and fraud in many cases.
 - Last but not the least, proper regulation is required for the financial service sector.
 - Thus, we see that financial service sector is growing at the rapid rate and provides great value additions to many sectors of economy. It is hoped that the financial service sector would become the next significant growth engine of the Indian economy in times to come.

Conclusion

With liberalization and globalization, the Indian financial sector has achieved greater depth and variety and this has opened up tremendous scope for all kinds of financial services both existing and new. As the system gets more and more liberalized, the firm regulations are required so that common investors are not taken for a ride. The sanctity of the trading platforms also needs to be ensured. Accordingly, SEBI has tightened its regulation of stock exchanges.

References

1. Clark, David (2003). Urban world/global city. Routledge. pp. 174–176.
2. Shubik, Martin (1999). The theory of money and financial institutions. MIT Press. p. 8.
3. Roberts, Richard (2008). The City: A Guide to London's Global Financial Centre. Economist. pp. 1–22.
4. Tyler, K. (1996), “Exchange relationships in financial services: marketing equities to institutions”, International Journal of Bank Marketing, Vol. 14, No. 2.
5. Tyler, K., Stanley, E.(1999), “Marketing financial services to businesses: a critical review and research agenda”, International Journal of Bank Marketing, Vol. 17, No. 3.
6. Sheedy, E. (1997), “Marketing derivatives: a question of trust”, International Journal of Bank Marketing, Vol. 15 No. 1, 22–31.

7. Ries, A. and Ries, L. (2003),“Financial planning has a HR problem”, Journal

of Financial Planning, February, 16-18.

www.ijpd.co.in

Social and Political Consciousness in India: A Study

Dr. Shri Parkash

Asso. Prof., Dept. of Political Science

MLN College, Yamunanagar

E-Mail: dr.majorshri1969@gmail.com



Source of inspiration in Lajpat Rai's political career was his father who was an ardent follower of Sir Syed Ahmad Khan in his prime youth but whom he criticized afterwards for his anti-Congress tirade. Lajpat Rai too had shared his father's admiration for Sir Syed Ahmed Khan but from 1888 began to criticize in his writings the anti-Congress activities of Sir Syed. Lajpat Rai's father was well-versed in Urdu and Persian, had great respect for Islam, fasted and prayed like a Muslim, but did not embrace Islam largely due to his wife's attachment to the Hindu and Sikh faiths. The Arya Samaj movement, a vital force in the Punjab in the later 19th and early 20th century, had a tremendous appeal for Lajpat Rai (he had met Swami Dayanand at fourteen), who was deeply touched with the ideology of Arya Samaj from his youth. It was his obsession to Arya Samaj which stimulated his father to adopt Hinduism. Lajpat Rai's political movements commenced from 1885 when he was the part of congress session at Allahabad. In the beginning of his career his interest was focused on social and educational reformation. But his views on politics changed radically as a result of the hasty and ill-conceived measures thrust on the country by Lord Curzon. He organised big meetings in the Punjab, travelled widely, raised funds for the national cause and exposed the poverty of the people and its causes. He brought out in his writings and speeches lurid comparisons between the economic conditions in India and those in the Western countries, and attacked the economic exploitation by the British as oppressive.

During his confinement in Burma he prepared copious notes which he used later for quotations in his speeches and writings. He gave in his writings, elaborate figures illustrating life-expectancy, death-rate, average income, taxes, wages, illiteracy, and the frequency of famines. When after his release from deportation in November 1907, Tilak pressed his claims for the Presidentship of the

Congress, Lajpat Rai withdrew voluntarily and bent his energies to save the split in the Congress.

Lajpat Rai went to England in 1908 for the second time, delivered lectures to Indian students and returned to India in 1909. In 1913 he visited Japan, England and the United States on a lecture tour, and returned to India in 1920. During his stay abroad he is believed to have supported, the Ghadar Party's programme. He also established the Indian Home Rule League in the United States on October 15, 1916. He resumed his political activities on his return to India in 1920. He attended the Calcutta and Nagpur sessions of the Congress in 1920 and also presided over the All India Student's Conference at Nagpur (1920). He was arrested in 1921 while presiding over the Punjab Provincial Political Conference.

During his long stay abroad, Lajpat Rai saw India's struggle in a wider perspective against world movements and began to realise how India could win support from other countries. It was this which inspired him to write his major works: 'Young India', 'England's Debt to India', 'The Political Future of India' and 'Unhappy India'. In collaboration with Hardikar, he remained in close touch with British Labour and Irish organisation He was thinking at one time of writing a book on the application of Bolshevism to Indian conditions. Lajpat Rai devoted his life whole heartedly for the independence movement of India and he was of a strong opinion that without drastic modification in economic and social scenario was possible. About student's participation in the freedom movement, he once said, "I am not one of those who believe that the students, particularly University students, ought not to meddle in politics. I think it is a most stupid theory".

On his return in 1920 Lajpat Rai was shocked that British repression was even more ruthless than before. He reacted sharply to the Jallianwalla Bagh Massacre. After the advent of

Gandhi, Lajpat Rai found a different world of politics, not really much to his liking, especially when he was called upon to preside over the Special Congress Session in Calcutta in 1920. Gandhi's politics looked to him as that of a visionary. Lajpat Rai was not enthusiastic about the Non-Cooperation Movement and predicted its failure; civil disobedience meant to him merely passive resistance which could never be effective in the conditions then prevailing. But like many others who had opposed Gandhi at the Calcutta session, he agreed with Gandhi at the Nagpur Congress Session (1920) and accepted non-violent non-cooperation as an instrument of fight. In 1921 Lajpat Rai presided over the Punjab Provincial Political Conference and was arrested. After his release and the withdrawal of the Non-Cooperation Movement, Lajpat Rai joined the Swarajya Party founded by C. R. Das and Moti Lal Nehru. On October 30, 1928, Lajpat Rai led a procession at Lahore for the boycott of the Simon Commission and received baton blows on the head and the chest from an English officer. Eighteen days, after this brutal assault he died of his injuries.

Lajpat Rai had a cosmopolitan outlook and was a staunch fighter against imperialism everywhere. He recognized the right of all the countries in Western Asia to freedom. He sympathized with the sufferings of Indians in South Africa. He had a high sense of national self-respect. He took Miss Mayo to task for her book, 'Mother India' to which he replied by his 'Unhappy India'. It was a powerful and a scathing refutation of Miss Mayo's scurrilous attacks on Indian society. Lajpat Rai was a prolific writer. He was deeply interested in journalism and founded an Urdu daily, the *Bande Metiram* and an English weekly, the *People*.

Lajpat Rai was called 'Sher-i-Punjab' (Lion of the Punjab). Although he may have been wanting in the charms of Gokhale and the sheer magnetic power of Gandhiji, his integrity, sacrifice and persuasive power gave a special dignity to his carriage. Indian nationalism is a modern concept. It came under the British regime as a result of the action and interaction of numerous subjective and objective forces and factors which develop within the Indian Society under the conditions of the British rule and the impact of the world forces.

In the words of Macdonald, "Indian nationalism has been much more than the agitation of political coteries. It is the revival of an historical tradition, the liberation of the soul of a people". Not only all the communities of India were represented in it. Indian nationalism in its political aspect means that the Government of the country by British officials was something to be negated, to be got rid of various reasons can be enumerated for the origin, growth and development of the Indian National Movement. Indian Nationalism was 'the child of the British Raj. The whole of India from the Himalayas of cape Comorian was now brought under one Government and this gave her people a new sense of political unity. Mr. Subramanian Ayer of Madras, summed up the benefits of the British rule for the first time in the history of Indian populations there is to be held the phenomenon of national unity among them, of a sense of national existence.

The writing of Bacon, Darwin, Spencer, Locke, Mill Adam Smith, Carlyle and Ruskin and their appreciation of Eastern thought kindled a fresh fire among Hindus and Mohammedans. The ideas of Montesquieu, Voltaire, Rousseau, Burke, Mill, Mazzini, Garibaldi and others began to reach the Indian shores. These made a profound influence on the Bengali middle class mind. The writings of Raja Ram Mohan Roy, Debendra Nath Tagor, Bankim Chandra Chatterjee, Rajendra Lal Mitra, Bipin Chandra Pal in Bengal; those of Ranade, Vishnu Pandit and others in Maharashtra; of Swami Dayanand and Sir Syed Ahmad Khan in Northern India; of the Theosophists in Madras brought about a new awakening which afterwards received an event stronger impetus from the writings and speeches of Mrs. Annie Besant and Swami Vivekanand. "This was on the religious and social side mainly but its national character unmistakable," wrote Lajpat Rai.

These spread great dissatisfaction and frustration among the educated Indians due to lack of suitable employments in plenty. Educational system under the British was primarily intended to train Indians for public services and clerical posts. Technical education was never fostered. The principle of 'Indianisation of services was accepted as early as in 1833 wherein it was started that 'no Indian shall by reason only of this religion, place of birth, descent, colour or any of them

be disabled from holding any place or employment under the company'. The same principle was reaffirmed in the proclamation of 1858. But these declarations practically remained dead letters. The few successes gained by Indians in the I.C.S alarmed the British and with a view to keeping them out, it was required that the candidates should be 19 to 21 years of age at the time of examination; an age so young as made it impossible for Indians to go England and successfully compete. It was regarded as a blow to the aspirations of the middle class for higher appointments. One such notable example was the life of Surandra Nath Banerjee. This was the beginning of our political conflict under rule which was the part of our new political freedom movement.

Owing to the progress of radical means of transport and communication by road and rail, posts and telegraphs, the people living in the distant corners of the country were brought closer to each other. Lines of communication knit up the vast country and turned geographical unity into a tangible reality. To quote Lala Lajpat Rai, "The methods of the English Government in India, their educational system, their press, their laws, their courts, their railways, their telegraphs, their post-offices, their steamers had as much to do with it as the native love of the country.

Lala Lajpat Rai ranks among the outstanding leaders of modern India and occupies a distinctive place in the galaxy of world personalities who fought for the freedom of their peoples. A contemporary and colleague of Mahatma Gandhi, Lokmanya Tilak, Pandit Moti Lal Nehru and Gopal Krishan Gokhle, Lala Lajpat Rai got a place in the national lexicon as one of the triumvirate of the extremist fame in the Indian nationalist struggle in 1905 during in All-India agitation against the partition of Bengal. Lalaji made his first foray in to politics in 1888 when he was only 23 years old and wrote a series of 'Open Letters to Sir Syed Ahemad khan which appeared in the Urdu weekly Koh-i-noor of Lahore. In these letters he profusely quoted from Sir syed's earlier writings to prove his volte face concerning his earlier views on Hindu-Muslim unity and Indian nationhood and all what he had preached before the Indian National Congress was founded.

Lalaji public life devoted the last decade of the nineteenth century and first three decades of the twentieth century which was a period of political and economic upheavals in human history. It was a period when capitalism and militarism were the dominant forces shaping the destiny of nations and empires. A virulent revulsion against empires and imperialism was felt by Lalaji instinctively. He thought that a transformation in the world system was not possible by eliminating one or two empires or by substituting one empire by another but by abolishing all of them. Until imperialism in all its forms was obliterated there was little hope, he added, of coming in to being of a just world order. Having a cosmopolitan outlook, Lalaji look forward to the emergence of a free Asia and Africa. He empathized with the people of South Africa in their fight against racial discrimination.

Due to the radical upliftment in the press, Particularly the Vernacular Press played a Kingpin role in accelerating the growth of people's consciousness. By the end of the 19th century, there were more than five hundred newspapers in India. Some of the notable papers were 'Sambad Prabhakar', 'Hindu Patriot', 'Indian Mirror', 'Amrit Bazar Patrika', 'Bengalee', 'Sulabh Samachar' in Bengal 'Voice of India', 'Native Option', 'Bombay Samachar' and 'Kesari' in Bombay, 'Hindu' and 'Swadesh - Mittram' in Madras; the 'Herald' Bihar; the 'Advocate' in Lucknow and the 'Tribune' in Lahore. By the seventies the Indian press was sufficiently influential to embarrass the government.

In the history of Indian nationalism, the role of British economy had profound effect will be recognized as a strong factor. The rapid destruction of Indian arts and industries in competition with machine-made goods, increasing poverty of the people and the continuous bleeding of Indian resources through British exports have not been able to keep pace with the former. Famines occurred almost regularly in which people 'died like flies' and the Government.

The reactionary vicerealty of Lord Lytton was 'a blessing in disguise' for the growth of Indian nationalism. The press Act (1878) which imposed crippling restrictions on the Vernacular Press and the Arms Act which sought to limit the possession of arms, caused

stronger irritation to the native minds. His famine and the diversion in the country, Little did the authors of that Darbar realised the inner significance of the mover they were marking. The Darbar marked the beginning of a movement which filled the educated Indian with the idea of obtaining his rightful place in the empire. The Darbar reduced the chiefs of India from a position of allies to that of feudatories but it quite unconsciously and against the intentions of its authors raises in theory the status of Indian subjects of the queen to that of the citizens of the British Empire.

The next truly liberal Viceroy Lord Ripon raised in the minds of the nationalists hope of liberal administration and constitutional advancement. But the two episodes of the Ilbert Bill controversy (1882) and the contempt case of Surendra Nath Banerjee (1883) dashed to the ground such formed hopes. In 1882, Ilbert, the law member of the Viceroy's Council, introduced a bill which abolished the privileges enjoyed by the British born subjects and bring them under the jurisdiction of the Indian Magistrates. The Europeans in India were at once fired with indignation and anger and started a tearing agitation against the Government. Lord Ripon had to bow before the storm and the proposed bill was modified. This was a humiliating defeat for the Indians and insulting retreat for the Viceroy. The Success of the Anglo-Indians awaked the Indians who were not slow to realize that the inwardness of the opposition to the Bill was based on an assertion of racial superiority and its perpetuation. It taught the public men of India the lessons of organized opposition.

Social and Political Consciousness in India

Indian Freedom movement is a saga of great sacrifice. Lala Lajpat Rai, one of the great ikon personality leader, marched ahead our freedom struggle forward. Before Gandhian era, there was time when Indian freedom movement was divided between Garam Dal and Naram Dal, both having a difference of opinion on the way to adopt in the freedom struggle. In spite of fighting against the British government, the two forces wrestled with each other. That was the time when Lala Lajpat Rai came forward with a new vigour to achieve freedom. He was the strong pillar of the triangle that was called Lal, Bal and Pal.

The Indian National Movement was commenced by liberal intelligential who were at the helm of the Congress, most of whom had received western education and were genuinely since in their attachment to the western political ideas of parliamentary democracy, and cherished respect for the British people and their sense of justice, love for liberty and values social and political behaviors. Their ideology and methods determined the programme and forms of the movement.

They believed that the Englishman would do justice to them and great liberty-loving as they themselves were, would introduce free institutions in this country as well. This feeling prompted loyalty to the British masters. "Loyalty was their faith, their one political religion". No wonder that Surendra Nath Banerjee proclaimed, "I regard British rule as Providential as one of the dispensation of the God of history".

In the preliminary years of his life the motto of the Congress, therefore, were good government, wider employment of Indians in higher offices in the Public service and the establishment of representative institutions, more education and the removal of laws and administrative measures which led to moral degradation and economic decline and poverty. They believed that this could be achieved only by the goodwill and cooperation of the British people. Hence disloyalty and contempt were out of question. British rule was to then "a rescuing hand out to a drowning man in the darkness of the night". They were happy to feel, "we are British subjects. England has taken us into her bosom and claims us as her own". But in demanding their objectives, they patiently and candidly criticized the various policies of the government and suggested the remedies for national life. "Through framed in polite phrases." Girija K. Mukherjee pointed out, "the resolutions passed by the Congress from year to year were serious challenges to foreign rule and they were from the very beginning, aimed at its liquidation. And they were also, from the very beginning, an outright condemnation of British rule".

Agitation or constitutional agitation, so to say, was the weapon adopted by them. "A violent cataclysm was out of the question". Hence no other method but of 'petitions, prayers and protests' could be chosen by them. Their motto

was patience infinite patience which helped them to organize public opinion, to educate the ignorant masses, to strengthen their will, their moral force. On the other hand, their purpose of agitation was to appeal to the conscience of England, to the sense of justice and liberty of the England people.

But their humble and modest requests fell on deaf ears, there by creating the atmosphere of opposition and discontent which nourished the spirit of extremism. One great contribution of the early moderate leaders was that in decrying the abuses of democratic government, they exposed the evils of foreign rule and gave to the extremist leadership a powerful magazine to wage war against alien yoke. In a word, they provided the 'charge-sheer' against foreign despotism. Dayanand's exposition of the highest spiritual trusts contained in the Vedas and Vivekanand's revelation of the supreme knowledge of the ancient Hindus and their spiritual and ethical values, raised the leadership in the world. A new wave swept the country which grew in vigour and volume fed by the press and literature in India languages. Tilak's Ganpati and Shivaji festivals infused in the young men a sense of service and self-sacrifice at the altar of the motherland, hence this faith in the future of the motherland, devotion to her glory and a passion for her freedom gave a new turn to the struggle for freedom.

When the 'all-White' Simon Commission visited India, he was in the initiator of the agitation for its boycott. It was while he was leading a demonstration against the Commission outside the Lahore railway station that he was assaulted by the police and suffered injuries which led to his death. Lalaji's life had epic dimensions. All his life he lived a hero and in death too he was crowned a martyr. Paying a touching tribute to Lajpat Rai, Gandhiji feelingly wrote in Young India of November 22, 1928: "Men like Lajpat Rai cannot die so long as the sun shines in the Indian sky".

There was scarcely any Indian leader, with the exception of Gandhiji, whose public activities covered such a wide range as those of Lalaji. As Gandhiji put it, "It is impossible to think of a single public movement in which Lalaji was not to be found". In 1886, he was associated with the founding of the DAV College at Lahore and out of his income from a lucrative practice at the District Court in Hissar and the Chief

Court at Lahore he contributed a lion's share to it. In 1899-1900, when a dreadful famine raged in Punjab, the Central Provinces, Rajputana and the United Provinces, Lajpat Rai planned and implemented the relief work on an extensive scale.

The reform of the Hindu society remained his abiding mission and the removal of untouchability and discrimination in any form anywhere topped his agenda. He called untouchability a blot on Hinduism and an affront to god who resided in every being. Right from his early days he crusaded for its total abolition and in 1913, presiding over the Depressed Classes Conferences, he said: 'We must float or sink with them. In their strength is our strength; and in their weakness our fall.' He believed that education would bring about their awakening and make them conscious of their rights and responsibilities. He also gave utmost importance to the cause of the youth, women and children and worked from many platforms for their welfare.

Politics, to Lalaji, was a dynamic and ever-changing phenomenon. He did not believe in absolutes, nor was he wedded to any rigid ideology or dogma. On questions of vital importance he kept an open mind. He applied canons of strict reasoning not only to political, social and economic issues but also matter to religion. He opined that reason, rationalism, science and religion have all to be brought in to the field before a substantial breach is made in the refuge of superstition and deep-rooted prejudices. In the controversy between the social reformers and revivalists he opposed the extreme, rigid postures assumed by them. He believed in the process of growth and preserving the national character by assimilating the finest in India's cultural heritage with the best in modern civilization. Since in the Indian context the social questions were so much intertwined with religion that the problem of advancing social reform merely by legislation was a delicate one, he sought the cooperation of all agencies of social reform, science, religion and men of conscience and reason.

In this lesson I would like to highlight the political activities of Lajpat Rai's with some great contemporary freedom fighters would start with Dada Bhai Naoroji, that Lajpat Rai had the proud privilege of working together for sometime with the Grand Old Man of India

who dominated the public life and mobilized British public opinion in favour of Indian nationalist demand. He was born in 1825 and died at a ripe age of exile in the states. He came in contact with Dada Bhai Naoroji in 1905 when he visited England as a Congress delegate. There Lajpat Rai has impressed with his personal qualities and son like treatment. He developed a feeling of deep reverence for Naoroji, though he was not accord with Naoroji's views, thinking and working. The second contemporary leader was Gokhle who was his friend and political guide. Lajpat Rai used to say that he learn the lesson of politics at the feet of Gokhle.

Though Gokhle was one year junior to Lajpat Rai in coming to earthly existence and joining the congress but was 'the post liberal political thinker' who became 'a mouth-piece of the Indian classes' and the most respected Indian in the eyes of the British. In thought and outlook and method of political agitation, Lajpat Rai and Gokhle were against each other, but Lajpat Rai had the greatest regard for Gokhle. On his advice and instructions, Lajpat Rai founded the Indian association at Lahore and on Gokhle's suggestion visited England with him as a congress propagandist at the time of General Elections in England. It was on Gokhle's personal request that he did not raise the question of Prince's visit in the open session of congress. Again it was on Gokhle's advice that he dropped the idea of Accepting Presidentship of Surat congress. Gokhle knew Lajpat Rai more than anybody else. Lajpat stern and fiery speeches were not of much concern to Gokhle but the British regarded them as seditious. When Lajpat Rai was deported without trial to Burma, Gokhle fought the battle single-handed, presented a memorandum to the viceroy, demanded immediate release of Lajpat Rai and threatened agitation. The then India needed Gokhle and Lajpat Rai. Gokhle's place was in the Council Chamber, in the classes and among the parliamentarians; while Lajpat Rai was needed for the masses, for uplift of the backward and stimulating public opinion for country's cause. Gokhle was liberal and moderate and firm believer in constitutional agitation; he believed in militant agitation. Both understood and each other and paid every due regard for each other's capacity and ideology. Lajpat Rai was so much impressed by Gokhle's

Servants of India Society that he himself established on a better footing the Servants of People Society which had a record of considerable good work to its credit.

Mr. Jinnah was also a straightforward man who never hesitated in saying things in a plain and blunt language before anyone whosoever he might be. So he admired Lajpat Rai for just these qualities. When Lajpat Rai came back to India in 1920, Jinnah was presiding a meeting called Lajpat 'one of the greatest sons of mother India'. When after non-cooperation Hindu Muslim problem became a tangible problem of the country, Jinnah and Lajpat Rai represented two view points, the former in favour of Muslims, separate electorates and reservation of seats for them; while the latter opposed all these demands as antinational and wanted a settlement all minorities' questions on community basis and not on communal basis. At All party conference in Delhi, Lajpat Rai became the spokesman of the Hindus and was blamed for his communal tendencies. But Mr. Jinnah who had regard for Lajpat Rai, his patriotic and his nationalistic outlook and Hindu faith, never blamed Lajpat Rai as a communalist. Even when Lajpat Rai contested election as an independent congress candidate in 1926, Jinnah congratulated and appreciated his working style and bestowed him success him carrying out the work of unity between the two communities.

At the arrival of Simon Commission, Jinnah supported Lajpat Rai's action of total Bycott. Till the death of Lajpat Rai, Jinnah worked as a pro Muslim Nationalist leader but did not demand separate home land for the Muslims, which he did afterwards, perhaps out of regard for Lajpat Rai who had openly and vehemently criticized the supporters of separate electorate and reservation of seats for the Muslims and, moreover, by the development of these tendencies predicted division of the country. One more Indian Nationalist leaders with whom Lajpat Rai had to work, and that is Moti Lal Neheru who under the influence of Mahatma Gandhi actively worked in the congress and dominated until his demise. In political experience, Lajpat Rai was far ahead of Moti Lal. He had seen the methods of moderates and had the credit of working with extremists like Tilak. Lajpat Rai after 1920 worked with Gandhi during the Non-

cooperation where he came in contact with Moti Lal Nehru, the new recruit to the program. Moti Lal Nehru supported the policy of non-cooperation but like Lajpat Rai he was not very sure of its success. The sudden termination of non-cooperation annoyed both Lajpat Rai and Moti Lal. Both blamed Gandhi for this catastrophe and even used strong language against him and his ideology. Moti Lal Nehru was against the council boycott. So with C.R.Das he started the Swaraj Party. It was Lajpat Rai whose efforts saved the split in the congress when he declared. "I cannot think of congress without these personalities". The congress remained united and Moti Lal Swaraj Party became its council wing. Moti Lal efforts could win Lajpat Rai for swaraj party 1925 after C.R. Das's death.

Lajpat Rai became a Swarajist but never accepted the policy of obstruction and policy of appeasement of the Muslims. He made it clear to Moti Lal before joining the party that he would exercise his free opinion on the subject. In 1926, the above mentioned problem became the cause of difference between the two leaders. Lajpat Rai founded the Independent congress party and thus gave the greatest blow to the Swaraj Party. Anyway they cooperated with each other in the assembly whenever it necessary for nation's cause. They united face the Simon commission. Lajpat Rai played an important role by giving utmost help to Moti Lal Nehru in preparing the Nehru Report in 1928. Moti Lal found it impossible to express adequately his appreciation of Lalaji's services, and yet, he remarked, "by the sudden death of Lajpat Rai at this critical stage of our struggle, I have lost the valuable assistance of a great colleague and the country of the devoted services of a selfless patriot. He was a great man, a good man and true".

The man with whom Gandhi had to associate himself was Lala Lajpat Rai who had the distinction of being Talakite in thought, ideology and method; and, moreover, he had the working with Gokhale. Lajpat Rai had been a non cooperator throughout his life. He was one of those who started the Boycott and Swadeshi which Gandhi had incorporated in his non cooperation movement. Again, Lajpat Rai was a widely traveled person who had seen the democratic life of America, the glories of Japan and prosperity of Europe. Both Gandhi

and Lajpat Rai had diametrically opposite views on many a national question. Gandhi wanted dominion status for India within the British Empire. Lajpat Rai too wanted British connection and Dominion status but as an equal partner in the Commonwealth.

Both believed in non-cooperation but Lajpat Rai was not in the fever of extreme non-cooperation. On the Hindu Muslim question, both stood poles apart; Lajpat Rai a Hindu Nationalist and also believe in Hindu-Muslim unity but opposed reservation of seats, separate communal electorates and privileged treatment for the Muslims. Gandhi had often been charged of being Pro-Muslim.

Lalaji once said of Gandhi, "Mahatma Gandhi's programme was poorer but in politics conditions which could not be fulfilled should not be imposed. In Mahatma Gandhi's programme, communal was one such condition. The age long disease could not be cured".

And the Gandhi reared structure fell like a house of cards. Gandhi believed in non-violence and did not tolerate any type of violence in thought, words and action. Lajpat Rai also believed in Ahimsa but justify violence when all other methods are failed. He was opposed to the idealistic conception of Ahimsa which he thought was responsible for making India cowardly.

Though they differed but they had something in common which brought them together. Both had enthusiasm and desire to see India united and free. Both had love for the down trodden and the outcasts and worked for their uplift. Lajpat Rai had the greatest regard for Gandhi when he uttered these words after his return from America, 'I challenged the whole world to produce a man like Mahatma Gandhi'. Gandhi also regarded Lajpat Rai as his elder brother and strongly rebuked those who blamed Lajpat Rai to be a communalist and anti-Hindu-Muslim unity. Gandhi frankly acknowledged the fact, I have had not one but many a chat on the Hindu-Muslim question with him. He is no enemy of the Musalmans but I confess that he has doubts about the immediate attainment of unity. He believes in Swaraj. He recognizes that without that unity there can be no Swaraj.

Gandhi and Lajpat Rai together in Non-Cooperation Movement inspite of their differences. Gandhi predicated 'Swarajya within

a year'. But Lajpat Rai predicted its failure and his prophecy came true. In political insight Lajpat Rai was a little ahead of Gandhiji. It was at Nagpur that he became a convert to Gandhi's views and his turban by which he was too easily recognised gave way to the famous cap which continued to be his head gear onwards. Even after the failure of Non-Cooperation Lajpat Rai stood with Gandhi. Sometime it is speculated that had Gandhi acted on Lajpat Rai advice on Hindu-Muslim problem and accepted proportional representation as a substitute for separate electorate the country would have remained undivided and there would have been no two States-India and Pakistan. Lajpat Rai considered Mahatma Gandhi's personality a puzzle. "In practice" said Lajpat Rai, "he is a liberal of liberals and a broad-minded humanitarian. He declares untouchability to be inhuman and is pledged to root it out, in spite of the fact that tens of millions of Hindus regard it as an essential part of their religion. In theory, on the other hand, he sometimes seems to be supporting narrow-mindedness, even superstitious sectarianism in some of its aspects".

He also observed, "We respect and admire Mahatma ji for his single-mindedness, but we beg to differ from him most respectfully as to the spinning-wheel being a panacea for all over ills".

In his opinion, like Buddha and Christ, Gandhi had ennobled lives and uplifted them from the mire of hatred and ill will. But at the same time he held the view that like his predecessors even Gandhi had failed to affect any appreciable change in the mentality of classes, communities and nations or, in other words, in organized groups of men. Lalaji's personal contact with Gandhi really began in 1920 when he returned from abroad. Lalaji already a well-known leader whereas Gandhi has emerged on the Indian scene after his return to India in 1915. Gandhi however, always consulted him on every public issue and Lalaji was always ready to tender his advice. Once Lalaji drew a programme to go abroad. Gandhi expressed a desire to see him.

Lalaji immediately postponed his visit and proceeded to Ahmedabad to meet him. His support to Gandhi went a long way to stabilise and accelerate the movement particularly in

North India. It may be said that the wedge between Gandhi and Lajpat Rai was not marked but it was there, and Lajpat Rai moved away to join the Hindu Maha Sabha for sometime.

In an article, "My political creed", Lalaji wrote, "My relations with Mahatma are of the most cordial and pleasant nature. We differ very widely in principles and programmes, and even more so in temperament and behaviour. He is an ideal friend...."

On his death, Gandhi wrote a long obituary note in the course of which he observed, "Man like Lalaji was an institution. He loved his country because he loved the world and his Nationalism was his Internationalized".

Reference

1. V. C Joshi , "Lala Lajpat Rai- Writing and Speeches Vol-I", P. 186, 1965.
2. V.C Joshi , "Lala Lajpat Rai – Autobiographical Writings" Delhi 1966, Vol II , P. 86
3. P. N Chopra , "India's Struggle for Freedom" Vol. II , New Delhi 1985, P. 280.
4. Desai, A.R, "Social Background of Indian Nationalism" Bombay", Popular Prakashan (1959). P. 4-5.
5. Lajpat Rai, Young India, 1968, P 85
6. Evidence of Rev. J. Long, Indigo Commission Report, 1860.
7. N.A.I. Home Public (deposit) Proceedings, Fe.b. 29, 1906, (Confidential)
8. . J. R. Macdonald : "The Government of India" (London), P. 27.
9. . Sir V. Lovett, "History of the India National Movement",1920, P.36
10. Macdonald J.R., "The Government of India", London, p.27.
11. S. N. Banerjee, Speeches, Vol. II, 1883, p.49.
12. S. N. Banerjee, Vide Modern Review, Vol – XXV, 1909, p. 642.
13. The People, January 3, 1926.
14. Quoted in Dr. P.D. Saggi, Lal-Bal-Pal, 1926, p.23.
15. Ibid., p.26
16. Lajpat Rai, Writing and Speeches, Vol. II, 1920, p. 5.
17. The People, January 3, 1926.

Senia Gharana and Sangit Acharya: Ustad Mushtaq Ali Khan



Shweta

E-mail: mljain1177@gmail.com

Ph. 9871335323

Companions, the subject which I will examine today is for the most part dependent on the commitments of Senia Gharana and specific of my late Dr. Ustad Mushtaq Ali Khan Saheb. It is very entertaining to go over such huge numbers of Gharanas today viz. Indore Gharana, Maihar Gharana, Jaipur Gharana, Vilayat 1drani Gharana and so forth on Sitar.

There is nothing incorrectly in having Gharanas in the event that they depend on a strong establishment, however sadly the propensity of the modern Gharanas is to by-pass and overlook the premise and establishments on which Gharanas exist. It is stated, a Gharana can't be set up except if it passes three ages, But there is a slight contra-lingual authority in this August workshop, where the present Master's commitments were the high-light, as opposed to concentrating on the commitments of our extraordinary granddads and Gurus, who established the framework of what we have today.

Ustad Mushtaq Ali Khan saheb, never needed, that his name should come in the cutting edge. He rather needed and immovably accepted and used to state - "Whatever we have today, we as a whole ought to be appreciative to our Great master's. In spite of the fact that he had part of commitment in the field of Sitar playing, his music had his very own distinct style. He never needed to make reference to his name as an introducer of another style notwithstanding for a minute. I will cite a portion of the bits of his meeting which was distributed in the Sunday transmit, Calcutta on the thirteenth July, 1985. It might be recorded, that his announcement regarding the matter has not been tested so far by one. Despite what might be expected a letter was distributed in 'Desh'(Bengali Weekly) in help of Ustad's chronicled disclosure on our custom, Gharana, Surbahar and history of the fifth Vani called "Dhadhavan" from the season of Nayak Dhundhu. This Vani was otherwise called "Rasalvani" for its engaging magnificence. Give me a chance to cite a couple of lines "Jaggu Khan and Makkchu

Khan, who were renowned "Dhrupad" vocalists, were granted some property in Varanasi by Jahandar Shah, the oldest child of Bahadur Shah Zafar, which despite everything we happen to have. Makkhu Khan was childless, so he embraced Waras Ali Khan who got broad Veena taalim from ustad bade mohammed khan. As Ustad Bade Muhammed Khan was additionally with no beneficiary, he too embraced Waras Ali Khan and showed him selective. At the point when the dad, Ustad Ashiq Ali Khan, was just six years of age. So his uncle Waras Ali Khan showed him every one of the complexities of Veena on the Surbahar. That is the reason, we play the Surbahar with three Mizrabs. The rise of three Mizrabs began with Waras Ali Khan... situating of the correct hand fingers for the Veena is such, that the three head Bolsda, Ga and Ra can be delivered of the equivalent Bols... Be that as it may, these days I find numerous craftsmen playing it, in a Sitar style. Some accept that the real instrument was created by Khan and Pyar Khan, however it isn't known certainly. Ghulam Muhammed Khan and his child, Sajjad Muham-prescription Khan who used to remain in Calcutta, were famous Surbahar players. Ustad Imdad Khan and Jnanoda Mukherji were likewise two of his devotees. Prof. Chaudhuri included valuable aside "Master ji's first National programme of Surbahar was communicated in. 1953.... One of the principal people to compliment him for his exhibitions was pandit Ravi Shankar acclaiming him as the best Surbahar player. Ustadji gave an enigmatic yet clear portrayal of the 'Master Shishya' ancestry initiating from Masit Sen, the originator of the primary solidly defined Sitar Baaj and an immediate 6th era relative of Mian Tansen. By Senia I mean, obviously, the instrumental convention that began from Misri Singh, who was Tansen's child in-law. Already the Senias used to play on a 16 worry sitar. In any case, later, another davit included, so a method ca11cLi Gadda could be utilized which

includes the generation of a note without striking the Mizrab.

Notwithstanding, inadmissible and incomprehensible reality may appear, it is really the maestro's quality of character, his unrelaxed goals and his express refusal to defile his guidelines for group of spectators advantage that has constrained him into his present disconnection.

A genealogical tree outline of Khan Saheb's tribal history will demonstrate the connection of Khan Saheb, his dad with Masit Sen, the originator Masit Khani Baaj (style). Khan Saheb's dad late Ustad Ashiq Ali Khan had the fortune of gaining from ustad Barkatulla Khan who was a Great performer of his time. Ustad Barkatulla Khan's name is constantly taken with the Jaipur Senias with most extreme regard. His music, not just had the ideal procedure of Mizrab, Gamak, Meend and excellent Alap which was an incredible fascination of his music, yet in addition had a huge direction over his instrument. Whosoever heard Ustad Barkatulla-Khan, still recollects his, spell over his Sitar. It is regularly said that there was no match before him, during his time and he was viewed as a player who never played out any Raga in an easygoing way. A word about Jaipur Senia Sitar Gharana might enthusiasm for us all. The Senias of Jaipur were maybe the main Sitar players who could take the pride of having their unwaveringness towards their custom and keeping up the virtue of a raga.

There is an inclination today to criticize the commitments of Senias. It's anything but a fantasy, yet it dependent on a strong establishment. It is a tragic day for Indian music that we are for the most part attempting to overlook our incredible Master commitments. I am pleased to state that my Guruji instructed the great characteristics of all the incredible ace and their thoughts for which they relinquished the worth and virtue of music, which he esteemed and kept up till his demise. His method for playing a Raga was an exercise for each one, as a result of utilizing each note in a specific Raga, was minutely taken care of with most extreme consideration. He accepted and furthermore rehearsed with the standards of Rag-Addhyay in moment subtleties. He never utilized any Swara in a Raga against its character and soul. Khan Saheb constantly used to state that one must be

straightforward to his music. His trustworthiness was such a great amount of obvious in his music that, anyone could discover the degree of the immaculateness of note, style which Chan Saheb used to apply in a specific raga. Tragically, such controlled exhibitions can barely be heard nowadays from our players. His Bandishes have an unmistakable flavor that any one who knows music, would most likely distinguish right away. Khan Saheb never played Masit Khani Composition out in the open after the fifties, since he used to state that his style of Masit Khani Bandish won't be under remained by the modern age. I used to contend with him and attempt to persuade him to play rich Compositions of Masit Khan, Amrit Sen and Rahim Sen. When I heard those arrangements, at that point just acknowledged what he implied. I additionally acknowledged today when I hear Masit Khani Compositions from normal artists. Today what we here is a crude image of the Masti Khani style, and one can discover the reality of my announcement from tuning in to the exhibitions from All India Radio or somewhere else. Since the greater part of the pieces are being played in a straightforward way, without keeping up the Bole and disregarding the estimation of Composition and the essential shucture, i.e., the Style. I have seen individuals discussing Masit Khani style however not following the stroke designs.

Master Shishya-Paramwvpra

Ustad Mushtaq Ali raran Sahab had the fortune of having a connection with Sitar playing Gharana right from Maseet Sen, after whose name Masit Khani style began. Truth be told Maseet Sen, the originator of Masit Khani style, is the first to give the specialty of Sitar playing an unmistakable style and from him, we run over Great names of Guru to Shishya or father to child, as Sukh Sen, Bahadur Sen, Rahim Sen, Amrit Sen, Ustad Barkatulla Khan and Ustad Ashiq Ali Khan. This is simply to given a thought how rich is this Gharana. The music was likewise affected especially by Been and Dhmpad Aug. In this style of playing, one goes over the rarest and the most flawless from, as it is gotten from Been Ang and Dhurupad-ang. It is frequently said, that the, strength of this style is in its music. The utilization of Meend with no Murki is, maybe, the main style existing in

India. Since utilization of Murki has turned into the style of the day, one applies regardless of whether it ruins the character of the Raga. It is just the Senias, especially our Gharana, in India which plays sitar with 17 worries as it were. So far the Laya is worried, there are three phases of Jor. There are different fortes of this Gharana and shockingly enough, numerous individuals play this system, for example, "Gatbharan", "Thonkjhala" and numerous other specialized viewpoints, yet they guarantee to have such angles as their "very own style", which is far away from truth and history of the Senia Gharana and instrumental music.

Playing gat from the seventh beat is additionally Ustad Mushtaq Ali Khan Sahab's claim to fame and trademark. Customarily, in the previous days Razalkhani Gat had numerous assortments, yet Khan Saheb made at any rate 400 Compositions which began from the seventh beat. This is incredible commitment by Khan Saheb, to Indian music, which numerous performers love to play.

The individuals who have heard Khan Saheb playing Surbahar will concur with me that he played it in a traditionalist type of Been-Ang, since he trusted Surbahar ought to speak to the most perfect form of Dhrupad and Been style. His specialty of playing Surbahar had such a flawlessness and virtue, that numerous Great artists including late Ustad Rahimuddin Khan Dagar, used to state "Here is a Great artiste who truly kept up the Been-Ang in Surbahar". The future age may not know following 50 or 100 years what a Great artiste he was, Who relinquished his own life. Evading all shabby attention, so as to ensure and keep up the purity of our conventional style. He never played Surbahar with the backup of Tabla which is against the soul and convention. He solidly accepted that Surbahar ought to be played in the style of Been and Been is never played with Tabla backup. He gave some important exhibitions on Surbahar, not just in the All India Radio's National Programs, in the mid fifties, yet in addition in some rarest open appearances. His playing strategy with three Mizrabs has turned into a history now. An opportunity may arrive when individuals may be stunned to realize that Surbahar was played with three Mizrabs in Been Ang. We may not live long to see this situation, however it will end up being a piece of history.

Today is dismal, as there is no senior artist who might call attention to transparently out in the open, if some artist is performing something incorrectly, especially in connection to article of raga. Those were the days, when artists were significantly more cautious in performing before other scholarly artists, since they realized it very well that they can't escape (as today) by doing anything whatever they enjoyed. We may not overlook today while talking of Gharana, one can scarcely run over any scholarly performer sitting in front in the group of spectators or in any Mehfil. This, maybe it's the reason that our modern age is taking as much freedoms as they like. Thus the future age is the most noticeably awful sufferer. Things change and advancement is an absolute necessity, however that does not imply that we overlook our obligations and obligations towards our convention and Great Masters. Today there is an inclination of asserting that "I have done this and I have done this" I wonder when this "I" will go from us, and we will think more for keeping up the immaculateness and custom of our music.

This specific viewpoint since, he unequivocally accepted that Senia Gharana has given to the Indian music the best truth of being straightforward and the main Gharana which is instrumental in the production of numerous Gharanas of today. I recall, numerous melodic exhibitions by during my relationship of with him. I have never observed him squandering his time in negative discourse about different performers, yet I have constantly discovered him talking about Ragas and customary vocal and instrumental syntheses, at whatever point he went over with Great Masters. He even had the fortune of taking in Dhrupad and Pakhawaj from extraordinary Masters. At the point when Khan Saheb tested the Tabla players with a specific Farmaish within the sight of numerous extraordinary Musicians of India, amassed in the All India melodic meeting held at Roxy Theater, supported by late Lala Babu. This shows and mirrors another side of his life and how he had taken in the subject (Pakhawaj and Tabla) and furthermore had a direction over it. He was a genuine Senia, a genuine artist, and battled for support of virtue of custom till his final gasp. To keep up such a troublesome and prickly way, he had endured a ton, yet always remembered to specify that Senia Gharana is

the main Gharana, which just can demonstrate the utilization of a specific note in a specific Raga with rationale, and this was his final word to me "Generally be reliable to your music."

References

1. Allyn Miner, Sitar and Sarod in the 18th and 19th Century, 1993
2. Gerry Farrell The Senia Style of Sitar Playing in Contemporary India, British Journal of Ethnomusicology, Vol. 11, No. 2. (2002)
3. Gerry Farrell The Senia Style of Sitar Playing in Contemporary India, British Journal of Ethnomusicology, Vol. 11, No. 2. (2002)
4. Gerry Farrell The Senia Style of Sitar Playing in Contemporary India, British Journal of Ethnomusicology, Vol. 11, No. 2. (2002)

The United States' Role and Influence on the India-Pakistan Conflict

Tejvir Singh

Assistant Professor, D.A.V. College, Sadhaura



Abstract

India and Pakistan have since quite a while ago held opposing perspectives on the contribution of outer no territorial forces—essentially the US—in their contention. While Delhi has contradicted the intercession of 'outsiders' in what it sees as a 'two-sided' disagreement about Kashmir—due principally to a questionable result—Islamabad has effectively urged universal intervention to offset its lopsided association with India. The US has likewise had a conflicted demeanor in a functioning and supported job in South Asia. In this paper, I have talked about the job and impact of joined state on Indo – Pakistan Connection

Introduction

Be that as it may, these viewpoints have all the earmarks of being evolving fundamentally. Not exclusively is the US effectively associated with South Asia in the post-September 11 security condition—with its commitment of Pakistan in the 'war on dread' and the advancement of a key association with India—at the same time, just because, it has a developing military nearness in the district just as in the Middle Eastern Ocean. The reinforced Indo-American relationship since the 1990s has made conceivable American 'assistance' in the IndiaPakistan struggle. At the same time, Islamabad has turned out to be mindful that such help may not prompt the normal result, because of its own complex inner elements. An American military nearness in South Asia, particularly in Afghanistan and Focal Asia, can be relied upon to proceed within a reasonable time-frame. In spite of the fact that the Soviet Association assumed a basic job in officially finishing the second India-Pakistan war in 1965—through the Tashkent Announcement—its nearby military and security associations with Delhi during a great part of the Virus War years diminished its impact over Islamabad, which turned out to be progressively connected to the US for the stock of arms. China's prudent rocket and atomic linkages with Islamabad, alongside recollections of the India-China fringe war of 1962, blocked Beijing's impact over the India-Pakistan question. Regardless of a clear move in Beijing's situation since 1996 (particularly during the Kargil strife in 1999 when it abstained from freely supporting Pakistan, and because of its worries over Islamist radicals in Xinjiang territory), components of future India-China rivalry make it hard for Beijing to impact Delhi. While French, European Association or Japanese impact seem constrained, a potential English

job exists just nearby the US, with the last doing a significant part of the 'truly difficult work'. Despite Washington's remarkable and synchronous impact over both Delhi and Islamabad, the nature and degree of its future commitment in the India-Pakistan strife stays hazy.

Kashmir Question

In perspective on India's deviated association with Pakistan—populace, size, financial quality and relative military power—Delhi has perpetually opposed the job of an outsider or the Unified Countries in its contention with Pakistan; it is accurately consequently that Islamabad has supported such a job, with the expectation that 'internationalization' would give an ideal goals of the Kashmir debate. India's bafflement with the universal network over Kashmir started not long after Autonomy, when PM Jawaharlal Nehru took Pakistan's animosity against India in Kashmir to the Unified Countries on 1 January 1948. Rather than being viewed as the bothered party, losing An indian area to a furnished assault by Pakistan—following the marking of the Instrument of Increase by the Hindu leader of the prevalently Muslim region of Jammu and Kashmir on 26 October 1947—India turned into involved with the contest. Resulting UN Security Gathering goals upholding the eventual fate of Kashmir based on an UNordered plebiscite—after the withdrawal of military by the two nations from separated Kashmir—were overlooked by Delhi, just like the Assembled Countries power, the UN Military Spectator Gathering in India and Pakistan (UNMOGIP). Since the UNSupported truce to the main India-Pakistan war over Kashmir on 1 January 1949, UNMOGIP has been sent to screen the truce line—as of now, the Line of Control (LoC) (the true fringe separating Indian and Pakistan-regulated

Kashmir). Nonetheless, Indian and Pakistani situations on a plebiscite and the status of Kashmir seemed to change in December 2003-January 2004. In a meeting with Reuters in mid-December 2003, Pakistan's Leader Musharraf, in a striking move, freely offered to drop Pakistan's customary interest for an UN plebiscite in Kashmir, and meet India 'most of the way' in an offer to determine the Kashmir contest. Musharraf supposedly expressed, '... we are for the Assembled Countries Security Committee goals whatever it represents. Nonetheless, presently we have left that aside'.¹ Despite the fact that this was along these lines denied by Pakistani authorities, plainly this was just an acknowledgment that an UN plebiscite would never have been executed, in perspective on Indian and Pakistani obstinacy. However, it had been a significant aggravation to Delhi, which respected Musharraf's announcement. Hence, in the joint press explanation of 6 January 2004, after the gathering between Indian Executive Vajpayee and Musharraf, 'Outsider' contribution in war Despite India's antipathy for an 'outsider' (counting UN) job in its disagreement about Kashmir, this didn't have any significant bearing to help with officially completion wars, or during the 1990s, forestalling the episode of undeniable regular war. The second India-Pakistan war in 1965, for instance, finished with an UN Security Chamber supported truce on 23 September 1965. A quarter of a year later, Indian Head administrator Lal Bahadur Shastri and Pakistani President Mohammed Ayub Khan met in Tashkent and consented to an arrangement to formalize the finish of the war and the withdrawal of their military to positions held preceding 5 August 1965. The recent Sovietexpedited 'Tashkent Understanding' of 10 January 1966 additionally promised proceeded with arrangements and the perception of truce terms on the truce line. In the late 1990s, high attention American commitment with South Asia occurred on atomic issues, started off by different Indian and Pakistani atomic tests in May 1998. On 11 and 13 May 1998, India completed a progression of five underground atomic tests, twenty-four years after its first 'quiet atomic blast' on 18 May 1974. This was immediately trailed by six Pakistani atomic tests on 28 and 30 May 1998. Despite the fact that the quick

American response was to force financial and military-related authorizes on the two India and Pakistan, their particular significance in US international strategy before long created less coercive measures to counter multiplication. In a critical advancement, inside the Lahore Update of Comprehension (MoU), the two nations consented to create certainty building measures (CBMs) in the atomic and ordinary fields went for the evasion of contention inside nine months of the atomic tests.⁵ The Lahore reports—marked at the Summit among Vajpayee and Pakistani Leader Nawaz Sharif in Lahore—seemed to give the force towards improved and formalized atomic steadiness in South Asia.

India, Pakistan and Kashmir:

India has for quite a long while been viewed as a developing or rising state. Following quite a while of unfulfilled guarantee, it currently is by all accounts crawling ahead, with progressively fast financial development, new consideration from the significant forces, and the advancement of a humble atomic armory. These adding these improvements to India's customary qualities - an extraordinary and constant popular government and a persuasive culture—it is no big surprise that many have anticipated the development of India as a significant Asian power, or even a world-class state. In any case, this remaining parts a hazardous advancement as long as India's far reaching and crippling competition with Pakistan keeps; including that element of the contention that envelops the fifty-year old Kashmir question. Further, the India-Pakistan struggle is currently particularly disturbing in light of the fact that it has suggestions for the worldwide framework itself. The locale is the site and the source, of a portion of the world's significant fear based oppressor gatherings. Beside Al Qaeda, these incorporate various gatherings situated in or endured by Pakistan, and India itself has endured or energized different fear monger gatherings working in close by states, and has its very own inside psychological oppressor issue very separated from Kashmir. India and Pakistan have battled three wars in Kashmir and their contention currently contains the seeds of an atomic holocaust. This section endeavors a more profound test of the IndiaPakistan relationship, including the challenges that India faces in

overseeing, not to mention settling, the Kashmir debate.

A Combined Minority Strife:

The starting points of the India-Pakistan strife have been followed to numerous sources—the disappointment of the English to deal with a tranquil and politically adequate Parcel; the profoundly established political contentions between the Subcontinent's significant religious networks, Hindus, Sikhs, and Muslims; the battle for authority over Kashmir; Kashmir's significance to the national characters of the two states, and the avarice or individual childishness of pioneers on the two sides of the outskirts—specifically, Nehru's sentiment with Kashmir and his Brahminical self-importance (the Pakistani understanding), or Mohammed Ali Jinnah's vanity, foolishness, and religious enthusiasm (the Indian translation.)

These and different elements assume a job, however the contention is more prominent than the entirety of its parts. The world's most recalcitrant debates are combined minority clashes. Such clashes are established in observations held by significant gatherings on the two sides—even those that are not a numerical minority, and which may even be a lion's share—that they are the compromised, more fragile gathering, enduring an onslaught from the opposite side. Combined minority clashes are frequently found inside states, albeit a significant number of these, for example, the harsh Sinhala-Tamil clash in Sri Lanka, have worldwide ramifications. Others happen between states, including that among Israel and a portion of its Bedouin neighbors. Another state-level combined minority strife is that of Iraq and Iran, where Iraq fears the bigger (and ideologically undermining) Iran, which thusly considers Iraq to be the lance purpose of an antagonistic Middle Easterner world.

South Africa and Northern Ireland are two different destinations of such clashes, and in South Asia, Sri Lanka has a combined minority strife between its minority Tamil populace and the Sinhalese. The previous accept they are under an extensive risk from the more various Sinhalese, and the last trust themselves to be the undermined minority, given the way that there are sixty million Tamils over the Palk Waterways. The Tigers contend that Tamils can never be secure except if there is a Tamil country on the island. These contentions

appear to draw their vitality from a limitless stockpile of doubt. It is hard for one side to settle on even trifling issues, since doing so may affirm one's very own shortcoming and welcome further requests. By and by, pioneers captured in such clashes are impervious to cause concessions when they to have the bit of leeway, accepting that as the more grounded side they can twist the other party to its will. As though they were on a seesaw, the different sides alternate in assuming the job of advantaged/hindered. They may quickly accomplish uniformity, however their condition of dynamic awkwardness hinders the possibility of long haul arrangements and will in general prematurely end any push to have a standardized harmony process. These matched minority clashes are additionally ethically invigorated. Governmental issues happens where the quest for equity covers with the quest for power. In South Asia, oaded by a feeling of foul play, strife is legitimized in light of the fact that it is by all accounts the best way to ensure the undermined gathering. Also, the gathering considers itself to be compromised in light of the fact that it is ethically or really predominant. Indeed, even past thrashings and current shortcomings are "clarified" by one's own ethics, which welcome the jealousy of others. Mental matched minority clashes are described by doubt of the individuals who supporter bargain, regardless of whether outcasts or residents of one's own state. The previous might be whimsical; they may move their help to the opposite side for some explanation. Time is a basic segment of these contentions.

One or the two gatherings might look forward to a minute when they can accomplish some exceptional bit of leeway or when the opposite side will crumple. Do long haul statistic patterns, genuine or envisioned, have all the earmarks of being compromising? Is your nation, or your gathering, securing some exceptional favorable position as far as innovation, unions, or financial matters that will change your overall situation of intensity later on? To sum things up, does the schedule work possibly in support of you? On the off chance that either side accepts that time is its ally, and holding up will improve its position—or harm that of the opposite side—at that point "bit by bit" endeavors to decrease doubt or

elevate certainty are destined to come up short.

Conventions: New and Developed:

While numerous Hindu and Islamic conventions propose methods for diminishing contrasts and improving clash, each likewise has components that add to what Elias Canetti terms a war-swarm. Indians and Pakistanis draw specifically from these customs and point to those parts of one another's conventions that appear to "demonstrate" that the different expects to overcome and overwhelm. For instance, Pakistanis like to refer to the Arthashastra as "evidence" of the an Indian/Hindu way to deal with statecraft that underscores disruption, undercover work, and duplicity.

As far as concerns them, Indian strategists, particularly on the Hindu patriot end of the range, underscore those parts of Islamic lessons that depict a world isolated among devotees and unbelievers, and put forward the commitment of the previous to change over the last mentioned. While Pakistani ideologues see the spread of Islam to South Asia as having cleansed and changed the unbelievers, their Indian partners read this history as strengthening the thought of an extensive human advancement and social risk to India. At the point when the Muslims showed up, India was incidentally more fragile, yet ethically more noteworthy. India's wealth and fortunes pulled in outside predators, who in spite of their transitory specialized or military prevalence, came up short on the more profound good characteristics of an old and set up human advancement. The principal predators were the Islamic trespassers; these thusly sold out India and neglected to shield it from the ensuing influx of Western champions. Throughout the entire existence of Islam and Christianity in India, Hindus were the oddballs. Indians additionally consider Pakistan to be a significant case of neo-government.

The Indian view is that that when neighbors (i.e., Pakistan) are associated to ground-breaking interlopers, (for example, England, the US, or China), their local legislative issues and their international strategies are misshaped. The U.S.- Pakistan collusion is broadly accepted to have mobilized Pakistani governmental issues and international strategy through the association between the Pakistan armed force and the US, making it unthinkable for Delhi to

go to a convenience with Islamabad over Kashmir. Most Indians additionally accept that Pakistan exacerbated the blunder by enabling its domain to be utilized for Virus War union destinations, bringing a superpower into the area. The American tie is likewise observed as urging Pakistan to challenge the legitimately prevailing local power by giving the propelled weapons that empowered Pakistan to assault India in 1965. The favored Indian answer for such a bending of the normal local power structure is the worldwide acknowledgment of benevolent, pleasing, liberal territorial overwhelming forces—not the interfering in one district by either a worldwide authority or contiguous provincial forces. Pakistan is viewed as a basic component in a moving collusion between the West, Islam, China, and other threatening states coordinated against New Delhi. As of late the accentuation has extended to incorporate the ocean of fanatic Islamic powers driven by Pakistan, with China as a quiet accomplice. Samuel P. Huntington's postulation of a great union among Islamic and "Confucian" human advancement was welcomed heartily by that part of the Indian key network that had since a long time ago made the association.

The ring of states around India gives an instant picture of circle, of risk from all quarters. India has dangers from the north, the east, the west, and into the great beyond, as maritime theoreticians energetically call attention to the risk from the ocean, from whence both the Bedouins and the Europeans came, and—thirty years back—the USS Venture. For what reason is India compromised by a mix of Pakistan, Islam, China, and the West? It is on the grounds that outcasts are envious of India, and they attempt to pare it down. This feeling of shortcoming, of powerlessness, is appeared differently in relation to India's "legitimate" status as an incredible power, coming from its special progress and history. It is India's very decent variety, since a long time ago viewed as a prudence, which offers an enticing objective for Pakistan, the Islamic world, and others. Indeed, even India's minorities (tribals, Sikhs, Christians, and Mus.

Pakistan as a Deficient State:

At last, the very idea of the Pakistani state shows a danger to India. In a review of India's security issues written in 1982-3, U.S. Bajpai, a

recognized resigned negotiator offered less an examination of the "Pakistan factor" as a prosecution of Pakistan's numerous shortcomings.⁸ Pakistan's restricted social and human progress legacy, its military tyranny, its religious personality, its unworkable unitary arrangement of government (instead of India's adaptable federalism), the burden of Urdu on a reluctant populace, the estrangement of Pakistan's rulers from their kin, Islamabad's help of "reactionary" systems in West Asia (India distinguished its interests with the "dynamic" fragments of Middle Easterner patriotism, for example, Saddam's Iraq), its reliance on outside guide, and the inability to build up a solid monetary base were Pakistan's shame.

This point of view has delighted in a renaissance in the ten years after Pakistan started open help for the dissenter and psychological oppressor developments that rose in Indian regulated Kashmir. For what reason should India dread such a state? Pakistan is a risk since regardless it makes the case that Segment was defectively completed, in light of the fact that a few Pakistanis harbor revanchist thoughts towards India's Muslim populace, and on the grounds that it dishonestly blames India for needing to fix Pakistan itself. Subsequently, Pakistan still makes a case on Kashmir, and had further structures against the respectability and solidarity of India itself.¹⁰ On the grounds that Pakistan keeps on holding fast to the hypothesis which brought it into reality—the thought that the Subcontinent was partitioned between two countries, one Hindu, one Muslim—and in light of the fact that it indicates to talk for the benefit of Indian Muslims, Pakistan's very personality is "a danger to India's integrity."¹¹ All the more as of late, Pakistan has filled in as the base for Islamic "jihadists" who look for the freedom of Kashmir, however the freedom of the majority Of India's Muslims.

Pakistan V/India:

On the off chance that Indian strategists view Pakistan as a significant risk to Indian security, at that point Pakistani pioneers, particularly the amazing military, see their nation as considerably increasingly compromised. However, some even consider Pakistan to be better ready to withstand the test than the a lot

bigger and all the more dominant India.¹² Pakistan's pioneers have a significant doubt of New Delhi, and the last's consolations that India "acknowledges" the presence of Pakistan are not paid attention to. The predominant clarification of territorial clash held by Pakistan's vital network is that from the principal day of freedom there has been a deliberate Indian endeavor to pound their state. This unique injury was invigorated and extended by the loss of East Pakistan in 1971. Numerous Pakistanis presently consider their to be as undermined by an undeniably Hindu and radical India, spurred by a craving for religious vengeance and an evangelist like energy to stretch out its impact to the farthest reaches of South Asia and neighboring territories.

There is additionally a strand of Pakistani reasoning that draws upon the military's custom of geopolitics, as opposed to the two-country hypothesis or ideological clarifications to clarify struggle among India and Pakistan. Like Israel, Pakistan was established by a people who felt a feeling of abuse when living as a minority, and despite the fact that they have their own states (which are additionally founded on religious personality), both stay under risk from amazing foes. In the two cases, a unique parcel exhibited the antagonistic vibe of neighbors, and resulting wars demonstrated that these neighbors stayed unfriendly. Pakistan and Israel have additionally pursued parallel vital strategies. Both looked for a snaring coalition with different outside forces (at different occasions, England, France, China, and the US), both eventually presumed that untouchables couldn't be confided in a snapshot of outrageous emergency, driving them to create atomic weapons. Further convoluting India-Pakistan relations, the 1971 thrashing was of focal significance to the Pakistan armed force, which has represented Pakistan for the greater part of its reality. In this way, to accomplish an ordinary association with Pakistan, India must not just impact the previous' popular sentiment; it should likewise change the standardized doubt of India found in the military.

The possibilities of this are thin. At long last, Pakistani antagonistic vibe toward India has roots other than the tormented connection between the two nations. Indians declare that

Pakistan needs the India risk to keep up its own solidarity. There is a component of truth in this contention—doubt of India, and the Kashmir struggle, do fill in as a national revitalizing sob for Pakistanis, and hence as a gadget to cover up contrasts between the prevailing area, Punjab, and the littler territories of Baluchistan, Sind, and the Northwest Boondocks. India-as-a foe is likewise helpful to divert the Pakistani open from different concerns, for example, social imbalance, partisan (Sunni-Shi'ia) struggle, and the unmistakable nonattendance of social advancement in numerous segments of Pakistani society. These variables do mostly clarify Pakistan's dread of India—yet there stays a genuine clash between the two states, Kashmir.

Towards An Answer?

Throughout the years numerous arrangements have been proposed for the Kashmir issue. These included segment along the Line of Control, "delicate outskirts" between the two pieces of Kashmir (pending an answer for the whole issue), a district by-locale plebiscite of Kashmiris, submission, UN trusteeship, the "Trieste" and "Andorra" models (whereby a similar domain is shared by two states, or an ostensibly sovereign region in certainty is controlled mutually by two states), progressive fighting, eradication of Muslim Kashmiris and repopulation by Hindus from India, tolerance, great government, a recovery of "human qualities," and doing nothing.⁴⁰ The debate has not been settled in view of in any event three variables.

To begin with, as time goes on, the presence of the Virus War drove the two Americans and the Soviets to recognize the truth about this provincial debate not however as a component of the foundational East-West battle. Second, the two states have been resolute throughout the years. India's procedure has been to step by step disintegrate Kashmir's extraordinary status under Article 370 of the Constitution of India, which awards the express an uncommon status in the Indian Association. It likewise imagined that the issue was "unraveled" by the Shimla Understanding. This double procedure of no-change inside Kashmir, and no-talk of it with Pakistan neglected to get ready New Delhi for the occasions of the late 1980s. India dismissed the political choice, it dismissed a system of obliging Kashmiri requests, it prohibited

Pakistan from its Kashmir strategy, and it has adamantly contradicted outside endeavors to intervene the question. However, New Delhi does not have the assets, the will or a system to manage the Kashmir issue singularly. Pakistan, then again, has frequently turned to drive in endeavoring to wrest Kashmir from India—further estranging the Kashmiris themselves in 1947-48 and in 1965 and giving the Indian government the ideal reason to maintain a strategic distance from exchanges. Third, it must be said that the Kashmiris, while evidently unfortunate casualties, have not been hesitant to misuse the circumstance. A noteworthy number of Kashmiris have constantly looked for autonomy from India and Pakistan.

The two states differ concerning which should control Kashmir and the component for deciding Kashmiri feeling, yet they are brought together in their resistance to a free state. Therefore the apparently good natured proposition, heard much of the time from Americans and different untouchables, that Kashmiris be "counseled" or have a voice in deciding their own destiny is threatening to both Islamabad and Delhi. Like proposition to determine other complex debates, for example, those in the Center East or China-Taiwan and the two Koreas, "arrangements" to the Kashmir issue must work at numerous levels. The instances of the Center East, South Africa, and Ireland, show that apparently obstinate debates can be settled, or enhanced, by tolerance, outside support, and, most importantly, a procedure that will address the numerous components of these mind boggling questions. On the off chance that a procedure for Kashmir had started in the early or mid-1980s, at that point a portion of the emergencies that emerged later in that decade may have been deflected, and it would not currently be viewed as one of the world's atomic glimmer focuses.

Any far reaching answer for the Kashmir issue would include numerous concessions, and changes in relations among India and Pakistan (and inside each state) It would require an adjustment in India's government framework; it may require changes inside Kashmir between its constituent parts; it would require a reevaluation of the military harmony among India and Pakistan and arrangements that would keep the two states from again going to

arms in Kashmir. Most importantly, it would require significant concessions with respect to Pakistan—and India may need to acknowledge a Pakistani locus standi in Kashmir itself. There likewise would need to be motivating forces for Pakistan to collaborate in such ameliorative measures, since its essential procedure is to draw outcasts into the district and to weight India. In a nutshell, India needs to show to Pakistan that it will make critical concessions, yet additionally promise that if Pakistan stopped its help for Kashmiri separatists Delhi would not alter its perspective once the circumstance in the Valley had turned out to be increasingly ordinary. Doing nothing is probably going to be the default choice for Kashmir. Best case scenario, there may be a course of action that would guarantee that the state doesn't trigger a bigger war between the two nations. Be that as it may, this doesn't do little to address Kashmiri complaints or the far reaching human rights infringement in the state, nor does it address the more profound clash among India and Pakistan. The two India and Pakistan normally go through a point where the two sides mومن

References:

1. Drew, Federic.(1877). The Northern Barrier of India: a popular account of the Jammoo and Kashmir Territories with Illustrations.” 1st edition: Edward Stanford, London. Reprint: Light & Life Publishers, Jammu. 1971.
2. Dr. Ijaz Hussain (1998). Kashmir Dispute: An International Law Perspective, National Institute of Pakistan Studies
3. Alastair Lamb, Kashmir: A Disputed Legacy 1846–1990 (Hertingfordbury, Herts: Roxford Books, 1991)
4. Kashmir Study Group, 1947–1997, the Kashmir dispute at fifty : charting paths to peace (New York, 1997)
5. Jaspreet Singh, Seventeen Tomatoes—an unprecedented look inside the world of an army camp in Kashmir (Vehicle Press; Montreal, Canada, 2004)
6. Navnita Behera, State, identity and violence : Jammu, Kashmir and Ladakh (New Delhi: Manohar, 2000)
7. Sumit Ganguly, The Crisis in Kashmir (Washington, D.C.: Woodrow Wilson Center Press; Cambridge : Cambridge U.P., 1997)
8. Sumantra Bose, The challenge in Kashmir : democracy, selfdetermination and a just peace (New Delhi: Sage, 1997)
9. Robert Johnson, A Region in Turmoil (London and New York, Reaktion, 2005)
10. Hans Köchler, The Kashmir Problem between Law and Realpolitik. Reflections on a Negotiated Settlement. Keynote speech delivered at the "Global Discourse on Kashmir 2008." European Parliament, Brussels, 1 April 2008.
11. Prem Shankar Jha, Kashmir, 1947: rival versions of hindi.

Role of Information & Communication Technology in Rural Development in India - A Pivot Study

Dr. Namdev M. Gawas

Associate Professor, Commerce, Govt. College of Arts, Science & Commerce
Sanquelim, Goa.

Email: ngawas33@gmail.com



Abstract

The major objectives of ICT in rural development are to bring efficiency, openness and responsiveness along with participation in the formulation and implementation of rural development programmes by the people. It contributes to qualitative and quantitative changes in rural life style. ICTs refer to technologies that provide access to information through telecommunications. It is similar to Information Technology (IT), but focuses primarily on communication technologies. This includes the Internet, wireless networks, cell phones, and other communication mediums to enhance capabilities of people. The rural development is one of the important factors for the growth of Indian economy. Combining ICT in rural development can speed up the development process.

Keywords: ICT, Rural development, Information & Technology, Communication.

Introduction

ICT has been seen as major tool for rural development as it has the potential to effectively address issues like health, Education, Agricultural productivity, Agribusinesses-Governance, risk management, access to knowledge, women empowerment etc. This paper focuses on scope and role of ICTs in rural development. ICT is enabling citizens' participation and streamlining the work processes of government to improve the quality of services and responsiveness towards citizens. Information and Communication Technology (ICT) is a well-known service sector in world which can be utilized by India in acquiring Top position as Indian minds have been appreciated since the beginning. In order to achieve the targeted GDP of India it is necessary to accelerate the rural development rendering the rural mob to become active participant in the course of development of India. ICT is not related with only item like the internet, computers, or telecommunications but it is a convergence of different electronic tools that facilitate the functions of information processing and communication, including transmission and display. Nowadays most devices like digital camera, mobile telephones, personal digital assistants, slide projectors can be linked for sharing and exchanging information with other. The rural people should be empowered to make their own decisions regarding their future prospects.

Role of ICT in Rural Development

ICT Play a vital role in rural development. Developments in Information and Communication technologies have introduced large number of opportunities in rural areas. ICTs have the potential to facilitate knowledge sharing and information can be easily exchanged by ICTs for rural development. This information could be readily available and used by the policy makers who develop policies for rural development. With telecommunication technology, computers and information processing technology, data and image transfer technology, and interactive technology, ICTs have made a qualitative difference in the way we can generate, disseminate and transfer knowledge and promote development. The convergence of these technologies has created not only a new technological and production sector, but also a new social and economic reality in the rural sector. Increased connectivity and quicker flow of information has opened new frontiers of knowledge. Recent developments in Information and Communication Technology (ICT) have introduced a plethora of opportunities for development in every conceivable area. ICT as an enabler has broken all bounds of cost, distance and time. The fusion of computing and communications, especially through the internet has reduced the world indeed into global village creating new actors and new environments.

Information & Communication Technology as an Key for Rural Development

Technology plays an important role for developing rural areas. The economic growth totally depends upon the information and communication technology. By use of technology farmers or people get aware about all the things and productivity increases. If the productivity increases then the economic growth is increased at a high rate. All the people in the rural areas know about the instruments, materials and price of the product by the use of technology. If people are aware about all the technology, they get maximum profit by using them, so that growth of rural development increases rapidly. Technology helps in manufacturing new goods and with the use of new and latest technologies, one can make good and attractive infrastructure. Now a day's technology changes day by day and its use plays an important role to improve the living and mental status.

Due to the lack of knowledge and use of information in rural areas, development is at a very low rate. Some improvement and advancement in the technologies provided by the government but there is no more effect in the development of rural areas. Information and communication technologies are developing day by day but are less applicable in rural areas. Lack of communication and resources are the cause of undeveloped. Main problem in rural areas are electricity, communication, transportation and lack of knowledge about new technology. Electricity is the main hindrance in development. There may be different basic solution to solve the electricity problem by using solar energy, bio fuels, bio gas, wind energy etc. E-governance and non-government organization can develop rural areas with the help of technologies.

ICT Applications in Rural Development

ICTs develop in rural communities a learning and innovation capacity that increases the effectiveness of their efforts to solve problems and improve their lives. They empower these communities and increase the effectiveness of their development efforts through informed decision making to achieve the objectives of poverty eradication, food security and sustainable development in rural areas. Their applications to rural development are:

E-Governance: Improved governance by using ICT can have direct impact in reducing poverty and improving the environment. The

Information and Communication Technologies (ICT) are being increasingly used by the governments to deliver its services at the locations convenient to the citizens. The rural ICT applications attempt to offer the services of central agencies (like district administration, cooperative union, and state and central government departments) to the citizens at their village door steps.

Kisan Vikas Kendras: It is forming the backbone of information and technology dissemination in India. These KVKs work as a link between scientific community and the Indian farmer by demonstrating new technology at district level. The present Government has asked KVKs to use more and more ICT tools in their work to reach the remotest farmer. Generous funding is being provided.

e-Nam: It is a big electronic market platform about agricultural product. This includes commodity arrivals & prices, buy & sell trade offers, provision to respond to trade offers, among other services. It provides the transparency on sale transactions and price discovery initially in regulated markets.

Tele-Education: Education is a primary right for every citizen of India. By the constitution of India, Article - 45 says education must be provided to children up to 14 years. Even after 64 years of independence some States in India are still struggling to achieve quality education. There are more than one million rural schools in India. Schools in rural areas are promoted to raise the level of education and literacy in rural India.

Initiative Undertaken by Government for Rural Development through ICT

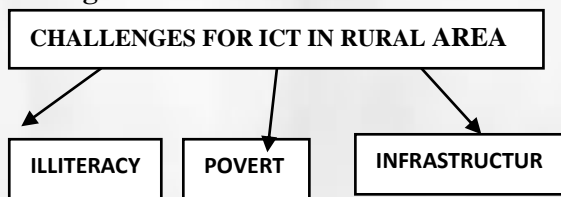
Gyan Sanchar: It is designed to bring affordable and cost-effective services to rural India. It is a partnership project, between Bharat Sanchar Nigam Limited (BSNL), Government of Madhya Pradesh (GoMP) India and a Canadian business team comprising IBM Business Consulting Services. The objective of this project is to develop a model for sustainable expansion of telecommunication services and ICT applications in rural India.

Rural e-Seva: It was initiated by Andhra Pradesh Government to deliver e-governance facility. The centers are designed with the view to provide better governance facilities to the people of the Rural India. It is related to

payment of electricity bills, telephone bills and local governmental bills to provide the benefits at their doorsteps.

Community Television: Since the inception of INSAT satellite television system, Doordarshan achieved a kind of world record in setting up over 1000 low powered television transmission stations in the country which was an station in theory to telecast local television program for rural development. A large number of television professional were trained for this purpose.

Challenges for ICT in Rural Area



IL literacy: In India the literacy rate of the rural population is much less than the urban population. The government is creating attempt to growing the literacy rate in rural population but still a large amount of needs to be done as it is far less than the literacy rate in urban population.

Poverty: In India the poor people who does great effort for their daily living. To whose accessing the Internet is a costly issue for necessary communications in the form of installing the required telephone lines needed for internet or email access is similarly too exclusive in developing country.

Infrastructure: There is the shortage of required infrastructure like electricity, internet technology and methods of communications will influence the speed which postponed the implementation process.

Quality of Life of Rural People: The quality of life and productivity of the citizens, especially the rural poor have increased now-a-day through e-governance. The new technology revolution has connected the villages to networks that are accessible from any specified location. Villagers life style have totally changed when led services were given a concrete shape by the government. This programme adopted the vision of making all government services accessible to the common man in their locality, through common service delivery outlets which ensures efficiency, transparency, reliability at affordable cost so that the basic needs of the common man could be realized. An e-chaupal

scheme which links farmers to markets, has nurtured deep linkages with rural India, both as a buyer of agro-products and as a seller of goods and services. Technology plays a significant role in rural development by advancing the technology on the one hand and reducing the poverty on the other hand. The technology-based services have already improved the living standard of rural people which recognizes as a technological tool which can serve as a catalytic intervention in respect of transforming the lives and livelihoods of rural families. The economic and income divides between urban and rural areas can be overcome only by the technological up-gradation of rural professions. In order to provide the rural people with better prospects for economic development, increased participation of people in the rural development programmes, decentralization of planning, and greater access to credit are envisaged. Initially, main thrust for development was laid on agriculture industry, communication, technology, education, health and allied sectors but later on it was realized that accelerated development can be provided only if governmental efforts are adequately supplemented by direct and indirect involvement of people at the grass root level.⁴⁰ The Information Technology revolution is one intervention that has been identified as having the potential to meet the increased employment demands and to contribute to alleviating poverty of rural people.

Empowerment of Rural People

The Sustainable Livelihoods approach provides a useful framework for thinking about the potential contributions of technology to enhancing rural livelihoods and combating rural poverty, since it serves as an important reminder of the complexity of rural poverty and of the equally complex strategies that the rural poor deploy to address their daily challenges. By focusing on the rural poor and their needs and challenges rather than on technology & the discussion is directed to the specific needs and priorities of the rural poor and the contribution of various strategies, institutions and actions by individuals, communities and other actors in addressing these needs and priorities. Information & technology are viewed not as an end in themselves but as tools to facilitate a range of information, communication and

transaction services that contribute to improving rural livelihoods. They can also then be viewed as a tool to strengthen the effectiveness, transparency and responsiveness of a range of institutions – public, private and non-profit that serve the needs of the rural poor. For empowering rural citizen, we are to look at the following accomplishments for application and use. For empowering the rural citizens through technology, we primarily need to create the environment like development of information projects, programs, schemes and obtaining feedback on procurement of agricultural produce. Supply of agricultural inputs. Supply of consumer produce & services. Knowledge & information useful for economic activities. Entertainment & information for social needs. Issue of certificates and licenses. Providing health & educational services. Education and training to enhance employment & economic opportunity.

Technology is an Indicators for the India

There are various means to measure the level of information capacity and development according to a country's context. This can be done by measuring subscription and access of the population. Global efforts have developed indices to measure: Networked readiness – an international assessment of countries' capacity to exploit the opportunities offered by looking at the extent of increase in a specific country and the factors that enable this and E-government readiness. Due to the lack of knowledge and use of information in rural areas, development is at a very low rate. Some improvement and advancement in the technologies provided by the government but there is no more effect in the development of rural areas. Information and communication technologies are developing day by day but are less applicable in rural areas. Lack of communication and resources are the cause of undeveloped. There may be different basic solution to solve the electricity problem by using solar energy, bio fuels, bio gas, wind energy etc. E-governance and non-government organization can develop rural areas with the help of technologies.

ICT and Women Empowerment

The Development of Women and Children in Rural Areas (DWACRA)

Programme was started in 1982-83 in the State with UNICEF cooperation to provide

opportunities of self-employment on a sustained basis for the rural poor women. National Institute of Agricultural Extension Management has provided multimedia computer system with UPS, printer and internet connectivity which depends on the impact of these groups on women empowerment highlighted that woman's access to and control over their savings, credit and income has improved. Further, women have improved freedom to move and interact with the officials and other women after joining the SHGs (Self Help Groups).

Strategies for Improving ICT in Rural Sector

- Establish community learning and Information Centers (CLIC) centers.
- Establish Market Information Centers in remote areas.
- Establish Tele Centers in remote areas.
- Encourage the use of computers and Internet in rural areas.
- Government has to reduce taxation of ICT-related components, products and services.
- Establish partnerships with NGOs engaged in awareness and innovative for ICT for Rural

Suggestions for Effective ICT Implementation in Rural Development

The usefulness of a computer-aided knowledge centre in villages will be directly proportional to the social, ecological and economic significance of the static and dynamic information being provided. Hence, a consortium of content providers will have to be developed for each agro-ecological zone. Leading industries could participate actively in such a knowledge and skill empowerment revolution by adopting specific villages where they could provide, in addition to monetary support, marketing and management information. As a major consumer of ICT products and services, governments in developing countries can also lead by way of example in the use of ICT, implementing best organisational practices and spurring local markets in rural areas. ICT initiatives involving marginalised communities, physically challenged, refugees, migrant population and youths. Measures should be implemented to increase ICT literacy in rural areas.

Conclusion

In the conclusion technological advances in ICTs have reduced the cost and increased the quantity and speed of information transfer dramatically. An ICT in rural areas is the solution for gradual elimination of traditional barriers for development by increasing access to information, expanding their markets, increasing job opportunities and better access to the governmental services. India is growing economy in the world and to maintaining its development in different sector including rural development. Urban development is as fast as compare to rural development. Government is running several policies and programmes but rural development is still slow. As per observation it is found that awareness and information about the facilities and schemes is main cause of backwardness of rural areas. India needs to empower its rural people in accessing and using the IT so as to align them with the fast-moving economy of the country. Rural people are most important asset of India as the Indian economy is an agrarian one, but rural people are beyond from benefits. Indian economy can rightly be called a rural economy, as sixty percent of the country's population resides in villages and thrives on agriculture. Socio-economic transformation of rural areas is, therefore, an indicator of the nation's economic development. ICT, especially as an important feature of good governance. ICT is the key factor for rural development. By use of ICT, development can easily be increased. The awareness of ICT can increase the interest of people belong to rural areas.

References:

1. Sivakumar, P. Sethuraman (1998): "NITs a boon for farmers" published in COMMUNICATOR, April- June, 1998 Vol.32, No2.
2. Karnik, K (2003): "Emerging Communication Scenario". Mainstream. Vol. 44 (38)9-14
3. Hudson, H (2004): "Information Technology: Challenges for Development". Agricultural Information Development Bulletin Vol. 2294): 2-4.
4. Parveen Sharma January (2011), Volume 4, "Impact Of Information Technology On The Development Of Rural Economy Of India."
5. Ankur Mani Tripathi1, Abhishek Kumar Singh, Arvind Kumar (2012): "Information and Communication Technology for Rural Development.
6. Tauffiqu Ahamad, Jitendra Kumar (2014) Volume 4, "A Study on Application and Role of ICT in Rural Development".
7. Ankita Gupta and Dr. S.S. Gautam (2017) Volume 4, "ICT for Rural Development: Opportunities and Challenges."

Mediation: As a Means of Dispute Resolution



Dr. Santosh Kumar Singh

Associate Professor, T.D. Law College, Pili Kothi, Jaunpur

Introduction

Mediation is an informal, but structured settlement procedure. A mediator is employed to facilitate and assist parties in reaching an amicable dispute settlement. The main characteristics of mediation are that it provides; a voluntary, non-binding, confidential and interest-based procedure.

“Alterium non Ledere”, i.e. “give every man his due, forbear from encroaching or making unfounded claims on what belong to another”. This is sole objective of any legal set-up. The goal of legal set-up or law is justice. Justinian, in his corpus *juris civilis* says; *justic* means “to render everyone that to which he is entitled”. Cicero asserts about justice “to render everyone his due”. These noble pronouncements recognise the right to get justice. In this way, the rights guaranteed to persons are inherent in very notion of justice. This is sound objective of Indian legal system too.

To reach the highest value of justice Alternative Dispute Resolution System is unique one within this system the Mediation is a tool and semi-judicial armoury of parties, through which they climb to mountainous goal.

The Constitution of India through Article 14 guarantees equality before the law and equal protection of laws. It follows from this that equal opportunity must be afforded for access to justice. Access to justice is an inbuilt content of it and is placed on high pedestal. It is not sufficient that law treats all persons equally, irrespective of the prevalent inequalities, but law must function in such a way that all the people must have access to justice, inspite of the economic and other disparities. For this the legal system must be equally accessible to all and it must lead to speedy result. This is a country where majority of people are illiterate, unsophisticated, rural and indigent. Even literate section of the society at times is also not fully aware of their rights, it is found very difficult to get these rights translated into reality. They have to pass through long procedural formalities and as to wait in long

queue for his turn. He has to expend a lot of money and valuable time also. They must think of maladies rather than right remedies. Even then, the faith of public in the judiciary is still strong and the Judiciary remains the hope of people. But judiciary too is under a great strain today, many have lamented the great delay that litigation entails, numerous adjournments, appeal after appeal. All this adds to the time that is consumed in dispensation of Justice. The delay in delivery of justice within the time from, has brought frustration among the litigants, who are compelled to live with these delays leading frustration, loss of faith and dissatisfaction, amongst them. Famous jurist Late Nani. A. Palkhiwala has gone on record to say, “If I were asked to mention the greatest draw back to the administration of justice in India today I would say that It is DELAY. There are inordinate delays in the disposal of cases”. The delay resulted sky rocketing and mounting arrears of cases. This is the biggest challenge for judicial system to day faces. Though the litigants are interested in getting their disputes resolved as early as possible and perhaps within reasonable time through such a process which is cheap and flexible, because to get justice through courts, is complex and costly, as to court fees, stamp duties, and of course lawyers fee. A poor litigant who is barely able to feed himself will not able to obtain legal redressal for a wrong done to him through courts.

So the time has come to devise new ways and strategies to find out the method for quick and cheap disposal of cases. The Law Commission in its 120th report indicated that one of the reason of huge backlog is an inadequate strength of judges compared with population of the country. However, merely appointing additional judges will not give us to the root of judicial delay but the simplification of court procedures and adoption of Alternative Dispute Resolution (ADR) are some of the measures taken up to reduce the delay in civil cases. In the Conference of Chief Ministers and

Chief justices held on 4th December, 1993, it was declared and resolved that “since the court were not in position to bear the entire burden of judicial system, justice system should be meted out by ADR procedure which provides procedural flexibility, saves valuable time and money”. ADR mechanism found its firm place as a part of court adjudicatory system with incorporation of a new section 89 in Civil Procedure Code by C.P.C. (Amendment) Act, 1999 and that 1994 Amendment of Legal Service Authority Act, 1987, created a legal bases for ADR mechanism through setting up of LOKADALAT. The section 23 of Hindu Marriage Act 1955, Industrial Dispute Act, 1947, Family Court Act, 1984 and Arbitration and Conciliation Act, 1996. All of them based on the concept of ADR. Code of Civil Procedure (Amendment) Act, 1999 has replaced old section 89 and inserted new section 89 as thus “Settlement of disputes outside of the court”.

“Where it appears to the court that there exist element of a settlement which may be acceptable to the parties, the court shall formulate the terms of settlement and give them to parties for their observation and after receiving observation of the parties, the court may reformulate the terms of a possible settlement and refer the same for :

- Arbitration
- Conciliation
- Judicial settlement including settlement through Lok Adalat
- Mediation”

Of all above process, “Mediation” seems to be the most widely used one as a structured negotiation. Where mediator, an impartial third party, assists and provides the parties with an opportunity to negotiate, converse, explore, and search option, for solution of the problem, as aided by mediator. The common factor of Negotiation and Mediation is that both are based on consent of the parties. Mediation may thought of as assisted negotiation, and negotiation may thought of as communicated for an agreement.

Mediation is an informal process in which a trained mediator assists the parties to reach a negotiated settlement. The mediator does not decide, who is right and who is wrong. He has no authority to impose a settlement on the parties. Instead mediator helps the parties to

jointly explore and reconcile their differences. The mediation provides a forum for principled negotiations. If mediation is compared with litigation, trial and appeal, it is an efficient and fast process to a final decision. Mediation does not fail if a settlement is not reached, rather process fails when parties are not given every possible opportunity to be heard and explore settlement alternatives. Main characteristics of mediation process:

- Mediation is a voluntary process
- The parties are assisted and encouraged to work together for best agreement about their disputes.
- The decision making power always lies in the parties, the role of mediator is only encourage and suggest and educate them about alternatives.
- The mediator’s role is neutral, and not to force any party for mediation.
- Mediation is accepted as a most viable process of resolving a conflict between two parties before any legal process is opted for settling the disputes.
- It is flexible process, there is no rigid framework of rules for mediation.
- The procedure and ways are decided by the parties after discussing the issues.

Stages of Mediation:

- | | | |
|--------------|---|--|
| First stage | : | To pursue the parties to come together with their issues. |
| Second stage | : | Collect and draft a list of issues on the basis of the statements of the parties. |
| Third stage | : | To fix the issues, on priority basis; and examine, whether the interest and concerns of all the parties are reflected in the issues. |
| Fourth stage | : | To give an opportunity to parties to produce evidences and witnesses. |
| Fifth stage | : | To make aware, the parties to dispute about the alternatives available to them. |
| Sixth stage | : | To conclude the mediation into agreed settlement and follow up |

till the parties realize the results.

Advantages of Mediation :

- This process is cheaper by cost rather than other evidentiary processes.
- It is consensus process, there is no determination of guilt or innocence.
- Certainty of compliance by the parties.
- Most satisfactory for the parties of dispute.
- It fosters cooperation between the parties and improves communication.
- Creates and preserves the mutual relationship.
- No body is loser, everyone wins.

Mediation agreement:

After completing the mediation process, there may be a need for writing an agreement on the issues that were mediated upon. Mediation agreement is a product of the interaction of two parties, who willingly come together to resolve their disputes, under the guidance of a skilled mediator.

Mediation process aims at rendering justice in forum and content, which not only resolves the dispute but tends to resolve the conflict in the relationship of the parties which has given right to dispute.

Mediation programme started in different district courts and high courts also in certain specified fields. There is need for expansion, to cover in all possible field of law, keeping in view of its advantages. Former President of USA Abraham Lincoln, stated "Discourage litigation, persuade your neighbors to compromise whenever you can. Point out to them how the nominal winner is often a real loser-in fees, expenses and waste of time".

The role of the advocates and judiciary will be most vital for success of this process. As Gandhiji remarks in this context that "I realized that the true function of a lawyer was to unite the parties. The lesson was so indelibly burnt into that the large part of my time during the twenty years of my practice a lawyer was occupied in bringing about private compromises of hundred of cases. I lost nothing thereby. Not even money, certainly not my soul."

In sum, mediation process under ADR system is an unique and welcoming instrument, which facilitates the parties under tussle to get quick and fair justice in an open judicial arena. In this

arena like wrestlers, parties shake their hands before judicial umpire. In this wrestling both wrestlers wins. Ultimately, it can be said that mediation is a proper way to maintain social order and harmony.

Conclusion

Mediation is a faster, cheaper, non-binding, voluntary, consensual and non-adversarial process to reach a mutually acceptable agreement. Moreover, it also enhances good rapport between the parties. Mediation should not be seen as an option but as a necessity. It should be used as a more effective tool.

References

1. Abramson, Harold (2005). "Problem-solving advocacy in mediations: A model of client representation." *Harvard Negotiation Law Review*, 10: 103-134.
2. American Arbitration Association (ed.) (2016). *Handbook on Mediation*, 3rd ed. Huntington, NY: Juris
3. Beck, C. J. A., and Frost, L. E. (2007). "Competence as an element of 'mediation readiness'." *Conflict Resolution Quarterly*, 25(2): 255-278.
4. Chandler, D. B. (1990). "Violence, fear, and communication: The variable impact of domestic violence on mediation." *Mediation Quarterly*, 7(4): 331-346.
5. Felstiner, William L. F., and Williams, Lynne A. (1978). "Mediation as an alternative to criminal prosecution." *Law and Human Behavior*, 2(3): 223-244.
6. Karim, A., and Dilts, D. (1990). "Determinants of mediation success in the Iowa public sector." *Journal of Collective Negotiations*, 19(2): 129-140.
7. Lieberman, Amy L (2016). "The 'A' list of emotions in mediation: From anxiety to agreement." Pp. 137-143 in American Arbitration Association (ed.), *Handbook on Mediation*, 3rd ed. Huntington, NY.
8. McCorkle, Suzanne, and Reese, Melanie J.. (2015). *Mediation Theory and Practice*, 2nd ed. Los Angeles.



पूनम, शोधार्थी

दक्षिण भारत हिन्दी प्रचार सभा मद्रास

प्रकृति से हमारा सम्बन्ध अनादि काल से रहा है। मनुष्य प्रकृति की गोद में पैदा होता है और पलता है, बड़ा होता है। प्रकृति की सुन्दरता को निहारते हुए हम इसमें खुद को खोए हुए महसूस करते हैं। प्रकृति ने केवल कवियों के मन को ही नहीं मोहा बल्कि हर व्यक्ति के मन को लुभाया है। कविता का मानव जीवन से गहरा सम्बन्ध रहा है। उसी प्रकार कविता का प्रकृति से भी गहरा सम्बन्ध रहा है। कवि ने मानव और प्राकृति को कहीं बीज-वृक्ष, कहीं सहचर-सहचरी कहीं मातृ-शिशु, शिक्षक-शिक्षार्थी आदि के सम्बंधों के रूप में दर्शाया है। वास्तव में प्रकृति ही कविता की जननी रही है। प्रकृति के अनन्त रूप वैचित्र्य ने वैदिक ऋषियों को कवि बना दिया था। 'ऋग्वेद' में भी कवियों ने उषा, सूर्य का सुन्दर अलौकिक चित्र प्रस्तुत किया। संस्कृत कवियों कालिदास, बाण, भवभूति आदि के काव्य में भी अद्भुत प्रकृति-सौंदर्य के दर्शन होते हैं। हिन्दी साहित्य के इतिहास में भी प्रकृति कहीं आलम्बन रूप में, कहीं उद्दीपन रूप में और कहीं अभिव्यक्ति के सशक्त माध्यम के रूप में सामने आयी है। आलम्बन रूप में प्रकृति कवि के लिए साधन न रहकर साध्य बन जाती है। पाठक को ऐसा आनंद प्राप्त होता है मानों वह प्रकृति का प्रत्यक्ष दर्शन कर रहा है। उसका मन प्रकृति दर्शन में रम जाता है, वह आत्मविभोर हो उठता है और अपनी तल्लीनता में हृदय की मुक्तावस्था को प्राप्त होता है। 'जिजीविषा' में कवि ने नव-लाली को धारण करने वाला सूरज जनता के लिए एक नई सुबह लेकर आता है और उनके काम के लिए प्रेरित करता है। कवि ने केवल उगते हुए सूरज को ही कविता में नहीं समेटा, बल्कि छिपते सूरज की टंडी किरणों के मनमोहक दृश्य को भी कविता के माध्यम से चित्रित किया है-

नव-लाली ले उगता लो जनता का सूरज।

नया सबेरा आज दमामा कहता बज-बज।¹

सूरज की टंडी किरणें अपनी लालिमा बिखरेती हुई धीरे-धीरे कल आने का संदेश सुनाती है।

पास सरोवर के

नरम हृदय की लहरों पर

सूरज की टंडी किरणें आलिंगन ढीला करती-सी

धीमे-धीमे

कल आने की बात

सुनाती है।²

कवि ने पर्वत, घाटी, मैदानों के माध्यम से भारत के यथार्थ को चित्रित करने का प्रयास किया है। कवि का प्रकृति-चित्रण प्रतिकात्मक है। प्रतिकों के माध्यम से अपनी अनूभूति को अभिव्यक्त करने का प्रयास किया गया है-

उँचे दुःख से निर्मित

हिमालय के बने पर्वत

अभागे देश के ऊपर

कि मूसलाधार जल वर्षा।³

इसी प्रकार हिम-नदी के माध्यम से श्रमिकों की मेहनत का चित्रण किया है।

जब हिम-नदी का

चू पड़ा था जल

अनेकों धार से चंचल,

हिमालय से

बहायी जो गयी थी धूल

उसमें आज

खिलते रे

श्रमिक तेरे पसीने से सिंचे,

प्रति पेड़ की हर डाल में,

सित, लाल, पीत फूल।⁴

कवि प्रकृति के साथ मन के हर प्रकार के भावों के जोड़ता है। जागृत भावों को प्रबल बनाना उद्दीपन रूप का प्रमुख कार्य है। जब मन खुश अर्थात् संयोग रूप में होता है तो प्रकृति बहुत सुन्दर दिखाई देती है। लेकिन जब मन उदास हो जाता है तो प्रकृति निर्बल, बेसहारा और उदास दिखाई देती है। यहाँ नायिका अपने प्रियतम के भावों को प्रकट करने के लिए प्रकृति का सहारा लेती है।

अंग-अंग में उमंग आज तो पिया,

वसंत आ गए।

दूर खेत मुसकरा रहे हरे-हरे

डोलनी प्यार, नव सुगंध को घेरे

गा रहे विहग नवीन भावना भरे

प्राण! आज तो विशुद्ध भाव प्यार का

हृदय समा गया।⁵

कवि प्रकृति के केवल लुभावने रूप को ही चित्रित नहीं करता बल्कि उसके विनाशकारी रूप को भी दर्शाता है। खेतों में फसल पकी हुई है तभी बारिश के आने से सारी फसल खराब हो जात है। प्रकृति का यह दृश्य कवि - हृदय को साल जाता है-

पर, स्वागत पर प्रतिबंध
 प्रकृति मनोरम पर,
 वर्षा-देव हुए हैं अंध,
 तभी बैमौसम
 फागुन में सावन।⁶

प्रीति का उद्दीपन बन सावन आ गया है। बाहर की तरह ही कवि के अन्तस्थल में भी प्यार की बौछार करने वाले धन बरसने लगे हैं। इनकी संजीवनी से अनुप्राणित कवि कहता है—

प्रीति के प्रिय गीत गाओ!
 आ गया, सावन सजीवन,
 हैं बरसते प्यार के धन!⁷

कवि ने प्रकृति को अलंकारिक रूप में प्रस्तुत किया है। अलंकारों का प्रयोग करके प्रकृति की सुंदरता को कई गुणा बढ़ा दिया है। बड़े ही सुन्दर ढंग से कवि ने बादलों का गरजना बिजली का चमकना और वर्षा का सुन्दर चित्रण किया है। कवि ने शब्दों की सुन्दरता से भावों को नया रूप देने की कोशिश की है—

दमन के बादलों को चीर अब बिजली चमकाती है।
 अंधेरा दूर होता है, नयी आभा दमकती है।
 अथक जन शक्ति के तूफान छाप आसमानों पर
 कि गहरी धूल के कंबल दिशाएँ ओढ़ती डर कर।⁸

अलंकारिक अभिव्यक्ति के साथ कवि ने माँझी और उसके जीवन की शाम का चित्रण किया है।

दिग्बधू—सा ही किया होगा किसी ने
 रे रूपहला प्यार,
 लौटते रंगीन विहगों की दिशा में
 मोड़ दे पतवार।

सृष्टि तो माया निरी, माँझी
 साँझ की बेला घिरी, माँझी।⁹

प्रकृति के माध्यम से कवि ने जीवन के उतार-चढ़ाव, ज्वार-भाटे के समान दर्शाया है। इन तारों की दुनिया में भी मिटने का अमिर विधान छिपा

जीवन की क्षणभंगुरता को इनने भी जाना पहचाना,
 बारी-बारी से मिटना, पर, अगले क्षण ही जीवन
 पाना।।

आत्मा अमर रही, पर, रूप न शाश्वत, यह मंत्र
 महान छिपा।¹⁰

कवि ने प्रकृति का मानवीकरण के रूप में प्रयोग किया है। जड़ पर चेतना का आरोप ही मानवीकरण है। सूर्य, चाँद, वायु, जल, मेघ, पर्वत आदि को देवत्व करना और क्रमशः सूर्य, सोम, मरुत, वरुण, इन्द्र आदि शुभ नामों से सुशोभित करना मानवीकरण है। प्रकृति मानव के दुःख से दुःखी और सुख से सुखी प्रतीत होती है। पवन

प्रकृति के भौगोलिक चित्रण का एक रूप है। पवन का मानवीकरण करते हुए उसे एक सुन्दरी के रूप में कवि ने प्रस्तुत किया है।
 री हवा

गीत गाती आ,
 सनसनाती आ;
 डालियाँ झकझोरती
 रज को उड़ाती आ।
 मोहक गँध से भर
 प्राण पुरवैया
 दूर उस पर्वत-शिखा से
 कूदती आ जा!¹¹

मानवीकरण के रूप में उषा, सुन्दरी सजा-सँवार कर लेखनी में उतारते हुए उसमें सुन्दर, चपल बालक की भी कल्पना की है। कैसा है यह भोर का बाल रूप? वह कहीं सृष्टि के कम्बल हटा रहा है तो कहीं सुप्त नग्न पहाड़ियों को अनावृत करता, कहीं युगबद्ध झबरीली झपकती झाड़ियों को सकपकाता अद्भुत बाल सुलभ क्रीड़ाएँ कर रहा है और—

नटखट भोर की
 इस बाल-क्रीड़ाप्पर कर रहें
 पशु और पक्षी
 शोर।¹²

प्रकृति का रहस्यात्मक रूप भी भटनागर के काव्य में मिलता है जिज्ञासा और कौतूहल निरन्तर बना रहता है। कवि प्रकृति का सूक्ष्म निरीक्षण करता है, उसके समस्त तत्वों के प्रति आकृष्ट होता है और प्रत्येक वस्तु को एकत्र करके संश्लिष्ट वर्णन करता है। प्रकृति मानवीय भावनाओं से जुड़ी है और प्रत्येक कवि ने किसी न किसी रूप में इसका चित्रण किया है।

कविता 'झरना' में पाताल पानी की उपत्यका के असीम सौंदर्य की छाँव में पहुँचा हुआ कवि जिस स्वर्गिक सुख का अनुभव कर रहा है, उसके प्रति कृत-कृत्य भाव लिये अतल आत्मीयता से वह मानों उस समस्त परिवेश को आलिंगन-बद्ध कर लेना चाहता है।

तुम्हारे अंक में
 विश्रांति पाने आ गया
 भटका प्रवासी मैं।
 अनावृत वक्ष-ढालों पर
 सहज उतरूँ
 सबल चट्टान रूपी बाहँ दो।
 तप्त अधरों को
 सरस जलधार का
 सुख-स्पर्श दो
 युग मूक

मन को हर्ष दो,

अतृप्त आत्मा को सुखद

अनुराग-संगम बोध दो।13

इस तरह कवि महेन्द्र भटनागर प्रकृति की
नैसर्गिक सुषमा की गहराइयों में पैठता चला जाता
है, बटोर लाता है बहुमूल्य, भाव-मणियाँ।

संदर्भ

1. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (जिजीविषा) पृ० 306
2. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (जिजीविषा) पृ० 112
3. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (जिजीविषा) पृ० 333
4. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (जिजीविषा) पृ० 135
5. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (मधुरिमा) पृ० 2016
6. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (सन्तरण) पृ० 396
7. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (मधुरिमा) पृ० 2017
8. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो पृ० 301
9. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (सन्तरण) पृ० 391-392
10. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– एक (तारों के गीत) पृ० 11
11. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– एक (अंतराल) पृ० 136
12. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– दो (जूझते हुए) पृ० 226
13. डॉ महेन्द्र भटनागर : समग्र कविता खण्ड
– तीन, पृ० 72

माहेश्वरसूत्रेषु द्विरुपदेशप्रयोजनम्



डॉ. पूर्णचन्द्रपाठी

सहाचार्यः, स्नातकोत्तरव्याकरणविभागः

श्रीजगन्नाथसंस्कृतिविश्वविद्यालय

श्रीविहार, पुरी, ओडिशा

प्राप्तेषु सर्वेषु व्याकरणशास्त्रेषु पाणिनिव्याकरणं शीर्षायते। आचार्येण पाणिनिना अष्टाध्यायीति व्याकरणग्रन्थः व्यरचि। तत्रादौ आचार्यमहेश्वरात् स्वतपसा लब्धानि चतुर्दशसूत्राणि स्थापितानि। एतानि प्रत्याहारसूत्राणि वर्णसमाम्नाय इति वा नाम्नि प्रसिद्धानि सन्ति। एतानि च पाणिनिव्याकरणशास्त्रस्य आधारभूतानि विद्यन्ते। एषः अक्षरसमाम्नायः किमर्थमिति आशंक्य महाभाष्यकारेण समाहितं यत् वृत्तिसमवायार्थः, अनुबन्धकरणार्थः, इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थश्च वर्णानामुपदेशः कर्तव्य इति। मुख्यतः वर्णानामुपदेशे सन्निवेशः, सूत्रान्तिमवर्णानां अनुबन्धकरणं च चतुर्दशसूत्रोपदेशस्य लक्ष्यम्। तेन प्रत्याहाराः यथा स्युः। प्रत्याहारसंज्ञया शास्त्रं लाघव भवति। लाघवेन च शास्त्रप्रवृत्तिः आचार्याणां मतम्।

एवमेव माहेश्वरसूत्रैः वर्णानामुपदेशे क्रमानुसारेण वा उपस्थापनमत्र शास्त्रे विहितम्। अत्र अइउण् सूत्रस्य अकारात् आरभ्य हल् सूत्रस्य हकारपर्यन्तं सर्वे वर्णाः उपदिष्टाः। परन्तु माहेश्वरसूत्रेषु हवर्णस्य द्विरुपदेशः पवर्णस्य द्विरुपदेशं च दृश्यते। एवं द्विरुपदेशस्य द्विरनुबन्धस्य च प्रयोजनमत्र विचार्यते।

हकारस्य द्विरुपदेशो फलम्

व्यंजनवर्णानामुपदेशक्रमे आदौ 'हयवरट्' सूत्रे, अन्ते 'हल्' सूत्रे च द्विवारमुपदिष्ट। एवं पूर्वं परश्च अयं हकारः द्विवारमुपदिष्टः।

पूर्वसूत्रस्थहकारग्रहणे प्रयोजनानि

हयवरट् सूत्रे यदि हकारः गृह्यते तदा अट्, हश्, हश्, इण्, प्रत्याहारेषु हकार ग्रहणं भवति। तेन निम्नोक्तरूपाणि सिद्ध्यन्ति। अट्-अर्हेण इत्यत्र अट्कुप्वाडनुम्व्यवापेऽपि, इति।

अश्—देवा हसन्ति इत्यत्र 'भो भगोअधोऽअपूर्वस्य योऽशि इति सूत्रेण रोर्धत्वं सिद्ध्यति।

हश्—देवो हसति इत्यत्र 'हशि च' इति सूत्रेण रोरुत्वं सिद्ध्यति।

इण्—लिलिहिध्वे, लिलिटेद्वे इत्यत्र 'विभाष्टेः' इति सूत्रेण ढत्वविकल्पत्वं सिद्ध्यति।

अन्यथा एतानि रूपाणि न सिद्ध्येयुः। एतेषां सिद्ध्यर्थं उपयुक्तेषु चतुर्षु सूत्रेषु हकारग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् भवति। यः गौरवाय एव।

परसूत्रस्थहकारग्रहणे प्रयोजनानि

हल् सूत्रे यदि हकारः गृह्यते तदा झल्, रल्, वल्, शल्, प्रत्याहारेषु हकारस्य ग्रहणं भवति। तेन निम्नोक्तरूपाणि सिद्ध्यन्ति।

सल्

अदाधाम् इत्यादौ 'झलो झलि इति सूत्रेण सकारलोपः यथा स्यात्। दहधातोः लुडि. तसि अडागमे वदव्रजेरिति

वृद्धौ, च्लौ, च्लैः सिजादेशे दादेर्धातोर्घः इति घत्वे तसः तामि अदाघ् स ताम् इति जाते 'झलो झली' ति सिलोपे कर्तव्ये घत्वस्य असिद्धत्वात् हकारस्य झल्वमाश्रित्ये सलोपे-धत्वे अदाधाम् इति रूपं भवति।

रल्

स्त्रिहित्वा/स्त्रेहित्वा इत्यादौ 'रलो व्युपधाद्धलादेः संश्च इति सूत्रेण विकल्पेन कित्त्वं सिद्ध्यति।

वल्

रुदिति, स्वपिति इत्यादौ 'रुदादिभ्यः सार्वधातुके' इति सूत्रेण हिशब्दस्य वलादिलक्षणे इडागमः यथा स्यात्।

शल्

अलिक्षत् इत्यादौ 'शल्' इगुपधादनितः वसः इति सूत्रेण लिह् धातोः शलन्तलक्षणेन च्लैः क्सादेशः सिद्ध्यति। अन्यथा एतानि सर्वाणि रूपाणि हल्सूत्रस्य अभावे न सिद्ध्यन्ति। एतेषां सिद्ध्यर्थं तत्तत्सूत्रेषु हकारग्रहणं कर्तव्यं भविष्यति। अतः हकारस्य द्विरुपदेशः कर्तव्य एव। यदि उच्यते 'हल् इति पृथक् सूत्रं न कृत्वा शषसर इति माहेश्वरसूत्रे एव हकारं पठित्वा 'शषसहट्' इति सूत्रं यदि क्रियते तर्हि एकस्य सूत्रस्य लाघवं भवति। यत्र लकारेण प्रत्याहाराः तत्र रकारेण भविष्यन्ति। हलन्त्यमित्यादिसूत्राणि हलन्त्यमित्यादीनि कर्तुं शक्यन्ते। तत्र बहूनां पाणिनीय सूत्राणां भंगेन अपाणिनीयत्वम् आपद्येत। अपि च हरिर्हरति इत्यादौ रेफस्य खरवसानर्योविसर्जनीयः' इति सूत्रेण विसर्गापत्तिः। हकारस्य खरप्रत्याहारे ग्रहणात्। अतः पृथक् 'हल्' इति सूत्रं कर्तव्यमेव।

णकारस्य द्विरनुबन्धत्वे प्रयोजनम्

चतुर्दशमाहेश्वरसूत्राणामन्त्यवर्णाः इत्संज्ञकाः। तत्र च णकारस्य सूत्रद्वये अनुबन्धः कृतः विद्यते। णकारस्य द्विरुपदेशं 'अइउण्' इत्यत्र 'लण्' इत्यत्र च दृश्यते। तत्र 'अइउण्' इति सूत्रस्थणकारेण अण्, इण् इति प्रत्याहारद्वयं भवति। तच्च लण् सूत्रस्थणकारेण सहापि भवितुमर्हति। अत्र अण्, इण् इति प्रत्याहारद्वयं ग्रहणे सन्देहः जायते अयं प्रत्याहारः पूर्वैर्णकारेण, परेण णकारेण वा इति। यथा अण्प्रत्याहारग्रहणेषु ढ्रलोपूर्वस्य दीघोऽणः, अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः, अणोऽप्रगृह्यस्यानुनासिक, केऽणः इत्यादिषु सन्देहः एवमेव इण्प्रत्याहारग्रहणेषु यथा-इणः षः, इणः षीध्वंलुडिलटां धोऽङ्गुत इत्यादौ सन्देहः।

महाभाष्ये एवमाशंक्य समाहितम्। तत्र समाधानं यथा-एतज्ज्ञापयत्पाचार्यः। भवत्येषा

परिभाषा-व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिर्न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम्, तत्र सन्देहनिवृत्त्यर्थं इयं परिभाषा ज्ञाप्यते। यत्र सन्देहः तत्र व्याख्यानतः एव विशेषज्ञानस्य

प्रतिपत्तिः भवति। सन्देशमात्रेण लक्षणमलक्षणं न भवति। अतः व्याख्यानात् ज्ञायते यत्—अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः इति सूत्रं विहाय सर्वत्र पूर्वेणाण् ग्रहणं भवति। सर्वत्र परेण इण् ग्रहणमिति।

तत्र सर्वत्र पूर्वेण अण् गृह्यते। परन्तु ग्रहणकशास्त्रे परेण गृह्यते इत्यस्य किं प्रमाणमिति चेत् उच्यते उर्द्धत् इति सूत्रे तपरकरणं प्रमाणमस्ति। यथा—

यदि ग्रहणकशास्त्रे अण् पूर्वेण गृह्येत तदा ऋकारस्य अनण्त्वात् स्थानिना आदेशेन वा ऋकारेण सवर्णस्य ग्रहणं न स्यात्। तेन भिन्नकालव्यावृत्त्यर्थं ऋत् इति तपरकरणं व्यर्थं स्यात्। यतो हि ऋ इति कथनेन ह्रस्वस्यैव ग्रहणं स्यात्।

यद्यपि परेण णकारेण ग्रहणेऽपि ऋकारस्य अण्वेऽपि तत्र उर्द्धत् इति सूत्रे विधीयमानत्वेन अप्रत्यय इति निषेधेन सवर्णग्रहणाभावः, तेनापि तपरकरणं व्यर्थमेव, तथापि तपरकरणाभावेऽपि ऋकारस्य ऋकार एव भवेत्। दीर्घादीनां ग्रहणं न स्यात्। अतः कौमुद्यामुक्तम् अत्राण् परेण णकारेण इति।

इण्प्रत्याहारे पूर्वेण ग्रहणं किमर्थं न? इति जिज्ञासायामुच्यते—इण् कथनेन यदि गृह्येत तदा इकारोकारयोः ग्रहणं भवति। परन्तु पाणिनिना इकारोकारयोः प्रयोगार्थम् खोरिति व्यवहारः कृतः यथा—अचि श्नुधातुर्भुवां खोरियडुवाङ्गौ इति। अनेन ज्ञायते केवलं परेणैव णकारेण इण्प्रत्याहारः भवति इति।

एवमेव कथयितुं शक्यते यत् ग्रहणकशास्त्रं विहाय सर्वत्र अण्प्रत्याहारे अइउण् णकारस्य ग्रहणं भवति। सर्वत्र इण् प्रत्याहारे च परणकारस्य लण् सूत्रस्थस्य ग्रहणं भवति इति व्याख्यानात् ज्ञायते।

अतः पूर्वोक्त माहेश्वरसूत्रयोः हकारस्य द्विरनुबन्धत्वं च कर्तव्यमेव। आवश्यकः। णकारस्य च द्विरनुबन्धत्वं च कर्तव्यमेव।

संदर्भः

1. (क) इति महोश्वराणि सूत्राण्युणादिसंज्ञार्थानि वै. सि. कौ. संज्ञाप्रकरणम्
(ख) इह खलु सकललोकनायकः परमेश्वरः परमशिवः सनकसनन्दनसनत्कुमारादीन् श्रोतुन् नन्दिकेश पंतजलिव्याघ्रपादसिष्टादीनुद्धर्त्तुकामो डमरुनिनादव्याजेन चतुर्दशसूत्रात्मकं तत्त्वमुपदिदेश। नन्दिकेश्वर काशिका पृ. 2
2. महाभाष्यम् प. आ. पृ-23-27
3. महेश्वर सूत्रम् 4
4. तत्रैव-24
5. अष्टाध्यायी - 8.4.2
6. तत्रैव, 8.3.17
7. तत्रैव, 6.1.114
8. तत्रैव, 8.3.79
9. तत्रैव, 8.2.26
10. तत्रैव, 8.2.32
11. तत्रैव, 8.2.26
12. तत्रैव, 8.3.32
13. तत्रैव, 7.2.76
14. तत्रैव, 3.2.45
15. माहेश्वरसूत्रम्, 13

16. अष्टाध्यायी, 8.2.36
17. माहेश्वरसूत्रम्, 1
18. तत्रैव, 6
19. अष्टाध्यायी, 6.1.111
20. तत्रैव, 1.1.69
21. तत्रैव, 8.4.57
22. तत्रैव, 7.4.13
23. तत्रैव, 8.3.39
24. तत्रैव, 2.3.78
25. महाभाष्यम्—प्रत्याहाराहिके, पृ. 274
26. अष्टाध्यायी, 1.2.69
27. तत्रैव, 7.4.7
28. वै.सि.कौमुदी संज्ञाप्रकरणे लण् सूत्रव्याख्याने, पृ. 15
29. अष्टाध्यायी, 6.4.77

30. परिशीलिताः ग्रन्थाः

1. अष्टाध्यायी, पाणिनि, चौखम्बा सुरभारती प्रकाशन, वाराणसी, 1969
2. व्याकरणमहाभाष्यम्, पंतजलिः, चौखम्बा प्रकाशन, दिल्ली, 1992
3. वैयाकरणसिद्धान्तकौमुदी, भट्टोजिदीक्षितः, चौखम्बा सुरभारती प्रकाशन, वाराणसी, 1987

Rural India in Kamla Markandaya's Fiction : A Study of Nectar in a Sieve and Two Virgins



Dr. Geetika Sandhu

Assistant Professor in English
Directorate of Distance Education
Kurukshetra University, Kurukshetra

Kamla Markandaya (1924-2004) is one of the famous Indian Novelists. She has held a mirror upto Indian Life and has explored various facets of Indian society. She has very clearly depicted the image of India, its socio-cultural reality, changes in social hierarchy resulting from Independence, Indian rural life, predicament of Indian woman and the matrix of relationship in Indian society. Her first novel Nectar in a Sieve is a genuine novel of rural India delineating the miserable plight of landless farmers.

The present novel presents the life of simple rural people of a south Indian village. The Village people are worried about the minimum basic needs and are engaged in different cultural activities. The novel depicts the story of a simple peasant couple Rukmini and Nathan from South India. The novel brings out the impact of industrialization on rural life. N. K. Jain feels that the novel presents, "an authentic picture of village life in transition, particularly of village poverty and hunger" (74) The subtitle of the novel, "A Novel of Rural India", stresses, its rural setting and character. Most of the characters in the novel are typically rural. Rukmini, Nathan, Janaki, Kali, Kunthi, Ira and many more nameless characters have an unmistakable rural bearing. Their ways of life, attitudes, manners and speech belong to the countryside Hari Mohan Prasad calls Nathan and his wife "symbols of teeming millions, archetypal figures like Adam and eve" (99) "Rukmini was the youngest of the four daughters of a once prosperous village headman. Her first sister Shantha was married in the hey day of the father's prosperity. So it was a big wedding lasting for many days, plenty of gifts and feasts, diamond earring, a gold necklace, as befitted, the daughter of the village headman" (NIS). Padmini next, and she too made a good match and was married fittingly taking jewels and dowry with her, but when it came to Thangam, the decline of her father's fortune had already been long underway, Rukmini's father's prestige diminished so much that she was

married to a tenant farmer who was poor in everything but in love and care for her.

After her marriage to Nathan, Rukmini's new friends Kali and Janaki, teach her how to milk the goat, how to plant seed, how to churn butter from milk and how to mull rice. Very soon she gets habituated to a life of hardship and suffering but she bears everything with a smiling face, without tears in her eyes. Rukmini's husband Nathan is full of appreciation for whatever little success Rukmini has achieved. As a landless farmer, Nathan tilled the land worked on it, sweated and bled for it even though it belonged to others. The best harvest gave him the least reward and the least harvest drove him and his family to starvation.

The social life of the rural people is also quite circumscribed. Tied to its traditions and customs and handicapped in the absence of a fast transport, they cannot look far beyond their caste, village or social system. In the village, much more in the city, a childless women – even one with daughter but without a son – is considered an ill fated one. At one time Rukmini's marital happiness was threatened because of her inability to produce a male child, even though she had a female one. Her daughter Ira's marriage is broken up because of her temporary barrenness. Husbands in the rural area had a social sanction to discard their barren or son-less wives. S.Z.H. Abidi remarks, "social realism employed by Kamla Markanday in this novel is very close to the observed conditions of life" (28).

Kamla Markandaya clearly disapproves of superstitious practices of the rural people e.g. On the failure of rains Rukmini throws herself on the ground, prays, offers a pumpkin and a few grains of rice to the goodness, but no rains come. Superstitions and beliefs are a result of illiteracy. The villagers have many blind beliefs. It is also believed that cobras are sacred and hence they should not be killed. The rural people take pride in having more children. Considering it not only a concrete testimony of divine blessings but also a fortune in that there

will be more hands to work on the farm. e.g. when Rukmini fails to conceive after era, her mother takes her to temple and they pray before the diety for a son. After some time her first male child Arjun is born. Arjun is followed by many male children Thambi, Murugan, Raja, Selvam and Kutti.

Another important aspect that deals with the rural life is its pride in ancestral property. Rukmini like a typical villager takes pride in the hut built by her husband. She cries out when she is forced to leave her humble hut for town:

This home my husband had built for me with his own hands in the time he was waiting for me; brought me to it with a pride which I, used to better living, had so very nearly crushed. In it we had lain together and our children had been born. This hut with all its memories was to be taken from us, for it stood on the land that belongs to another. And the land itself by which we lived. (NIS 37)

Though Markandaya has depicted well the changing face of the village she has not ignored those traits of the rural people which have remained unchanged for centuries and continue to characterize them even now. These traits are simplicity, honesty, perseverance, selflessness spirit of co-operation, faith in God and man, and absence, of jealousy and temptation. Nathan and Rukmini lead a very simple life concerned mainly with food, clothes and shelter. Nathan's gradual impoverishment reminds one of Hari Ram, an illiterate tenant farmer in Prem Chand's Godan. Hari Ram Mahto is a symbol of simplicity and usefulness. In the pattern of typical Indian peasant, he too is fatalist believing in age-old customs and superstitions. Hari Ram, a man of older, traditional morality fails to comprehend the changing circumstances. Nathan too in Nectar in a Sieve is a traditional farmer who desires his sons to work on the fields but that does not interest him. Nathan's aspirations are shunned and sheltered and like Hari Ram and Dhania in Prem Chand's Godan, Rukmini and Nathan in Nectar in a Sieve are not defeated in their crusade against the changing socio-economic force. They seem to be embodiments of the ignorance, endurance, and the unflinching devotion to their age old traditions to which they are tied with inextricable bondage and they live for it and die for it.

In *Two Virgins* Kamla Markandaya depicts the traditional village life in contrast with city life. In this novel she focuses the search light on the change in the rural life brought about by the modern money based civilization in the country after independence. The changes are marked through the perceiving eyes of Saroja, the village girl as she sees them in her village and of her sister, Lalitha of the city. The village is situated in the South of Ganges and North of the Cauvery. Appa and Amma are typical South Indian names for parents. In this novel Markandaya presents a graphic picture of the beautiful nature scene in the village. The plantation on the roadside serves multiple purpose. The travellers take rest in the shade of Banyan trees. Saroja along with the boys enjoys swinging in the branches of trees. Amma is fond of tamarind as it yields "enormous quantities of tamarind for her pickles and for sale (IV 16). The biggest threat to rural vegetation comes from the monkeys. They come when the trees are loaded with fruits and the villages struggle hard to save their fruits from the monkeys.

Kamla Markandaya also describes with understanding the operations of village life, like sowing and harvesting, tending of cows and buffaloes, the activities of village sweet seller, black smith, the sikh hawker and soon. The novel revolves around the family of Appa, a freedom fighter, who has been appointed as a family planning advisors and is given an acre of land. Appa, Amma, their children and a dependant widow Aunt Alamelu constitute a lower middle class family in a South Indian Village. Among the working class people in the village are Manikam, the humble cultivator and the milkman. Chingleput, the sweet seller, Kannan, the unskilled carpenter and the blacksmith. These lowly plead ones lead an humble life. The novel depicts the miserable conditions of Indian villages. Saroja feels exasperated when she observes the village women collecting their daily need of water with much hardship. They have to go to the communal well and draw water by the pulley. The farmer's wives use the well, but the landowners who live in big houses have their own piped water.

In *Two Virgins* the novelist also depicts the travails that accompany transition from a rural agrarian life style to an urban, industrial way of life. The ageless rural civilization has been

immensely affected by the insurgence of mechanization. There is a noticeable apprehension among the village workers. The blacksmith, the weavers, even chingleput have the fear of machines usurping them. When the factors affects agriculture and cottage industries, people tend to migrate to the town in search of employment. Chingleput, the sweet maker and the weavers apprehend sharp decline in sales of hand made thing. But the blacksmith is still unrelenting "no machine, he said, could be fashioned to do what he did, he was not afraid of machines usurping him which was the great fear of the weavers in the village" (TV 79). The young and subtle mind of saroja is so much disturbed by the change that she secretly but sincerely prays God "not to allow machines into their village which would destroy chingleput and his skills."

In this novel Kamala Markandaya also depicts the clash of values between traditional village life and modern city life. If Lalitha stands for extreme modernity, Aunt Almelu stands for extreme conservation. Lalitha gets disgusted with her aunt who imposes restrictions on her movements. She is aggrieved by the unfair attitude of sexual discrimination. Lalitha feels dejected at their poor stature. She cries, "it is barbaric not having a fridge" (TV 80). She is convinced that fridge is not a luxury with the city people and the rich men posses but it is a necessity in a tropical country." Though Lalitha is born and brought up in the conservative society of the village she does not want to bring any rural touch in her and she does not submit to her mother's discipline and answers back when she is rebuked. But saroja on the other hand finds hersel suffocated in the mazes of the city when she goes to the city with her parents to talk about lalitha's pregnancy. She hates the city and yarns for her village. She is so much upset and bewildered that she wants to run away to her village and never come back to the city.

In the end we can say that the novelist's perception of Indian village is in terms of a nostalgia for the rural outlook that valued human and humane considerations as basic to a healthy community. She presents Indian rural society with all its predilections, belief in ancient customs, and disruption of life caused by nature and industrialization. Her observation of Indian village are informed by an awareness of an

emerging social order governed by machines, factories, trade and business.

References

1. Jain, N. K. "Kamla Markandaya : Nectar in a sieve." Major Indian Novels : An Evaluation. Ed. N. S. Pradhan. New Delhi : Arnold Heinemann, 1985.
2. Parsad, Hari Mohan. "Quintessence of Kamla Markandaya's Art". Common wealth quarterly 3.9 (December 1978).
3. Markandaya, Kamla. Nector in a sieve 1954. Bombay : Jaico Publishing House, 1956.
4. Abidi, S.Z.H. : Kamala Markandya's Narrative Technique. Perspectives on Kamla Markandaya. Ed. Madhusudan Prasad. Ghaziabad : Vimal, 1984.
5. Markandaya, Kamla. Nector in a Sieve 1954. Bombay : Jaico Publishing House, 1956
6. Markanday, Kamla. Two Virgins 1973. New Delhi : Vikas, 1977

Students Attitude towards Mathematics Study: An Analysis

Dr. Jasbir Kaur
AMSSS, Geong (Kaithal)

**Abstract**

The knowledge of Mathematics is an essential tool in Indian society. During the learning time of a subject like mathematics, experience plays an important role towards the study of mathematics. If children have experience, it will be easier for them to understand abstract concepts of mathematics with a good understanding. Attitudes towards mathematics are shaped by several cognitive components such as belief and cognitive method. However, the importance of cognitive process towards mathematics is needed to be recognized. Therefore, the aim of this study is to identify the role of cognitive process, creativity and cognitive flexibility in future teachers' attitudes towards the subject of mathematics. Therefore, the aim of this study is to identify the framework of students' attitudes towards mathematics and to examine their relationship with mathematics. This research paper analyzes the attitude of the students towards the study of Mathematics.

Key Words: Students, Attitude, Mathematics, Study

Introduction

Mathematics is useful in helping students understand other areas of study and be able to think logically, analytically, systematically, critically and creatively. Mathematics is a subject which is closely related to the development of science and technology. Academic performance towards mathematics has constituted one of the continuing challenges in most educational institutions in recent years. The process of learning in the classroom can also be a good activity to develop an understanding of mathematics. This keeps the students engaged in activities and it is an activity done by mathematician's students. But in schools, students often understand that the process of learning in mathematics is memorized and learned by rote. This method simply emphasizes that mathematics is about memorizing facts and procedures. Mathematic students has professional attitude, deep knowledge of mathematics, positive attitude towards mathematics, knowledge of teaching methods of mathematics, ability to know the psychology of students, high moral character, knowledge of the history of mathematics, interest in studies It is necessary to have qualities like, staying up to date with the information about modern research in mathematics etc. This means that the behaviour of the students is tested by preparing questions to test the objectives achieved on the basis of the content by working on the attainable objectives to accomplish a particular objective. For example, it can be said that if the child is not tested for any ability in solving a

mathematics question, then such questions cannot serve any purpose.

Mathematics is useful in helping students understand other areas of study and be able to think logically, analytically, systematically, critically and creatively. Many professions nowadays require mathematical analysis and expect mathematical skills in solving novel problems. It is clear from this description that proficiency in mathematics will be very important for every individual as well as for every nation. Mathematics is a subject which is closely related to the development of science and technology. The more advanced the science and technology of a country, the more advanced the state is. Moreover, because science and technology have a very valuable contribution to the economic development and prosperity of the country, progress in science and technology will also determine the welfare of the nation.

The attitude of students towards mathematics has been one such factor which is known to influence students' achievement in mathematics. The purpose of this study is to find out the attitude of the students towards mathematics. The study found that a positive attitude toward math boosts the brain's memory center and predicts math performance independent of factors such as a child's IQ. A new Stanford study found that children with a positive attitude toward math did better in the subject. Students' learning and performance in mathematics is influenced by many factors, including students' attitudes towards the subject, teacher instructional practice, and the school environment. The factors influencing students'

likes and dislikes towards mathematics constitute the student's competency trait, instructional and socio-psychological environmental factors. The success of students in mathematics depends on the attitude towards mathematics. It also affects the participation rate of the learners. Specifically, students claimed that they understand and like math when their teachers have fun and interesting lessons, whether the students are actively engaged in the classroom, showing students that the math they are learning were how he related to their lives, taught at a relatively slow pace, helped students outside the classroom, cared about his students, and was enthusiastic about teaching math and mathematics.

Students Attitude towards Mathematics

Study:

Mathematics is considered a fundamental subject as arithmetic and logical reasoning are the basis of science and technology. Mathematics being an abstract subject, elementary students easily lose interest in it, especially the low achieving students. For this reason, educational executives emphasize students' proficiency in computational skills and problem-solving. Mathematics anxiety is an extreme, yet all-too-common, example of what can happen with negative attitudes towards mathematics. The relationship between attitudes towards mathematics and learning outcomes is bidirectional. A positive attitude toward math can lead to higher achievement, and higher achievers can result in more favourable attitudes. Many students may then fall short of math achievement standards and lose interest in math; they eventually give up learning math. Lack of interest and negative attitude towards mathematics were problems that students must face in learning mathematics, as mathematics is considered a difficult subject and ambiguous. Students claimed that they did not understand and dislike mathematics when their teachers had boring monotonous lessons, did not actively engage students in the classroom, did not show students the relevance and importance of learning mathematics, fast Taught at speed, didn't encourage students' questions in class, wasn't available to help students outside the classroom, didn't care about his students, and showed no enthusiasm about teaching math.

Mathematics is essential to our world, so its knowledge is transferable in many situations. Engineering, science and technology contribute to great inventions in the world; all experts in those fields have excellent math skills. The real life applications of mathematics are endless. We are surrounded by numbers, equations and algorithms – especially in this age of data science, with vast data sets that can only be understood through statistical models and analysis. Students' attitudes influence their cognitive activities. Having a positive attitude towards math will make students feel that math is important so that they try to improve their math learning achievement. Students who have negative attitude, it becomes difficult for them to pay attention in maths. Mathematics curriculum in primary schools basically includes conceptual understanding, procedural fluency and strategic ability in terms of mathematical proficiency. The importance of mathematics is not only important to scientists or engineers, but it helps to develop skills, such as analyzing data, seeking evidence, recognizing patterns every day. It provides a better way for people to understand or interpret information. Mathematics is beauty, there are reasons behind it.

Conclusion

The evidence that there exists a relationship between attitudes towards mathematics and the formation of positive attitudes towards mathematics among students is somewhat weak. Mathematics is an essential tool that helps move the world around. It is no surprise that as a field of study, mathematics is an attractive and useful degree program that can be pursued. In order to enhance students' maths achievement and interests; we have designed Maths-Island Online game by incorporating a simplified knowledge map of the introductory math curriculum. Teachers influence students' understanding and attitudes towards mathematics through the way they teach mathematics, by ensuring that their students understand mathematics, and through their personality.

References

1. Tahar, Nor Fadilah, et al. "Students' attitude toward mathematics: The use of factor analysis in determining the criteria." *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences* 8 (2010): 476-481.

1. Köğçe, Davut, et al. "Examining elementary school students' attitudes towards mathematics in terms of some variables." *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences* 1.1 (2009): 291-295.
2. Farooq, Muhammad Shahid, and Syed Zia Ullah Shah. "STUDENTS' ATTITUDE TOWARDS MATHEMATICS." *Pakistan Economic and Social Review* (2008): 75-83.
3. Zakaria, Effandi, and Muzakkir Syamaun. "The effect of realistic mathematics education approach on students' achievement and attitudes towards mathematics." *Mathematics Education Trends and Research* 1.1 (2017): 32-40.
4. Ngurah, A. A. M. I. G., and Darmawan Peggy Lynch. "A confirmatory factor analysis of attitudes toward mathematics inventory (ATMI)." *The Mathematics Educator* 15.1 (2013): 121-135.
5. Ma, Xin, and Nandkishor. "Assessing the relationship between attitude toward mathematics and achievement in mathematics: A meta-analysis." *Journal for research in mathematics education* (1997): 26-47.
6. Asante, K. Oppong. "Secondary students' attitudes towards mathematics." *IFE Psychologia: An International Journal* 20.1 (2012): 121-133.
7. Ursini, Sonia, and Gabriel Sánchez. "Gender, technology and attitude towards mathematics: a comparative longitudinal study with Mexican students." *ZDM* 40.4 (2008): 559-577.

The Foundations of Social Reformers and Indian Patriotism: An Overview



Dr. Sukhbir Singh

Associate Professor of History

Pt.J.L.N.Government P G College Faridabad, Haryana

Abstract

The uniqueness of the Social Change Development in India lay in the motivation, thoughts, and inspirations of the actual reformers. The effect of this new Pentecostal patriotism upon the social change development is of much importance in that the new patriots animated the reformer's conviction that all gatherings in the public arena should profit from the advances current India was making. Patriotism and social change arise because of the change of conventional social orders and the exchange of individual loyalties from the family and rank gatherings to bigger social orders of the city, locale, and country

Introduction

By the 1870s as of now, there had arisen another stage in the advanced improvement of Indian scholarly life. Never again was social dissent bound to individual rebellions against laid-out examples of direct. With the structure of the infra-design of social portability — a quickly developing arrangement of correspondence, the extension of instructive offices, and the expansion in the number and dissemination of papers — another arrangement of gathering loyalties started to clear over the different segments of the informed people. In this way, it was that the principal flash of public cognizance started to show up on the Indian scholarly skyline.

Many Hindu reform movements originated in the nineteenth century. These movements led to the fresh interpretations of the ancient scriptures of Upanishads and Vedanta and also emphasised on social reform. The marked feature of these movements was that they countered the notion of western superiority and white supremacy propounded by the colonizers as a justification for British colonialism in India. This led to the upsurge of patriotic ideas that formed the cultural and an ideological basis for the independence movement in India. Several scholars date the emergence of nationalism with the founding of the Indian National Congress, The early Congress idea of nationalism was elitist and gradualist in conception. Broadly it was based on the theory of filtration of ideas from the top to lower layers of society.

In thought of the rise of Indian patriotism, in this manner three significant elements must be examined: who were the specialists for such feelings? What is the person or sort of fortitude

wanted? "Furthermore, what are the kinds of images controlled?"

The English dominion was the main component, which added to the ascent of patriotism in India. It made the topographical unification of the nation conceivable. Before the approach of the English, individuals of the south were generally isolated from the remainder of India with the exception of some short intervals. The English government made individuals think of one country.

The establishment of British rule in India made closer relations with the Western world possible. Thus, the contacts with the European countries influenced the Indians immensely. The nineteenth century in Europe was the century of nationalism and liberalism. The Indians came to learn their lessons from the Europeans on both these ideologies.

Indians imbibed the ideas of nationalism and liberalism from the Western countries particularly from Germany, Italy, Greece, and Belgium. Besides this, the ideas of Western thinkers namely, Macaulay, Burke, Bentham, Mill, Spencer, Rousseau, and Voltaire also inspired and encouraged the ideas of independence among the Indians. Thus, there was a growth of political consciousness and awakening among the Indians.

There was a rapid spread of English education in India especially after the revolt of 1857. The second half of the nineteenth century was a golden age of Liberalism in Europe, particularly England. The study of the political classics of English literature from Milton to Mill planted in the minds of English-educated Indians the seeds of liberalism in its two aspects—nationalism and democracy.

Thus with the spread of English education, the educated Indians gradually became politically conscious. The British introduced the English language in India with their own selfish interest in mind. At the beginning, they mainly needed Indian clerks educated in English in order to strengthen their rule in India. English education also facilitated people of different provinces to come close to one another. Thus, it helped in raising, national feelings, and political consciousness among the Indians.

Several scholars and religious reformers played their role in furthering the cause of progress of the nationalist movement in the country. They emphasized the past glory and the rich heritage of India. The study and publication of the ancient Indian literature by the Asiatic Society of Bengal and the scholars such as Max Muller, Monier Williams, Colebrooke, Ranade, Hari Prasad Shastri, R.G. Bhandarkar, Rajendra Lai Mitra, etc., revealed to the people of India the splendor of the Sanskrit language and also inculcated among them a feeling of pride in their past and their faith in the future. Religious and social reformers, namely, Raja Rammohan Roy, Keshab Chandra Sen, Debendranath Tagore, Iswar Chandra Vidyasagar, Swami Dayanand Saraswati, Ramakrishna Paramhansa, Vivekananda, and others had left a tremendous influence on the people of India; and they also were responsible for inspiring the countrymen to treasure the ideals of freedom and liberty.

The Indian Press and literature both English and conversational also used public conscious among the people of the country. journals like the " Indian Mirror ", " Bombay Samachar " " The Hindu Patriot ", " The Amrit Bazar Patrika ", " The Hindu ", " The Kesari ", " The Bengalee ",etc., extensively told the people of India and therefore, left an unforgettable mark on the political life of the country. The jottings of Din Bandhu Mitra, Hem Chandra Banerjee, Navin Chandra Sen, Bankim Chandra Chatterjee,R.C. Dutta and Rabindra Nath Tagore also affected the minds of the people. The " Anand Math " of Bankim Chandra Chatterjee has correctly been regarded as the " Bible " of ultramodern Bengalee nationalism. therefore, the jottings of the loyalists and scholars brought about a revolution in the minds of the Indians. It's these revolutionary minds that were responsible for the growth of Indian

nationalism. The image of Bhāratmātā formed with the Indian independence movement of the late 19th century. A play by Kiran Chandra Bannerjee, Bhārat Mātā, was first performed in 1873. Bankim Chandra Chattopadhyay's 1882 new Anandamath introduced the hymn " Vandeey matram which soon came the song of the arising freedom movement in India. Bipin Chandra Pal developed its meaning in romanticizing and romanticist terms, along with Hindu philosophical traditions and spiritual practices. It represented an archaic spiritual substance, a transcendental idea of Universe as well as expressing Universal Hinduism and nationhood. Abanindranath Tagore portrayed Bhārat Mātā as a four-armed Hindu goddess wearing saffron-colored blankets, holding the vedas, sheaves of rice, a mala, and a white cloth. The image of Bharatmata was an icon to produce nationalist feeling in Indians during the freedom struggle. Family Nivedita, an girlfriend of the oil, editorialized that the picture was meliorated and imaginative, with Bharatmata standing on green earth and blue sky behind her; bases with four lotuses, four arms meaning godly power; white halo and sincere eyes; and gifts Shiksha- Diksha- Anna- Bastra of motherland to her children. The conditioning of the liberals of Western India were their conscious trouble to endure public opinion with their rationalism. As against the dramatic unconventionality of the Bengali Liberals, in Bombay there was no complete break with traditional society; rather what was sought was a practical adaptation of religious persuasions and social geste toward a more open and egalitarian base." Completely different was the impact of Swami Dayanand and the early Arya Samaj on Northern India. Dayanand combined in himself several paradoxical dements. Extremely conservative in his study and beliefs, occasionally to the point of obscurantism, yet amazingly revolutionary in his stations and conduct, Dayanand typifies a complex response to Western influence, Rejecting the being estate base of society, the interior status of women and the system of child marriages, he called for a vigorous programme of social reform aimed not so much at westernizing the Hindu religion as in reviving the glory of the Vedic religion. What Dayanand sought wasn't to help individualities attain particular deliverance by segregating themselves from society; he was interested in the

deliverance of society by means of individual tone- assertion and the amelioration of social immoralities.

The Brahma Samaj was begun by a Bengali researcher, Swami Mohan Roy in 1828. Swami Mohan Roy tried to make from the old upnishad texts, a dream of pragmatist 'current' India. Socially, he reprimanded the continuous notions, and trusted in a monotheistic Vedic religion. His significant accentuation was social change. He battled against Rank separation and supported equivalent privileges for ladies. Albeit the Brahmans found positive reaction from the English Government and the Westernized Indians, they were generally segregated from the bigger Hindu society because of their scholarly Vedantic and Unitarian perspectives. Be that as it may, their endeavors to organize Hindu otherworldliness in view of sane and consistent understanding of the old Indian texts would be conveyed forward by different developments in Bengal and across India. Arya Samaj is viewed as one Hindu renaissance developments of the late nineteenth 100 years. Arya Samaj is much of the time considered as a social development, numerous progressives and political heads of the Indian Freedom development like Ramprasad Bismil, BhagatSingh, Shyamji Krishnavarma, Bhai Paramanand and Lala Lajpat Rai were to be propelled by it.

Another nineteenth century Hindu reformer was Master Vivekananda. Vivekananda as an understudy was taught in contemporary Western thought.] He joined Brahma Samaj momentarily prior to meeting Ramakrishna, who was a minister in the sanctuary of the goddess Kali in Calcutta and who was to turn into his master. Affected by Orientalism, Perennialism and Universalism, Vivekananda re-deciphered Advaita Vedanta, introducing it as the pith of Hindu otherworldliness, and the apex for sure of the advancement of human's legalism. This task began with Swami Mohan Roy of Brahma Samaj, who teamed up with the Unitarian Church, and spread a severe monotheism. This reevaluation delivered neo-Vedanta, in which Advaita Vedanta was joined with disciplines, for example, yoga and the idea of social assistance to accomplish flawlessness from the parsimonious customs in what Vivekananda called the "useful Vedanta". The functional side basically remembered investment for social change.

He made Hindu otherworldliness, mentally accessible toward the Westernized crowd. His popular discourse at the Parliament of the World's Religions at Chicago on 11 September 1893, understood colossal gathering of his thinking in the West and made him a superstar in the West and hence in India as well. His impact can in any case be perceived in well known western otherworldliness, like nondualism, New Age and the love of Ramana Maharshi.

A significant component of Vivekananda's message was patriot. He saw his work a lot of as far as a revitalisation of the Hindu country, which conveyed Hindu otherworldliness and which could counter Western realism. The ideas of Racial domination and Western prevalence, firmly trusted by the colonizers, were to be addressed in view of Hindu otherworldliness. This sort of otherworldly Hinduism was subsequently conveyed forward by Mahatma Gandhi and Sarvepalli Radhakrishnan. It likewise turned into a principal motivation for the ongoing brand of Hindu patriotism today. One of the most respected heads of the Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh (RSS), Babasaheb Apte's deep rooted pet sentence was "Vivekananda is like Gita for the RSS." Students of history have seen that this assisted the incipient Freedom development with a particular public character and held it back from being the basic subsidiary capability of European patriotisms.

Sri Aurobindo was a patriot and one of the first to embrace total political freedom for India. He was motivated by the works of Master Vivekananda and the books of Bankim Chandra Chattopadhyay. He "based his case for opportunity for India on the inborn right to opportunity, not on any charge of misgovernment or abuse". He trusted that the essential imperative for public advancement, public change, is the free propensity for nothing and sound public idea and activity and that it was unimaginable in a condition of subjugation. He was important for the progressive gathering Anushilan Samiti and was associated with furnished battle against the English. In his concise political profession traversing just four years, he drove a designation from Bengal to the Indian Public Congress meeting of 1907 and added to the progressive paper Bande Mataram

In his popular Uttarpara Discourse, he illustrated the substance and the objective of India's patriot development accordingly:

"I say at this point not that patriotism is a belief, a religion, a confidence; I say that it is the Sanatan Dharma which for us is patriotism. This Hindu country was brought into the world with the Sanatan Dharma, with it, it moves and with it, it develops. At the point when the Sanatan Dharma declines, then the country declines, and assuming that the Sanatan Dharma were fit for dying, with the Sanatan Dharma it would die."

In a similar discourse, he likewise gave an exhaustive point of view of Hinduism, which is at fluctuation with the geocentric view created by the later day Hindu patriot ideologues, for example, Go Savarkar and Deendayal Upadhyay: *"But what is the Hindu religion? What is this religion which we call Sanatan, eternal? It is the Hindu religion only because the Hindu nation has kept it, because in this Peninsula it grew up in the seclusion of the sea and the Himalayas, because in this sacred and ancient land it was given as a charge to the Aryan race to preserve through the ages.*

But it is not circumscribed by the confines of a single country, it does not belong peculiarly and for ever to a bounded part of the world. That which we call the Hindu religion is really the eternal religion, because it is the universal religion which embraces all others. If a religion is not universal, it cannot be eternal. A narrow religion, a sectarian religion, an exclusive religion can live only for a limited time and a limited purpose. This is the one religion that can triumph over materialism by including and anticipating the discoveries of science and the speculations of philosophy."

In 1910, he withdrew from political life and spent his remaining life doing spiritual exercises and writing. But his works kept inspiring revolutionaries and struggles for independence, including the famous Chittagong Uprising. Both Swami Vivekananda and Sri Aurobindo are credited with having founded the basis for a vision of freedom and glory for India in the spiritual richness and heritage of Hinduism.

Independence movement

The influence of the Hindu renaissance movements was such that by the turn of the 20th century, there was a confluence of ideas of the Hindu cultural nationalism with the ideas of Indian nationalism. Both could be spoken synonymous even by tendencies that were seemingly opposed to sectarian communalism and Hindu majoritism. The Hindu renaissance

movements held considerable influence over the revolutionary movements against the British rule and formed the philosophical basis for the struggles and political movements that originated in the first decade of the twentieth century.

Revolutionary Movements

Anushilan Samiti and Jugantar: Anushilan Samiti was one of the prominent revolutionary movements in India in the early part of twentieth century. It was started as a cultural society in 1902, by Aurobindo and the followers of Bankim Chandra to propagate the teachings of the Bhagavad Gita. But soon the Samiti had its goal to overthrow the British rule in India. Various branches of the Samiti sprung across India in the guise of suburban fitness clubs but secretly imparted arms training to its members with the implicit aim of using them against the British administration.

On 30 April 1908 at Muzaffarpur, two revolutionaries, Khudiram Bose and Prafulla Chaki threw bombs at a British convoy aimed at British officer Kingsford. Both were arrested trying to flee. Aurobindo was also arrested on 2 May 1908 and sent to Alipore Jail. The report sent from Andrew Fraser, the then Lt Governor of Bengal to Lord Minto in England declared that although Sri Aurobindo came to Calcutta in 1906 as a Professor at the National College, "he has ever since been the principal advisor of the revolutionary party. It is of utmost importance to arrest his potential for mischief, for he is the prime mover and can easily set tools, one to replace another." But charges against Aurobindo were never proved and he was acquitted. Many members of the group faced charges and were transported and imprisoned for life. Others went into hiding.

In 1910, when, Aurobindo withdrew from political life and decided to live a life of a renounce, the Anushilan Samiti declined. One of the revolutionaries, Jatindra Das Mukherjee, who managed to escape the trial started a group which would be called Jugantar. Jugantar continued with its armed struggle with the British, but the arrests of its key members and subsequent trials weakened its influence. Many of its members were imprisoned for life in the notorious Andaman Cellular jail.

India House: A revolutionary movement was started by Shyamji Krishnavarma, a Sanskritist

and an Arya Samajist, in London, under the name of India House in 1905. The brain behind this movement was said to be V D Savarkar. Krishnavarma also published a monthly "Indian Sociologist", where the idea of an armed struggle against the British was openly espoused. The movement had become well known for its activities in the Indian expatriates in London. When Gandhi visited London in 1909, he shared a platform with the revolutionaries where both the parties politely agreed to disagree, on the question of violent struggle against British and whether Ramayana justified such violence. Gandhi, while admiring the "patriotism" of the young revolutionaries, had dissented vociferously from their violent blueprints for social change. In turn the revolutionaries disliked his adherence to constitutionalism and his close contacts with moderate leaders of Indian National Congress. Moreover, they considered his method of "passive resistance" effeminate and humiliating.

The India House had soon to face a closure following the assassination of William Hutt Curzon Wylie by the revolutionary Madan Lal Dhingra, who was close to India House. Veer Savarkar also faced charges and was transported. Shyamji Krishna Varma fled to Paris. India House gave formative support to ideas that were later formulated by Savarkar in his book named 'Hindutva'. Hindutva was to gain relevance in the run up to the Indian Independence and would also form the core to the political party named Hindu Mahasabha started by Savarkar.

"Lal-Bal-Pal" is the phrase that is used to refer to the three nationalist leaders Lala Lajpat Rai, Bal Gangadhar Tilak and Bipin Chandra Pal who held the sway over the Indian Nationalist movement and the independence struggle in the early parts of twentieth century.

Lala Lajpat Rai belonged to the northern province of Punjab. He was influenced greatly by the Arya Samaj and was part of the Hindu reform movement. He joined the Indian National Congress in 1888 and became a prominent figure in the Indian Independence Movement. He started numerous educational institutions. The National College at Lahore started by him became the centre for revolutionary ideas and was the college where revolutionaries like Bhagat Singh studied. While

leading a procession against the Simon Commission, he was fatally injured in the lathi charge by the British police. His death led the revolutionaries like Chandrashekar Azad and Bhagat Singh to kill the British officer J. P. Saunders, who they believed was responsible for the death of Lala Lajpat Rai.

Bal Gangadhar Tilak was a patriot chief from the Focal Indian territory of Maharashtra. He has been broadly acclaimed the "Father of Indian distress" who utilized the press and Hindu events like Ganesh Chaturthi and images like the Cow to make turmoil against the English organization in India. Tilak enlisted in the Indian Public Congress in 1890. Affected by such pioneers, the political talk of the Congress moved from respectful allegation that royal rule was "un-English" to the straightforward case of Tilak that "Swaraj is my inheritance and I will have it".

Bipin Chandra Buddy of Bengal was one more conspicuous figure of the Indian patriot development, he is viewed as a cutting-edge Hindu reformer, who represented Hindu social patriotism and was against partisan communalism and the Hindu majority. He enlisted in the Indian Public Congress in 1886. In spite of the fact that Mahatma Gandhi never considered himself a "Hindu patriot", he put stock in and spread ideas like Dharma and "Rama Rajya" (Rule of Master Rama) as a component of his social and political way of thinking. Gandhi said "By political freedom, I don't mean an impersonation to the English Place of the hall, or the soviet rule of Russia or the Fundamentalist rule of Italy or the Nazi rule of Germany. They have frameworks that fit their virtuoso. We should have our own fit to our own. What that can be is beyond what I can tell. I have depicted it as Ramarajya i.e., the sway of individuals in light of unadulterated moral power." That's why he accentuated "Rama Rajya" to him implying harmony and equity. "Regardless of whether Rama of my creative mind at any point lived on this planet, the old ideal of Ramarajya is without a doubt one of genuine majority rules government in which the meanest resident could rest assured about quick equity without an intricate and expensive strategy." He likewise underscored that it implied regard for all religions: "My Hinduism trains me to regard all religions. In this lies the mystery of Ramarajya."

Madan Mohan Malviya, an educationist and a legislator with the Indian Public Congress was likewise a vociferous defender of the way of thinking of the Bhagavad Gita. He was the leader of the Indian Public Congress in the year 1909 and 1918. He was viewed as a 'moderate' in Congress and was likewise viewed as exceptionally near Gandhi. He advocated the Sanskrit expression "Satyameva Jayate" (Truth alone victories), which today is the public saying of the Republic of India. He established the Benaras Hindu College in 1919 and turned into its most memorable Bad habit Chancellor.

Aside from Gandhi, progressive pioneer Netaji Subhas Chandra Bose alluded to Vedanta and the Bhagavad Gita as wellsprings of motivation for the battle against the English. Master Vivekananda's lessons on universalism, his patriot contemplations, and his accentuation on friendly assistance and change had all roused Subhas Chandra Bose from his extremely youthful days.

The new translation of India's old sacred texts pursued colossally to Subhas.] Hindu otherworldliness framed the fundamental piece of his political and social idea through his grown-up life, despite the fact that there was no feeling of extremism or conventionality in it. Subhas who called himself a communist accepted that communism in India owed its beginnings to Master Vivekananda. As a student of history, Leonard Gordan makes sense of "Internal strict investigations kept on being a piece of his grown-up life. This put him aside from the gradually developing number of agnostic communists and socialists who specked the Indian scene." "Hinduism was a fundamental piece of his Indianness". His methodology against the English likewise incorporated the utilization of Hindu images and celebrations. In 1925, while in Mandalay prison, he went on a yearning strike when Durga puja was not upheld by jail specialists.

One more head of prime significance in the rising of Hindu patriotism was Dr Keshav Baliram Hedgewar of Nagpur. Hedgewar as a clinical understudy in Calcutta had been essential for the progressive exercises of the Hindu Mahasabha, Anushilan Samiti, and Jugantar. He was accused of rebellion in 1921 by the English Organization and served a year in jail. He was momentarily an individual from Indian Public Congress.

In 1925, he passed on the Congress to frame the Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh with the assistance of Hindu Mahasabha Pioneer Dr. B. S. Moonje, Babuji Soni, Ghatge Ji, and so forth, which would turn into the point of convergence of Hindu developments in Autonomous India. After the development of the RSS as well, Hedgewar was to participate in the Indian Public Congress drove developments against the English rule.] He joined the Wilderness Satyagraha fomentation in 1931 and served a second term in jail.

The Rashtriya Swayamsevak Sangh began by him became one of the most noticeable Hindu associations with its impact running in the social and political circles of India. The RSS depicted itself as a social development as opposed to an ideological group and didn't assume a focal part a large number of the Indian freedom development. Nonetheless, the RSS determinedly dismissed the Congress's strategy of collaboration with the Muslims. Consequently, in 1934, the Congress prohibited its individuals from joining RSS, Hindu Mahasabha, or Muslim Association. He kicked the bucket in 1940.

After M. S. Golwalkar became head of RSS in 1940. RSS didn't partake in numerous enemy of English exercises, as Golwalkar would have rather not given the English any reason to boycott the RSS. After the Muslim Association passed the Lahore Goal requesting a different Pakistan, the RSS lobbied for a Hindu country, however, avoided the freedom battle. At the point when the English Government prohibited military penetrates and utilization of regalia in non-official associations, Golwalkar ended the RSS military division. Various RSS individuals had joined the Stopped India Development yet not the maritime revolt.

Conclusion

The effect of this new evangelist patriotism upon the social change development is of much importance in that the new patriots animated the reformer's conviction that all gatherings in the public eye should profit from the advances present-day India was making. The declaration that Social Change and patriotism are unalterably connected as living cycles and as coordinated developments in India as well as somewhere else. Patriotism and social change arise because of the change of conventional social orders and the exchange of individual

loyalties from the family and rank gatherings to bigger social orders of the city, locale, and country.

References

1. Jain, Girilal (1994). The Hindu Phenomenon. New Delhi: UBS Publishers' Distributors. ISBN 81-86112-32-4.
2. Peter van der Veer, Hartmut Lehmann, Nation and religion: perspectives on Europe and Asia, Princeton University Press, 1999
3. c Li Narangoa, R. B. Cribb Imperial Japan and National Identities in Asia, 1895–1945, Published by Routledge, 2003
4. Bhatt, Chetan, Hindu Nationalism: Origins, Ideologies and Modern Myths, Berg Publishers (2001), ISBN 978-1-85973-348-6
5. Mahajan, Vidya Dhar and Savitri Mahajan (1971). Constitutional history of India, including the nationalist movement (6th edition). Delhi: S. Chand.
6. Glory Of Indian Culture, p.40, Giriraj Shah Satya Pal Ruhela - 2003
7. Thomas R. Metcalf, A Concise History of India, Cambridge University Press, 2002
8. Bhagat Singh, Why I am an atheist, Selected Writings of Shaheed Bhagat Singh by Bhagat Singh, Shiv Verma, National Book Centre, 1986

Human Rights and Democracy: A Study



Dr. Upasana Sharma

Associate Professor, Dept. of Political Science
G.C. Faridaba, (Haryana)

The concept of Human Rights is an integral and necessary component of a democracy. Actually the concept of Human Rights evolved from the doctrine of Natural Rights which itself preceded the rise of liberal democracy. In the present day global context Human Rights are being abused by western states demanding observance of Human Rights in bi-lateral relations where it suits their national interests, and openly attacked, threatened and menaced by religious fundamentalist and by militant terrorist groups. Liberal democracy which is the Haven of Human Rights also holds maximum protection and minimum risks to the life, liberty and property of the criminal including the terrorists. The Judicial process in a constitutional Republic is strangely the best friend of the criminal and the terrorist. To eliminate terrorism it will be necessary to withdraw the protection of Judicial process and Human Rights from the terrorists. These measures are necessary to save democracy from its internal foes and to uphold Human Rights.

Democracy is one of the *universal core values and principles*. Respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms and the principle of holding periodic and genuine elections by universal suffrage are essential elements of democracy. These values are embodied in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights and further developed in the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights which enshrines a host of political rights and civil liberties underpinning meaningful democracies. The rights enshrined in the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights and subsequent human rights instruments covering group rights (e.g. indigenous peoples, minorities, persons with disabilities), are equally essential for democracy as they ensure an equitable distribution of wealth, and equality and equity in respect of access to civil and political rights.

Human rights are universal and apply to everyone. They establish that all human beings, irrespective of country, culture and context, are born free and equal in dignity and rights. Democracy policy includes general elections, measures to strengthen and protect the

individual's opportunities for influence, and measures to promote and guarantee respect for human rights. Human rights, democracy and the rule of law will also permeate all Swedish foreign policy.

The establishment of a democratic and secular political system and reconstruction and modernization of society based on the principles of egalitarianism and recognition and respect for India's cultural diversity were central to the vision of independent India. The Indian National Congress, which represented the mainstream of the independence movement, adopted the Fundamental Rights and Economic Program in 1931. It also expressed its solidarity with anticolonial struggles, movements of social progress and democracy in other countries, and the victims of fascist aggression. The ideals of the independence movement were reflected in the Constitution, which came into force in 1950 when India became a republic. The Constitution lays down the basic framework of independent India's goals and the direction of its development as a nation. The Preamble proclaims the resolve of the people to constitute India into a sovereign, socialist, secular, democratic republic. It ensures to all its citizens social, economic and political justice; liberty of thought, expression, belief, faith and worship; equality of status and opportunity; and fraternity, assuring the dignity of the individual and the unity and integrity of the nation. Part III deals with the Fundamental Rights and Part IV with the Directive Principles of State Policy. The human rights and fundamental freedoms laid down in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights are included in Parts III and IV and various other provisions of the Constitution. Part IV-A on Fundamental Duties, which was added to the Constitution in 1976, lays down as the duty of every citizen to abide by the Constitution and respect its ideas and

institutions; to cherish and follow the noble ideals which inspired our national struggle for freedom; to provide harmony and the spirit of common brotherhood amongst all the people of India, transcending religious, linguistic and regional or sectional diversities; to renounce practices derogatory to the dignity of women; to value and preserve the rich heritage of our composite culture; to protect and improve the natural environment; to develop the scientific temper, humanism and the spirit of inquiry and reform; to safeguard public property; and to abjure violence.

The first national curriculum framework, formulated in 1975, stated:

The awakening of social consciousness, the development of democratic values and of a feeling for social justice and national integration are extremely important.... National integration can be achieved only through a proper understanding and appreciation of the different sub-cultures of India and the common bonds that hold them together. Discrimination of any kind based on sex, caste, religion, language or region is to be looked at with aversion because it is irrational, unnatural and harmful to the growth of modern India. All subjects should be taught in such a manner as to foster the spirit of scientific humanism.

The arrangement has fortified basic freedoms instruction by making it an essential piece of each and every subject and at all levels. The greater part of the normal center components are connected with some element of training for basic freedoms and a majority rules system. The components are the historical backdrop of India's opportunity development, Sacred commitments and public character. It has been set out that these components will cut across branches of knowledge and will be intended to advance qualities like India's normal social legacy, populism, a majority rule government and secularism, equity of the genders, security of the climate, expulsion of social boundaries, recognition of the little family standard and teaching of the logical attitude. All instructive projects

will be done in severe similarity with mainstream values.

Basic freedoms - Fundament of and Casing of Reference for a Majority rule government

As the popularity based guideline is essential for common liberties, a majority rules system is based on the fundament of common liberties. A majority rules government can likewise be viewed as the institutional articulation of the admiration of the singular's independence, giving an individual the likelihood to partake in the assessment building and dynamic course of the general set of laws she/he lives in as a citizen. At this point, one test of the present popularity based social orders gives off an impression of being the issue that inside legitimate society not okay holders can take part in fair choices, for instance, people living in this specific lawful society without citizenship of this specific state. Changes in the admittance to decide on the local area level are first little moves toward an answer of this issue.

The subsequent test is the accompanying. It is possible that a greater part is supportive of something which disregards the common freedoms of a minority. We don't need to think back in that frame of mind far to discover a few models for this hypothetical perception. The Swiss case to boycott the structure of minarets is a model for this, though it pains me to say so. A larger part casted a ballot in a majority rule process for a regulation separating a minority inside the public general set of laws, for this situation that they are not permitted to construct minarets by any stretch of the imagination. (In advance everyone - strict networks and obviously the Muslim people group too - needed to regard the Swiss construction standard in arranging and raising a structure.) Moreover, the boycott disregards the opportunity of religion of this minority too. The model demonstrates the way that a reductionist comprehension of a majority rules system can prompt common freedoms infringement inside supposed popularity based processes. Why 'reductionist'? The thought and idea of a majority rule government incorporates

common freedoms, as a vote based system is based on the fundament of common liberties, before all on the vote based guideline as a feature of common freedoms. Subsequently, the admiration of basic liberties is a piece of a majority rule framework. So a majority rules system should coordinate components which guarantee that common liberties are regarded with respect to the admittance to popularity based assessment building and dynamic cycles and in the manner these cycles are occurring, as the chance of a majority rule choice disregarding common freedoms is barred all along. Common liberties are the casing of reference for a majority rule government. Various structures to ensure the regard inside a majority rule framework are known, for instance, the Constitution, the High Court, and so on and should be laid out in popular governments in which they don't exist for reasons for the further acknowledgment of human rights. In the fallout of this vote, a public conversation began with the outcome that a better approach for managing drives which are not regarding basic liberties is inspected to forestall something like this can repeat. I consider this to be a positive response.

Simultaneously I'm worried by the adverse consequence this whole interaction will have on the political support. The endeavors of political powers in Switzerland to make a supposed clash among a majority rule government and common liberties - portraying basic freedoms as 'unfamiliar power' disregarding the public sway and the desire of individuals - to slam common freedoms and to harm the standing of organizations working for the acknowledgment of basic freedoms, for instance, the UN basic liberties bodies, the European Court of Basic liberties, etc. I'm worried that in this manner the ground is made for disparaging the reactions coming from basic liberties establishments in regards to common freedoms infringement in Switzerland.

Albeit these worries are incited by the substantial model from Switzerland, nothing demonstrates that this addresses a disconnected issue of Switzerland. This

substantial model assists with delineating a few general difficulties connected to the connection among a majority rule government and basic liberties which exist and could exist in each side of the world.

Possibilities and Difficulties of a Vote based Defense of Common liberties

One chance to real common liberties is on the lawful or political aspect through a popularity based process. Juergen Habermas (1994) and others connect the justification for why a person is a holder of common liberties to a public overall set of laws wherein basic freedoms become piece of the essential privileges of the constitution through a majority rule process. In the structure of inner rationale of a general set of laws the legitimate subjects recognize each other as holders of these privileges. From the outset, legitimating basic freedoms through a cycle in which each person has a privilege to take part is by all accounts persuading. In any case, this approach subverts the comprehensiveness of basic liberties, since common freedoms can then exist just inside a specific general set of laws of a specific legitimate society. People who are not residents of this specific lawful society stay without basic freedoms. This would be against the all inclusiveness of common freedoms. Basic freedoms open a worldwide skyline and begin locally simultaneously. In 1958, Eleanor Roosevelt said, on the event of the 10th commemoration of the Widespread Announcement of Basic liberties of 1948:

Where, all things considered, do general common freedoms start? In little places, near and dear - so close thus little that they shouldn't be visible on any guides of the world. However they are the universe of the distinct individual; the local he resides in; the school or school he joins in; the processing plant, ranch or office where he works. Such are the spots where everyone looks for equivalent equity, equivalent open door, equivalent pride without separation. Except if these freedoms have importance there, they have minimal significance anyplace. Without concerned resident activity to maintain them near and

dear, we will thoroughly search to no end for progress in the bigger world.

The view of infringement of basic liberties in one's own living setting prompts acknowledgment of one's own liability regarding the reason for common freedoms and one's own self-understanding as a worldwide resident with her/his obligation regarding the acknowledgment of common liberties.

Conclusion

I finish up with accentuating that vote based system and common freedoms remain closely connected. This implies that each person has a common freedom to a majority rules system. Might basic freedoms at any point likewise be acknowledged in a political and general set of laws which isn't majority rule? No, common freedoms can't be completely carried out in the event that the political and overall set of laws isn't vote based as each person's support in assessment building and dynamic cycles is safeguarded by common freedoms.

Remaining closely connected implies likewise that common freedoms can be legitimated by fair cycles, however furthermore an ethical defense which goes past the limits of public majority rule frameworks is important to guarantee that each individual - even beyond these limits - are holders of basic liberties.

The remaining closely connected of a vote based system and common freedoms embraces the fundamental job common freedoms play for a majority rule government as its fundament and its casing of reference. Vote based assessment building and dynamic cycles need to regard common freedoms in the admittance to them, in how they are executed, yet additionally in their decisions.

This perplexing connection among a vote based system and common freedoms shows the requirement for schooling in vote based system which beats the reductionist comprehension of a majority rules government to perceive just the desire of the greater part, the requirement for basic freedoms training. Basic liberties training is the fundamental fundament of the execution of common freedoms as each

person has to be familiar with her/his privileges. Common liberties schooling is a 'should have' and not a 'ideal to have' in the present pluralistic culture where basic freedoms empower us to reside in serene conjunction with deference for the human pride of one another and with resilience across the limits of customs, societies, religions, world perspectives and conclusions; where basic freedoms engage the person to take part in a majority rule assessment building and dynamic cycle; where common freedoms safeguard minorities from the common liberties disregarding choices of a greater part.

References

1. Akbar, M. J. 1985. *India: The Siege Within*. New Delhi: Penguin Books.
2. Ali, Tariq. 1983. *Can Pakistan Survive?: The Death of a State*. Harmondshire, UK: Penguin Books.
3. Aloysius, G. 2006. *Nationalism Without a Nation in India*. Seventh Impression. New Delhi: Oxford University Press.
4. Bose, Sugata and Ayesha Jalal. 2005. *Modern South Asia: History, Culture, Political Economy* New Delhi: Oxford University Press.
5. Bottomore, T. B. 1982. *Elites and Society*. Harmondshire, UK: Penguin Books.
6. Brown, Bernard E. 1962. *New Directions in Comparative Politics*. Mumbai: Asia Publishing House.
7. Chandra, Bipan. 1999. *Nationalism and Colonialism in Modern India*. New Delhi: Orient Longman.
8. Tobin, Jack; Green, Jennifer. Guide to Human Rights Research. Cambridge, MA: Harvard Law School Human Rights Program, 1994. 228.
9. Human Rights Law Journal, 1980-. Quarterly (N.P. Engel, Gutenbergstr. 29, B.P. 1940, D-7640 Kehl, Germany, or 3608 South 12th St., Arlington, VA 22204, USA).
10. Human Rights in Developing Countries: Yearbook, 1986-. Oslo: Scandinavian University Press.



Dr. Satyavir Singh

Asso. Prof. Dept. of Economics

GGDSD College, Palwal

E-mail: drsssaini1965@gmail.com

Abstract

In today's interconnected digital landscape, the economic implications of cybersecurity and data breaches have become increasingly significant for organizations across the globe. This study conducts an economic analysis of cybersecurity measures and data breach incidents, focusing on the assessment of costs and benefits associated with prevention, detection, and response strategies.

The research begins by examining the rising frequency and sophistication of cyber threats, emphasizing the substantial financial consequences organizations face when vulnerabilities are exploited. Key factors considered in this analysis include the direct costs of data breaches, such as legal fees, regulatory fines, and data recovery expenses, as well as the indirect costs related to reputational damage and customer trust erosion.

Furthermore, the study explores the economic feasibility of cybersecurity investments, encompassing technologies like intrusion detection systems, employee training, and incident response plans. It employs cost-benefit analysis techniques to determine the optimal allocation of resources to minimize cyber risk while maximizing returns on security investments.

Ultimately, this research offers insights into the economic rationale behind robust cybersecurity practices, shedding light on the need for proactive risk management and the imperative role of information security in safeguarding organizations against the potentially devastating financial repercussions of data breaches. By quantifying the costs and benefits of cybersecurity measures, organizations can make informed decisions to protect their assets and ensure long-term sustainability in an increasingly digital world.

Keywords: Cybersecurity, Data Breach, Economic Analysis, Cost-Benefit Analysis, Risk Management, Information Security, Financial Impact, Cyber Threats, Data Protection, Incident Response.

Introduction

In the digital age, where information flows seamlessly through interconnected networks, the economic analysis of cybersecurity and data breaches has emerged as a critical concern for organizations, governments, and individuals alike. The reliance on digital technologies, coupled with the proliferation of cyber threats, has created a landscape where the financial implications of safeguarding sensitive data and responding to breaches have grown exponentially. This introduction provides an overview of the economic aspects surrounding cybersecurity and data breaches, outlining the significance of this topic and the key factors that will be explored in this study.

Background and Significance

The rapid digitization of business processes and the increasing reliance on data-driven decision-making have revolutionized the global economy. Organizations of all sizes have transitioned their operations into the digital realm to remain competitive, improve efficiency, and reach wider audiences. This digital transformation has

unlocked immense opportunities but has also exposed vulnerabilities that malicious actors are eager to exploit.

The significance of cybersecurity in this context cannot be overstated. Cybersecurity encompasses the practices, technologies, and strategies employed to protect computer systems, networks, and data from unauthorized access, damage, or theft. It serves as the first line of defense against a myriad of cyber threats, including hacking, malware, phishing, and insider threats.

Data breaches, in particular, have become a ubiquitous concern in recent years. These incidents involve unauthorized access to sensitive information, often leading to its exposure or theft. The consequences of data breaches extend beyond the immediate security implications; they have profound economic and financial impacts. Stolen data can be used for identity theft, fraud, or sold on underground markets, creating cascading consequences for individuals and organizations.

The economic significance of cybersecurity and data breaches can be summarized in several key points:

1. **Direct Costs:** Data breaches incur direct financial costs, including expenses related to incident response, legal fees, regulatory fines, and data recovery. These costs can be substantial and can cripple organizations financially.
2. **Indirect Costs:** Beyond direct expenses, data breaches can result in indirect costs, such as reputational damage, customer trust erosion, and loss of competitive advantage. Rebuilding trust and recovering a damaged reputation can be a lengthy and costly process.
3. **Regulatory Frameworks:** Governments and regulatory bodies worldwide have introduced stringent data protection laws and regulations, imposing fines and penalties for non-compliance. Ensuring compliance with these regulations is not only a legal obligation but also a financial necessity.
4. **Insurance and Risk Management:** The prevalence of cyber threats has given rise to cybersecurity insurance, providing organizations with a mechanism to transfer some of the financial risks associated with data breaches. The economic viability of such insurance policies and their impact on risk management strategies will be explored in this study.
5. **Investment in Cybersecurity:** Organizations invest in cybersecurity measures to protect their assets, but these investments must be economically justified. Analyzing the cost-benefit aspects of cybersecurity investments is crucial to optimizing resource allocation.
6. **Global Impact:** Cybersecurity is a global concern. The economic consequences of a major cyber incident can ripple through industries, supply chains, and even national economies. Therefore, understanding the broader economic impact is essential.

Given these considerations, it is evident that a comprehensive economic analysis of

cybersecurity and data breaches is necessary to inform organizations, policymakers, and stakeholders about the financial implications of this evolving landscape. This study aims to delve into these aspects, shedding light on the economic rationale behind robust cybersecurity practices and the imperative role of information security in safeguarding organizations against the potentially devastating financial repercussions of data breaches.

Objectives of the Study

The primary objectives of this study are as follows:

1. **Cost-Benefit Analysis:** To conduct a rigorous cost-benefit analysis of cybersecurity measures, examining both the costs associated with prevention, detection, and response, as well as the potential benefits, including risk reduction and financial savings.
2. **Risk Management:** To explore the economic aspects of risk management in the context of cybersecurity, considering strategies such as risk transfer through insurance, risk avoidance, risk mitigation, and risk acceptance.
3. **Regulatory Compliance:** To examine the economic implications of complying with data protection regulations and the associated costs and benefits of regulatory adherence.
4. **Insurance and Financial Instruments:** To evaluate the economic viability of cybersecurity insurance and financial instruments designed to mitigate the financial impacts of data breaches.
5. **Global and Sectoral Impact:** To assess the broader economic impact of cybersecurity incidents on global, national, and sectoral levels, recognizing the interconnectedness of today's digital economy.

Methodology

This study employs a multi-faceted methodology to address the aforementioned objectives. It will encompass both quantitative and qualitative analyses, drawing on existing research, case studies, and expert opinions. The primary research methods include:

1. **Cost-Benefit Analysis:** Utilizing financial models and industry-specific

data to conduct cost-benefit analyses of cybersecurity measures, allowing for the quantification of potential economic gains and losses.

2. **Literature Review:** Reviewing academic and industry literature to synthesize existing knowledge and identify gaps in the economic understanding of cybersecurity and data breaches.
3. **Case Studies:** Analyzing real-world data breach incidents and their economic consequences to provide practical insights and examples.
4. **Surveys and Interviews:** Engaging with cybersecurity professionals, executives, and risk management experts through surveys and interviews to gather qualitative data and expert opinions.
5. **Regulatory Assessment:** Evaluating the economic impact of regulatory compliance by examining the costs associated with adherence and the potential benefits in terms of reduced legal and financial risks.

Structure of the Study

This study is organized into several sections, each addressing a specific aspect of the economic analysis of cybersecurity and data breaches:

1. **Literature Review:** A comprehensive review of existing literature and research on the economic aspects of cybersecurity and data breaches.
2. **Cost-Benefit Analysis:** An in-depth analysis of the costs and benefits associated with cybersecurity measures, including prevention, detection, and response strategies.
3. **Risk Management:** Exploration of risk management strategies in the context of cybersecurity, including the role of insurance and financial instruments.
4. **Regulatory Compliance:** An examination of the economic implications of regulatory compliance, focusing on data protection laws and regulations.
5. **Global and Sectoral Impact:** Assessment of the broader economic

impact of cybersecurity incidents on a global, national, and sectoral scale.

6. **Conclusion:** A summary of key findings and their implications for organizations, policymakers, and future research directions.

Contribution to Knowledge

This study aims to make several significant contributions to the field of cybersecurity economics:

1. **Quantitative Insights:** Through rigorous cost-benefit analyses and empirical research, this study will provide quantitative insights into the economic implications of cybersecurity measures and data breaches, helping organizations make informed investment decisions.
2. **Risk Management Strategies:** By exploring various risk management strategies, including cybersecurity insurance, risk avoidance, and mitigation, this research will offer valuable guidance for organizations seeking to balance risk and cost-effectiveness.
3. **Regulatory Understanding:** An examination of the economic aspects of regulatory compliance will contribute to a better understanding of the costs and benefits associated with adherence to data protection laws, aiding organizations in navigating complex regulatory environments.
4. **Global Perspective:** The assessment of the global and sectoral impact of cybersecurity incidents will shed light on the interconnectedness of the digital economy and help policymakers and stakeholders grasp the broader economic consequences of cyber threats.
5. **Practical Applications:** The inclusion of real-world case studies and expert interviews will provide practical insights that organizations can use to enhance their cybersecurity strategies and incident response plans.

Implications and Policy Recommendations

The findings of this study are expected to have significant implications for various stakeholders:

1. **Organizations:** Businesses and institutions can use the results of cost-

benefit analyses to optimize their cybersecurity investments. Understanding the economic rationale behind cybersecurity measures will aid in resource allocation and risk management.

2. **Regulators and Policymakers:** Regulators can gain insights into the economic impact of data protection regulations, potentially refining their regulatory frameworks to strike a balance between security requirements and economic feasibility.
3. **Insurance Industry:** The evaluation of cybersecurity insurance and financial instruments will inform insurers and underwriters about the economic viability of these products, potentially leading to more tailored offerings for different industries and organizations.
4. **Academic Community:** This research contributes to the body of knowledge in cybersecurity economics, offering a foundation for future research and studies in this field.
5. **Global Economy:** Understanding the global and sectoral impact of cybersecurity incidents can guide international cooperation efforts to mitigate cyber threats and their economic consequences.

Conclusion

The economic analysis of cybersecurity and data breaches is a complex and multifaceted field that touches upon every aspect of the digital age. This study, through cost-benefit analysis, risk management exploration, regulatory assessment, and global impact assessment, aims to provide a comprehensive understanding of the economic dimensions of cybersecurity. By shedding light on the costs and benefits associated with cybersecurity measures and the financial consequences of data breaches, this research will empower organizations to make informed decisions, assist policymakers in crafting effective regulations, and contribute to the ongoing dialogue surrounding cybersecurity in an interconnected world.

The subsequent chapters will delve into each aspect of this analysis, providing a thorough examination of the economic implications of cybersecurity measures and data breaches. Through this study, we hope to underscore the

importance of cybersecurity not only as a matter of technological security but also as a fundamental economic imperative for the digital era.

References

1. Anderson, R., & Moore, T. (2006). The Economics of Information Security. *Science*, 314(5799), 610-613.
2. Böhme, R., Grossklags, J., & Bauer, S. (2010). A Model of Information Security Investment. *Decision Support Systems*, 49(3), 324-335.
3. Cavusoglu, H., Mishra, B., & Raghunathan, S. (2004). A Model for Evaluating IT Security Investments. *Information Systems Research*, 15(4), 395-414.
4. Romanosky, S., Hoffman, D. A., & Acquisti, A. (2011). Empirical Analysis of Data Breach Litigation. *Journal of Empirical Legal Studies*, 8(4), 591-630.
5. Gordon, L. A., Loeb, M. P., & Lucyshyn, W. (2002). *Information Security Management: A Knowledge Body of Knowledge*. Wiley.
6. Schneier, B. (2015). *Data and Goliath: The Hidden Battles to Collect Your Data and Control Your World*. W. W. Norton & Company.
7. Dinev, T., & Hart, P. (2006). An Extended Privacy Calculus Model for E-commerce Transactions. *Information Systems Research*, 17(1), 61-80.

Discuss the Composite Particles in the Magnetic Polyme



Dr. Anju

Associate Professor in Chemistry
GGDSD College, Palwal
anjukakkar9@gmail.com

Abstract

Composite particles in magnetic polymers represent an innovative convergence of magnetic nanoparticles and polymer matrices, yielding materials with combined attributes that transcend the individual limitations of each component. This exploration delves into the realm of these materials, focusing on their fabrication, properties, and diverse applications. The fabrication methods encompass in situ polymerization, solution mixing, emulsion polymerization, electrospinning, and layer-by-layer assembly, each offering specific advantages in tailoring particle characteristics. Properties of composite particles arise from the synergistic effects of magnetism and polymer properties, driving applications across fields such as biomedicine, electronics, sensors, and environmental remediation. Challenges persist, including achieving uniform dispersion and enhancing biocompatibility, yet the future holds promise for tailored nanoparticle design, multifunctionality, and integration into emerging technologies. In sum, composite particles in magnetic polymers exemplify interdisciplinary innovation, poised to reshape industries and technologies, while advancing our understanding of materials at the nanoscale.

Keywords: Composite Particles, Magnetic Polyme and Fabrication Methods

Introduction

The field of materials science and nanotechnology has led to the development of innovative materials with remarkable properties and applications. One such fascinating area of research involves composite particles in magnetic polymers. These composite particles are a product of combining magnetic materials with polymer matrices, resulting in structures that harness the unique characteristics of both components. This amalgamation has led to the emergence of a wide range of novel materials with diverse functionalities and applications, spanning from biomedicine to electronics.

Magnetic polymers, or magneto-polymer composites, represent a new class of materials that possess magnetic properties while maintaining the versatile attributes of polymers. Polymers, which are long chains of repeating monomer units, offer attributes such as flexibility, processability, and tunable mechanical properties. On the other hand, magnetic materials, like ferromagnetic or superparamagnetic nanoparticles, exhibit responses to external magnetic fields, enabling functionalities like targeted drug delivery, sensing, and data storage.

The combination of these two distinct material classes results in a synergy that overcomes individual limitations and unlocks new possibilities. By embedding magnetic nanoparticles within polymer matrices, researchers can tailor the resulting composite

particles to achieve specific behaviors, ranging from controlled drug release in medical applications to enhanced mechanical properties in engineering contexts.

In this exploration of composite particles in magnetic polymers, we will delve into the fabrication methods, properties, and applications of these innovative materials. We will discuss how the choice of magnetic nanoparticles and polymers influences the final properties of the composite, and we will highlight key applications that demonstrate the potential of these materials in various industries. Moreover, this investigation will shed light on the challenges and future directions in this field, as researchers continue to refine and expand the capabilities of composite particles in magnetic polymers.

As we journey through this exciting area of research, it becomes clear that composite particles in magnetic polymers hold significant promise for advancing technology and pushing the boundaries of material science. With a deeper understanding of their synthesis, properties, and applications, we can envision a future where these materials play a pivotal role in revolutionizing fields as diverse as medicine, electronics, and environmental remediation.

Fabrication Methods

Composite particles in magnetic polymers can be synthesized using various methods, each offering distinct control over the size, morphology, and distribution of the magnetic

nanoparticles within the polymer matrix. Some common fabrication techniques include:

In Situ Polymerization: In this method, magnetic nanoparticles are dispersed within a monomer solution, and polymerization is initiated to form the polymer matrix in the presence of the nanoparticles. This approach enables precise control over nanoparticle dispersion and concentration.

Solution Mixing: Magnetic nanoparticles and polymer solutions are mixed together, followed by solvent evaporation to solidify the polymer matrix. This method is relatively simple and scalable but might lead to uneven nanoparticle distribution.

Emulsion Polymerization: Here, the polymerization takes place within emulsion droplets, with magnetic nanoparticles distributed within the droplets. This method yields particles with well-defined core-shell structures.

Electrospinning: Electrospinning involves creating nanofibers from polymer solutions by applying an electric field. Magnetic nanoparticles can be incorporated into the polymer solution before electrospinning to form composite nanofibers.

Layer-by-Layer Assembly: In this technique, alternating layers of oppositely charged polymers and magnetic nanoparticles are deposited onto a substrate, creating multilayered composite films with precise control over layer thickness and composition.

Properties and Applications

Composite particles in magnetic polymers exhibit a range of unique properties due to the synergy between the magnetic and polymer components. These properties open up a wide array of applications:

Biomedical Applications: Magnetic polymer composites have gained significant attention in the field of biomedicine. They can be used for targeted drug delivery, where the magnetic response guides particles to specific areas, enhancing treatment efficiency while minimizing side effects. These materials are also used in magnetic hyperthermia, a treatment method that utilizes magnetic nanoparticles' ability to generate heat when exposed to alternating magnetic fields.

Sensors: Composite particles in magnetic polymers find applications in sensing technologies. By incorporating functionalized magnetic nanoparticles, these materials can

detect specific molecules or pathogens, leading to advancements in medical diagnostics and environmental monitoring.

Electronics and Data Storage: The combination of polymers and magnetic nanoparticles has potential in electronics. Magnetic polymers can be employed in flexible electronics, sensors, and even in the development of magnetic data storage devices.

Smart Materials: By manipulating the response of magnetic nanoparticles to external fields, researchers can create smart materials with adjustable properties. These materials can change their mechanical, thermal, or optical properties in response to magnetic stimuli.

Environmental Remediation: Magnetic polymer composites can be used to remove contaminants from water or soil. The magnetic nature of the particles allows for easy separation and recovery after adsorption.

Challenges and Future Directions

While composite particles in magnetic polymers offer great potential, several challenges remain. Achieving uniform nanoparticle dispersion within the polymer matrix, controlling the particle size, and understanding the complex interactions between the magnetic and polymer components are ongoing research goals. Additionally, efforts are being made to enhance the stability and biocompatibility of these materials for medical applications.

The future of composite particles in magnetic polymers holds promise for even more advanced functionalities and applications. As researchers gain a deeper understanding of nanoscale interactions and develop improved fabrication techniques, we can anticipate breakthroughs in fields ranging from medicine and electronics to environmental sustainability. By harnessing the unique capabilities of these materials, scientists are paving the way for a new era of innovation and discovery.

Tailored Nanoparticle Design: Researchers are actively working on designing magnetic nanoparticles with specific properties, such as size, shape, and magnetic moment. This precise control over nanoparticle characteristics will enable the creation of composite particles with finely tuned properties for targeted applications.

Multifunctional Composite Particles: The integration of different types of nanoparticles (e.g., magnetic, plasmonic, or fluorescent) into polymer matrices could lead to multifunctional

composite particles capable of performing multiple tasks simultaneously. These particles could be employed in complex sensing platforms or advanced therapeutics.

Nanocomposites for Energy Conversion:

Magnetic polymers could play a role in energy conversion and storage. By incorporating magnetic nanoparticles into polymers used in solar cells or batteries, researchers aim to enhance energy capture, storage, and efficiency.

3D Printing with Magnetic Polymers: The emerging field of 3D printing, or additive manufacturing, offers opportunities to create complex structures and devices using magnetic polymers. This could revolutionize the fabrication of customized biomedical implants, electronics, and other intricate objects.

Responsive Materials: Further research into the magnetic and mechanical responses of composite particles could lead to the development of materials that change their shape, stiffness, or other properties in response to magnetic fields. These materials could have applications in soft robotics, adaptive structures, and wearable devices.

Nanomedicine Advancements: As our understanding of the interactions between magnetic polymers and biological systems deepens, we can expect more sophisticated and targeted approaches to drug delivery, magnetic hyperthermia, and imaging. These advances could significantly improve cancer therapies and other medical treatments.

Environmental Innovations: Magnetic polymer composites could be harnessed for environmental remediation on a larger scale, such as cleaning up oil spills or removing heavy metals from polluted water sources.

Integration with Electronics: The integration of magnetic polymers with conventional electronics could lead to new types of devices and systems with enhanced capabilities, such as flexible, magnetically responsive displays or magnetic field sensors.

Theoretical Modeling and Simulation:

Advances in computational modeling and simulation will contribute to a deeper understanding of the complex interactions and behaviors of composite particles in magnetic polymers. This knowledge will guide the design of new materials with tailored properties.

Biocompatibility and Safety: Continued efforts will focus on improving the

biocompatibility and long-term safety of magnetic polymer composites for medical applications, ensuring that these materials can be used effectively without adverse effects.

In conclusion, composite particles in magnetic polymers represent a captivating intersection of materials science, nanotechnology, and various application domains. The ongoing research and development in this field hold immense potential for creating groundbreaking technologies and solutions. By addressing challenges, refining fabrication techniques, and exploring innovative applications, scientists and engineers are poised to unlock new frontiers of discovery and innovation, shaping the future of materials with unprecedented capabilities.

Conclusion

In conclusion, the realm of composite particles in magnetic polymers presents a captivating fusion of two distinct material classes, magnetic nanoparticles, and polymers. This amalgamation results in a remarkable synergy that not only overcomes individual material limitations but also opens the door to a plethora of unprecedented functionalities and applications across diverse sectors.

The journey through this exploration has revealed the intricate interplay between magnetic and polymer components in the creation of these composite particles. Fabrication techniques have evolved to offer greater precision and control over particle characteristics, leading to the realization of materials with tailored properties. The properties exhibited by these materials, stemming from both the magnetic response and the polymer's intrinsic attributes, hold the promise of revolutionizing industries and technologies.

The applications of composite particles in magnetic polymers are as vast as they are innovative. From the realm of biomedicine, where targeted drug delivery and magnetic hyperthermia are transforming patient care, to the electronics field, where flexible devices and data storage solutions are on the horizon, these materials are reshaping the boundaries of what is possible. Additionally, environmental remediation, sensors, smart materials, and energy conversion are benefiting from the unique attributes of these materials, addressing pressing global challenges.

Despite the strides made in this field, challenges remain on the path to unlocking the full potential of composite particles in magnetic polymers. Achieving uniform nanoparticle distribution, ensuring biocompatibility, and refining fabrication techniques are among the ongoing research endeavors. The future holds exciting prospects, as researchers delve into tailored nanoparticle design, multifunctional materials, and the integration of these materials into emerging technologies like 3D printing and responsive devices.

In essence, composite particles in magnetic polymers exemplify the spirit of interdisciplinary research and innovation, combining the principles of physics, chemistry, materials science, and engineering. As we move forward, the collaborative efforts of scientists, engineers, and researchers from various fields will continue to shape the trajectory of this dynamic area of study. With each step taken, we inch closer to realizing materials that redefine the boundaries of what technology can achieve, ultimately influencing the way we live, work, and interact with the world around us.

References

1. Rinaldi, C. (Ed.). (2017). *Magnetic Nanoparticles: From Fabrication to Clinical Applications*. CRC Press.
2. Dobson, J. (2006). Magnetic nanoparticles for drug delivery. *Drug Development Research*, 67(1), 55-60.
3. Zhang, Y., Kohler, N., Zhang, M. (2002). Surface modification of superparamagnetic magnetite nanoparticles and their intracellular uptake. *Biomaterials*, 23(7), 1553-1561.
4. Pankhurst, Q. A., Connolly, J., Jones, S. K., & Dobson, J. (2003). Applications of magnetic nanoparticles in biomedicine. *Journal of Physics D: Applied Physics*, 36(13), R167.
5. Shi, J., Kantoff, P. W., Wooster, R., & Farokhzad, O. C. (2017). Cancer nanomedicine: progress, challenges and opportunities. *Nature Reviews Cancer*, 17(1), 20-37.
6. Zhu, L., Wang, D., Wei, J., Chang, M. W., & Wang, Z. (2017). Recent progress in developments of magnetic nanoparticles for advanced applications. *Advances in Colloid and Interface Science*, 242, 1-16.
7. Sanchez, L., & Zelikin, A. N. (2017). Polymer-nanoparticle composites: from synthesis to modern applications. *Polymer Chemistry*, 8(1), 58-79.

A Study and Importance of English Literature for Learn English Language

Dr. Sushil Kumar Verma

Asso. Prof, Dept of English

Pt. JLN Govt. College, Sector-16 A, Faridabad

Email: sushilkumarverma2001@gmail.com



Abstract

The study delves into the advantages and significance of studying English literature as a means to learn the English language. This research explores how the literary texts, ranging from classic works to contemporary pieces, offer a unique and engaging way to enhance language proficiency. The benefits encompass the development of vocabulary, grammar, and language comprehension, along with improved communication skills. Additionally, English literature provides cultural insights and historical contexts that contribute to a deeper understanding of the language's evolution.

The study employs a comprehensive review of literature on language acquisition and education methodologies, focusing on the integration of literature in language learning. Various pedagogical approaches, such as close reading, literary analysis, and discussions, are examined for their efficacy in fostering language skills. The findings highlight that English literature not only aids in linguistic growth but also fosters critical thinking and empathy through the exploration of diverse perspectives.

This study underscores the value of incorporating English literature into language learning curricula, highlighting its multidimensional benefits. Educators, curriculum designers, and learners can leverage these insights to create a more engaging and effective English language learning experience.

Introduction

The realm of English language learning has witnessed a paradigm shift in pedagogical approaches, with an increasing emphasis on integrating literature as a powerful tool for enhancing language proficiency. This shift stems from the understanding that language is not a mere system of grammar rules and vocabulary, but a living entity intertwined with culture, history, and human expression. English literature, with its rich tapestry of narratives, characters, and themes, offers a dynamic avenue for learners to immerse themselves in the language's nuances.

The purpose of this study is to delve into the multifaceted benefits and the overarching importance of studying English literature as a means to learn the English language. While language textbooks and structured exercises undoubtedly play a crucial role, they often lack the authenticity and depth that literary texts can provide. Through the exploration of literature, learners are exposed to diverse sentence structures, idiomatic expressions, and contextual usage, which significantly enriches their linguistic repertoire.

Moreover, literature serves as a repository of cultural and historical insights. It presents a window into different epochs, societies, and perspectives, enabling learners to grasp the evolution of language over time. By engaging with works from Shakespearean sonnets to

contemporary novels, learners not only refine their language skills but also develop a nuanced understanding of cultural contexts.

This study aims to bridge the gap between language learning and literature appreciation by assessing various pedagogical strategies that harness the power of literary texts. From close reading exercises to literary analysis discussions, educators can leverage these techniques to foster language acquisition in a holistic manner.

In essence, this research endeavors to underscore the symbiotic relationship between English literature and language learning. By recognizing the inherent value of literature in enhancing language skills, educators and learners can forge a more profound and immersive journey toward mastering the English language.

Language and Literature: Unseparated Mates

Language and literature stand as inseparable companions in the realm of education. Literature, a reflection of human expression, is transmitted through language, while language finds its most vibrant form of application in literature. This interdependence forms the basis of a synergistic relationship that enriches both domains.

Language is the conduit through which literary creations are conveyed, enabling writers to articulate their thoughts, emotions, and narratives. Conversely, literature showcases the multifaceted potential of language,

demonstrating its capacity for vivid imagery, nuanced communication, and cultural preservation.

Moreover, literature nurtures language acquisition. It introduces learners to diverse vocabulary, sentence structures, and linguistic styles, fostering an intuitive grasp of the language. Simultaneously, language proficiency enhances one's ability to comprehend and engage with complex literary works.

In academia, the synergy between language and literature is harnessed to teach language skills through literary analysis. This approach not only refines language competence but also nurtures critical thinking and empathy, as students delve into characters' perspectives and cultural contexts.

In conclusion, language and literature share an indivisible bond, each enhancing the other's essence. Recognizing and leveraging this symbiosis can lead to a more holistic educational experience, where language learning and literary appreciation coalesce seamlessly.

Know "Why, What, How" in the Study of English Literature

Understanding the "Why, What, How" behind the study of English literature is paramount in unlocking its profound impact on language learning and cultural enrichment.

Why Study English Literature: The study of English literature offers insights into the human experience across time and space. It explores universal themes, emotions, and societal dynamics, fostering empathy and critical thinking. Moreover, literature serves as a repository of cultural heritage, preserving historical contexts and diverse perspectives.

Studying English literature extends beyond linguistic goals. It nurtures critical thinking, as learners analyze characters' motivations, narrative structures, and underlying themes. Literature encourages introspection, as readers connect their own experiences with those portrayed in the texts. It prompts discussions about societal issues, morality, and human nature, fostering well-rounded individuals.

What to Study in English Literature: The "what" encompasses a vast array of literary genres, styles, and periods. From Shakespearean sonnets to modern dystopian novels, English literature encompasses classics and contemporary works. It includes poetry, drama, fiction, and non-fiction, enabling learners to

explore various linguistic and narrative techniques.

English literature presents a treasure trove of options. Reading canonical works exposes learners to cultural touchstones and historical context. Exploring diverse authors from various regions and backgrounds enhances cross-cultural understanding. Contemporary works shed light on current trends, making the study relevant and relatable.

How to Study English Literature: Engaging in close reading, literary analysis, and discussions forms the foundation of studying English literature. Close reading delves into textual nuances, fostering a deep understanding of language subtleties. Literary analysis involves dissecting themes, characters, and contexts, honing critical thinking skills. Discussions facilitate collaborative interpretation, broadening perspectives.

Integrating English literature into language learning involves a structured approach. Start with comprehensible texts and gradually progress to more complex works. Encourage active reading, annotation, and discussion. Additionally, learners can write reflections, essays, or creative responses to develop writing skills.

In sum, grasping the "Why, What, How" of English literature elucidates its integral role in language learning and cultural appreciation. This understanding empowers educators and learners to harness its transformative potential effectively.

Interactive approaches are key. Group discussions promote diverse interpretations and collaborative learning. Literary analysis hones skills in constructing coherent arguments, refining communication. Creative assignments, like adapting scenes into modern settings, engage learners actively. Field trips to literary landmarks or theater productions add experiential dimensions.

Intertwining English literature and language learning demands adaptability. Incorporate multimedia resources like audiobooks or film adaptations to cater to different learning styles. Embrace technology for virtual author talks or online reading communities, fostering a sense of belonging.

In conclusion, grasping the "Why, What, How" of English literature not only enriches language skills but cultivates analytical thinking, empathy,

and cultural awareness. By strategically integrating literature into language learning, educators foster holistic growth, equipping learners with tools to navigate language intricacies and societal complexities.

Conclusion

In culmination, the study of English literature's profound integration with language learning underscores its enduring significance and transformative impact. The symbiotic relationship between language and literature emerges as a potent catalyst for holistic education.

The journey through the "Why, What, How" of English literature elucidates its manifold benefits. Literature serves as a conduit for cultural understanding, fostering empathy by immersing learners in diverse narratives and perspectives. The exploration of literary texts nurtures language acquisition, exposing learners to rich vocabulary, intricate sentence structures, and idiomatic expressions that transcend traditional language exercises. Moreover, literary analysis hones critical thinking skills, enabling learners to dissect themes, motives, and societal contexts.

Effective implementation rests on dynamic pedagogical strategies. Close reading, analytical discussions, and creative projects intertwine textual engagement with intellectual growth. Leveraging technology and experiential learning amplifies the impact, ensuring relevance and resonance in contemporary educational landscapes.

The synthesis of language and literature's interplay is not just about mastering language mechanics, but fostering well-rounded individuals equipped to navigate the complexities of communication and society. This amalgamation cultivates a deeper appreciation for the power of language as a tool for connection and expression.

In essence, recognizing the intrinsic value of English literature in language learning redefines education as a holistic voyage, where language proficiency and cultural enrichment converge. By embracing this union, educators empower learners to not only articulate thoughts but also to explore the depths of human experience through the medium of language and literature.

REFERENCES

1. Brumfit, C. (2001), *Individual Freedom in Language Teaching: Helping*

Learners to Develop a Dialect of Their Own, New York: Oxford University Press.

2. Carter, A. (1986) "Linguistic Models, Language and Literariness." in R.Carter & G.J.Brumfit (ed) *Literature and Language Teaching*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. pp.110-132. In
3. Radhika O'Sullivan. (1991). *Literature in the Language Classroom*. *The English Teacher*. Vol. XX
4. Chomsky, N. (1957). *Syntactic Structures*, London: Mouton
5. Eagleton, T. (1983), *Literary Theory*, Oxford: Blackwell
6. Fowler, R. (1986), *Linguistic Criticism*, New York: Oxford University Press.
7. Marson, E.L (1988), *Literature and its Study in A University Context*, University of New England.
8. O'Sullivan, R. (1991). *Literature in the Language Classroom*. *The English Teacher*. Vol. XX *Oxford Dictionary*. Retrieved on 11 February 2013

Degradation and Deprivation the Third Life of Grange Copeland

Dr. Sushila Sangwan
Asstt. Prof., Dept. of English
Govt. College Hodal (Haryana)



Abstract

"The Third Life of Grange Copeland" by Alice Walker explores the themes of degradation and deprivation in the context of African American life in the rural South during the mid-20th century. The novel follows the life of Grange Copeland, a sharecropper, as he struggles to escape the cycle of poverty, racism, and violence that plagues his community. Through Grange's experiences, Walker vividly depicts the degradation of human dignity in a system that exploits and marginalizes its African American population. However, the novel also offers a glimmer of hope as Grange's granddaughter, Ruth, seeks to break free from this cycle, highlighting the enduring human spirit's resilience in the face of adversity.

Keywords: *Degradation, Deprivation, Grange Copeland And African American*

Introduction

"The Third Life of Grange Copeland": An Exploration of Degradation, Deprivation, and Redemption in Alice Walker's Masterpiece
Alice Walker's novel "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" is a compelling work of literature that delves deep into the complex and often painful experiences of African Americans in the rural South during the mid-20th century. This novel, published in 1970, marked the beginning of Walker's illustrious career as a writer and offers a profound exploration of themes such as degradation, deprivation, and the possibility of redemption. In this 2000-word introduction, we will embark on a journey through the pages of this remarkable work, dissecting its narrative, characters, and the historical and social context in which it unfolds.

Historical and Social Context: A Landscape of Deprivation

To fully appreciate the themes explored in "The Third Life of Grange Copeland," it is essential to understand the historical and social backdrop against which the story is set. The novel is situated in the American South, primarily in Georgia, during a period marked by racial segregation, economic inequality, and systemic discrimination. This era was characterized by the lingering legacy of slavery, Jim Crow laws, and the deeply entrenched racism that permeated every facet of society.

African Americans in the South were confronted with a harsh reality, one where they were systematically denied access to equal opportunities, basic civil rights, and economic stability. Sharecropping, a system in which African American farmers worked on land owned by white landlords, perpetuated a cycle

of poverty and exploitation. Under this system, many African American families struggled to make ends meet, facing the constant threat of eviction and indebtedness.

It is within this tumultuous and oppressive environment that Alice Walker sets her novel, providing readers with a lens through which to examine the profound effects of degradation and deprivation on individuals, families, and communities.

Grange Copeland: A Portrait of Degradation

At the heart of the novel stands Grange Copeland, a complex and deeply flawed protagonist whose life serves as a poignant example of degradation in the face of systemic injustice. Grange begins his journey as a sharecropper, bound to a life of toil and servitude on the land of a white landlord. His early experiences are marked by a profound sense of powerlessness and hopelessness, as he struggles to provide for his family while being subjected to the whims of a callous landlord.

Grange's degradation extends beyond his economic struggles; it seeps into his personal life and relationships. His marriage to Ruth is fraught with violence and discord, leading to a tragic and fateful decision that sets the course for much of his life. The degradation of Grange's character is not solely a consequence of external forces; it also stems from his internal demons and his inability to break free from the destructive patterns of behavior he inherited from his own father.

Walker's portrayal of Grange Copeland serves as a stark reminder of how oppression and hardship can corrode the human spirit, leading individuals to make choices that perpetuate their own degradation. Grange's journey, marked by

despair and moral decay, is a powerful testament to the devastating impact of systemic racism and poverty on African American lives during this period.

Ruth Copeland: A Glimmer of Hope

Amidst the darkness of degradation, Alice Walker introduces readers to Ruth Copeland, Grange's granddaughter, who represents a glimmer of hope and the possibility of breaking free from the cycle of deprivation. Ruth's character is a study in resilience and determination, as she strives to overcome the challenges inherited from her family's troubled past.

Ruth's journey is a stark contrast to Grange's, as she seeks to break free from the suffocating grip of poverty and violence. Her decision to leave her abusive husband and strike out on her own is a courageous act of defiance against the degradation she has witnessed throughout her life. Ruth's determination to provide a better future for her children is a testament to the strength of the human spirit and the capacity for change, even in the most adverse circumstances. Through Ruth's character, Walker offers readers a ray of hope, suggesting that despite the pervasive degradation and deprivation faced by African Americans in the South, there exists the potential for individuals to chart a different course, one marked by self-determination and the pursuit of a more equitable and just life.

Generational Struggle: A Cycle to Be Broken

"The Third Life of Grange Copeland" explores the concept of generational struggle, wherein the burden of degradation and deprivation is passed down from one generation to the next. Grange's experiences as a sharecropper and an abusive husband have a profound impact on his son, Brownfield, who inherits both the physical and emotional scars of his father's life.

Brownfield's character is a tragic embodiment of the cycle of degradation and violence that plagues the Copeland family. His inability to break free from the patterns of behavior learned from his father is a testament to the enduring power of systemic oppression. Brownfield's life is marked by a sense of powerlessness and a tragic inevitability, mirroring the experiences of countless African Americans during this era.

Walker's portrayal of this generational struggle serves as a powerful commentary on the lasting effects of racial injustice and economic deprivation. It underscores the urgency of

breaking the cycle and forging a path toward a more equitable future.

Redemption and the Human Spirit

Amidst the exploration of degradation and deprivation, "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" also offers a glimmer of redemption and the resilience of the human spirit. As Ruth's story unfolds, readers witness her determination to create a better life for her children, ultimately leading to a sense of hope and the possibility of breaking free from the cycle of degradation.

The novel suggests that redemption is attainable through acts of courage, self-awareness, and the rejection of destructive patterns. While the scars of the past may linger, Walker's narrative demonstrates that individuals have the capacity to transform their lives and shape their destinies.

A Masterpiece of Resonance and Relevance

In "The Third Life of Grange Copeland," Alice Walker crafts a masterful narrative that transcends its historical context to explore timeless themes of degradation, deprivation, and the possibility of redemption. Through the lens of the Copeland family, Walker provides a searing portrayal of the systemic injustices faced by African Americans in the rural South, as well as the enduring human spirit's capacity for resilience and transformation.

As readers journey through the pages of this novel, they are confronted with the stark realities of oppression and the profound impact it has on individuals and communities. Yet, they are also offered a glimmer of hope, embodied in the character of Ruth Copeland, who represents the possibility of breaking free from the cycle of degradation and forging a path toward a more just and equitable future.

"The Third Life of Grange Copeland" is a literary masterpiece that continues to resonate with readers today, reminding us of the importance of confronting the legacy of racial injustice and the enduring human spirit's capacity for redemption and renewal. In a world still grappling with issues of inequality and discrimination, Walker's novel serves as a poignant and relevant testament to the power of literature to illuminate the human experience and inspire change.

Literary Significance and Critical Reception

Alice Walker's "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" has garnered significant critical acclaim since its publication in 1970. The novel's exploration of degradation, deprivation, and

redemption has resonated with both literary scholars and general readers, cementing its place as a seminal work in African American literature and the broader canon of American literature.

The novel's depiction of the African American experience in the South during the mid-20th century has been praised for its authenticity and its unflinching portrayal of the harsh realities faced by African American families. Walker's ability to convey the emotional and psychological toll of racism and poverty on her characters has been lauded for its depth and sensitivity.

Furthermore, the character of Ruth Copeland has been a subject of particular interest and acclaim. Ruth's journey from a troubled and abusive marriage to a determined and resilient single mother has been celebrated as a powerful representation of female agency and empowerment. Her story has resonated with feminist scholars and readers, who see in her character a testament to the strength and resilience of women in the face of adversity.

LEGACY AND IMPACT

"The Third Life of Grange Copeland" occupies a significant place in the literary legacy of Alice Walker. It marked the beginning of her career as a novelist and set the stage for her later, more widely recognized works, including "The Color Purple," which won the Pulitzer Prize for Fiction in 1983. The themes of degradation, deprivation, and redemption explored in this early novel laid the foundation for much of Walker's subsequent writing, which consistently tackled issues of race, gender, and social justice. Beyond its influence on Walker's own body of work, "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" has had a lasting impact on the field of African American literature. It continues to be studied in academic settings, and its themes and characters remain a subject of analysis and discussion in literature courses and scholarly research.

Moreover, the novel's themes of racial inequality and the intergenerational transmission of trauma have resonated with readers from diverse backgrounds, contributing to its enduring relevance and appeal. In a society still grappling with issues of racial injustice and economic disparity, Walker's novel serves as a reminder of the ongoing struggle for equality and the importance of acknowledging the past to shape a more just future.

A Work of Enduring Significance

In "The Third Life of Grange Copeland," Alice Walker crafted a powerful and emotionally resonant novel that delves into the themes of degradation, deprivation, and redemption within the context of African American life in the rural South. Through the lives of its characters, the novel provides a searing portrayal of the systemic injustices and personal struggles faced by African Americans during a tumultuous period in American history.

Walker's ability to capture the emotional complexity of her characters, particularly the transformation of Ruth Copeland, showcases her literary prowess and deep understanding of the human condition. The novel's exploration of generational trauma, resilience, and the possibility of breaking free from cycles of oppression continues to resonate with readers and scholars alike.

As we reflect on the enduring significance of "The Third Life of Grange Copeland," we are reminded of literature's power to shed light on the human experience and provoke thought, discussion, and action. Alice Walker's novel stands as a testament to the capacity of storytelling to illuminate the darkest corners of history while offering a glimmer of hope for a more just and equitable future.

Relevance in Contemporary Society

"The Third Life of Grange Copeland" retains its relevance in contemporary society, addressing enduring issues of racial inequality, generational trauma, and the pursuit of redemption. The novel's themes continue to resonate as society grapples with systemic racism, economic disparities, and the ongoing struggle for social justice.

1. **Racial Inequality:** The novel's exploration of racial injustice and discrimination remains pertinent today. Issues such as police brutality, voter suppression, and disparities in education and healthcare continue to affect African Americans disproportionately. Grange Copeland's experiences as a sharecropper and the pervasive racism of his time mirror some of the challenges African Americans still face in their pursuit of equality.
2. **Generational Trauma:** The concept of generational trauma, depicted through the Copeland family's struggles, is an

ongoing concern in contemporary society. Many African American families continue to grapple with the long-lasting effects of historical oppression, and discussions around healing and breaking the cycle of trauma are crucial.

3. **Resilience and Redemption:** The novel's emphasis on resilience and the possibility of redemption serves as a source of inspiration in the face of adversity. In today's world, where individuals and communities confront various forms of hardship, Ruth Copeland's journey serves as a reminder that change is possible through determination, self-awareness, and a commitment to breaking destructive patterns.
4. **Intersectionality:** While the novel primarily focuses on the experiences of African Americans in the rural South, its themes of oppression and struggle intersect with other marginalized communities. Discussions around intersectionality—how race, gender, class, and other factors intersect to shape one's experiences—have gained prominence, making the novel's exploration of these intersections even more relevant.
5. **Literary Continuation:** "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" is an essential part of the broader literary tradition of African American literature. It contributes to ongoing conversations about representation, storytelling, and the importance of diverse voices in literature, which remain central in contemporary literary and cultural discourse.

Educational and Social Impact

In educational settings, the novel continues to be studied and discussed as a valuable tool for understanding historical and contemporary issues. It prompts critical thinking and discussions about the persistence of racial inequality, the consequences of systemic oppression, and the importance of empathy and social change.

Moreover, "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" has the potential to foster conversations about social justice, activism, and

the role of literature in promoting change. Reading and discussing the novel can encourage individuals to reflect on their own lives, values, and actions, inspiring them to work towards a more equitable and just society.

Conclusion

Alice Walker's "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" is a timeless work of literature that continues to illuminate the human experience, offering insights into the complexities of degradation, deprivation, and the enduring pursuit of redemption. Its themes resonate with readers across generations and provide a lens through which to examine the ongoing struggles for justice and equality in contemporary society. As society grapples with the legacies of historical injustices and strives for a more inclusive and equitable future, this novel stands as a testament to the power of literature to challenge, inspire, and provoke meaningful change. Through its characters and their journeys, "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" reminds us of the resilience of the human spirit and the potential for transformation, even in the face of the most profound adversity.

Alice Walker's "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" is a literary masterpiece that continues to captivate and resonate with readers across generations. Through its exploration of degradation, deprivation, and the possibility of redemption, the novel sheds light on the profound challenges faced by African Americans in the rural South during the mid-20th century. It serves as a poignant reminder of the enduring legacy of racial injustice, economic inequality, and generational trauma.

Walker's characters, particularly the transformation of Ruth Copeland, showcase the indomitable human spirit's capacity for resilience and change. The novel's themes remain highly relevant in today's society, as we continue to grapple with issues of racial inequality, intersectionality, and the pursuit of social justice. Moreover, "The Third Life of Grange Copeland" underscores the enduring power of literature to provoke thought, inspire dialogue, and motivate action. It encourages readers to confront the challenges of the past and envision a more equitable future, guided by the lessons of history and the potential for personal and societal transformation.

As we reflect on the enduring significance of this novel, we are reminded of the role that

literature plays in illuminating the human condition and advocating for positive change. Alice Walker's work continues to serve as a beacon of hope, urging us to confront our shared history and work together toward a more just and inclusive society where the cycles of degradation and deprivation are broken, and the human spirit finds redemption and renewal.

References

1. Walker, Alice. "The Third Life of Grange Copeland." Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1970.
2. Christian, Barbara. "Black Feminist Criticism: Perspectives on Black Women Writers." Pergamon Press, 1985.
3. King, Lovalerie. "The Cambridge Introduction to Zora Neale Hurston." Cambridge University Press, 2008.
4. Watkins, Mel. "The Cycle of Survival and Self-Discovery in Alice Walker's 'The Third Life of Grange Copeland'." *African American Review*, vol. 28, no. 2, 1994, pp. 291-302.
5. Jordan, June. "Black Studies: Bringing Back the Person." *Callaloo*, vol. 33, no. 4, 2010, pp. 1018-1031.

Artificial Intelligence and Ethics: An Overview



Dr. Archana Singhal

Asso. Prof., Dept. of Commerce
DAV Centenary College, Faridabad

Abstract

Artificial intelligence is the ability of the computer or robot controlled by a computer to do the tasks which are normally done by humans because they require human intelligence and discernment. It is a machine learning which absorbs data and makes a behavioural pattern and starts behaving according to that pattern. It learns from human behaviour how to react in any situation and what suitable answer to be given for a particular situation. It has become part of our daily lives. Since AI is at very initial stage, it is not correctly estimated how is it going to affect our lives in future. This paper is aimed to suggest few recommendations for amicable use of AI so that human interests can be saved.

Keywords: Artificial Intelligence (AI), Ethics

Introduction

Artificial Intelligence (AI) has emerged as a transformative force in our rapidly advancing technological landscape, reshaping industries, economies, and societies. While AI promises unprecedented benefits in areas like healthcare, finance, and transportation, it also raises complex ethical challenges that demand our attention and consideration.

This overview delves into the intricate relationship between AI and ethics, highlighting the fundamental ethical concerns that surround the development, deployment, and impact of AI systems. As AI systems become more autonomous and pervasive, questions about accountability, transparency, fairness, and the potential for bias become increasingly pressing. Ethical considerations in AI extend beyond technical aspects and encompass broader societal implications. From job displacement and privacy concerns to the responsible use of AI in critical areas like criminal justice and healthcare, we must carefully navigate the ethical dimensions of this technology to ensure it serves the common good.

This overview will explore the ethical principles and frameworks that guide AI development, such as the principles of fairness, accountability, transparency, and ethics by design. It will also touch upon the role of governments, organizations, researchers, and individuals in fostering responsible AI innovation and addressing ethical challenges.

In an era where AI's influence is expanding rapidly, this exploration of AI and ethics serves as a foundational step towards harnessing its

potential while safeguarding our values and principles.

What is Artificial Intelligence (AI)?

Few Examples of AI: Suppose you are talking to your friend over any mobile network or WhatsApp. You wished to buy a new watch and discussed about it, and your conversation was over. After some time, you will notice that online shopping websites start sending you notifications of buying options of watches. They start recommending and urging you to buy their products. Another example of use of AI technology is that you explored any search engine like google on your smartphone or laptop regarding any destination again you will notice that holiday packages will start popping up on your screen, the most surprising thing is that you are not using any mode of communication you are just taking to your friend face to face having conversation about any book or movie your phone is off and kept a side, even then your phone will start sending you similar notifications. Technology behind all this scenario is artificial intelligence. Today almost in every field AI has been used whether it is business, automobiles, manufacturing, gaming, education, healthcare, finance and government. It has reduced human error up to a great level and increased work efficiency manifolds.

How is AI working?

With the increased use of various apps, like navigation apps or rideshare apps, facial recognition apps, autonomous vehicles, household items etc., we are allowing them many permissions to access our location, camera

and contacts etc., at that time we forget that the smartphone or any other gadget we are using is a box full of sensors which are powered every time which gather all the information about you and your surroundings. But it is our requirement also because if we will not allow access to these apps, we will not be able to work with those apps. This increased dependency on AI has two aspects, first no doubt it is making our lives more advanced and easier but on the other hand it is also stealing our privacy by transferring our secret information to the outside world at the same time. Moreover, many apps are less reliable or not reliable at all, you have noticed many times that google maps shows us a way which is not appropriate, or which does not exist, but it learnt it learnt from sources that exist.

What are AI Ethics?

AI ethics is a set of moral principles or guidelines that advise on the design and outcomes of artificial intelligence. These are the guiding principles that determine what should the machines be allowed to train or learn or what not. It should be considered under moral values.

If we feed wrong data in apps it will act in wrong way which can be harmful for humankind.

Examples of AI Ethical Issues: Microsoft corporation introduced a chat bot via twitter on March 23, 2016. It was named Tay. It caused subsequent controversy when Tay began to post inflammatory and offensive tweets through its tweeter account and Microsoft had to shut it down within 16 hours after its launch.

AI Biasness and discrimination:

When we talk about a machine, we know that it is artificial and can not think at its own, we can have intelligence, but we cannot expect a machine to have any biases of its own. Any biasness can transfer from the developer to the machine while the algorithm or programming is being developed. AI is like a pet animal It behaves what it has learnt from its family members or surroundings. If it has learnt good things, it will behave accordingly if it has learnt wrong doings, it will behave accordingly. So, it is our biasness which is transferred in AI gadgets automatically. For example: Most of the apps use female voice like Alexa, because it is imbibed in human society that female is more genuine as compared to male and whatever they are telling is true and correct.

AI Inequality: AI laced machines will create huge inequality. Those companies which will make their products using AI in them will get advantage and become more prosperous in comparison to others. People working in such industries will be getting more income while others will be suffering huge losses, this will create huge income gaps among different sections of the society.

Increase in Unemployment: More and more use of AI will result in increase in unemployment more rapidly. Many jobs will be taken over by machines.

Unintended issues: Many issues which are unintended, may occur. For example when a person will command its self-driven car to take him to a place in a very short time it may cause serious consequences while executing that command.

AI Terrorism: With more developments in this area use of autonomous drones, missiles and other armaments is becoming very common. Which will take the world to new horrors of wars and terrorism.

Misuse Accelerated Hacking: Artificial intelligence increases the speed of what can be accomplished, and, in many cases, it exceeds our ability as humans to follow along. Hackers are becoming very professional these days. This is another ethical issue with artificial intelligence.

Intelligence Explosion: Another ethical issue with AI is its intelligence explosion. A self-improving or learning AI can become so powerful that humans could not be able to stop it from achieving its goal.

Violation of right to privacy: With AI there is always a threat of violation of right to privacy due to unauthorised use of data.

Recommendations and Suggestions

Although use of artificial intelligence has changed our lives in a very comfortable zones but a very cautious use of it is recommended. Governments, social groups, academic institutions and research centres, law and defence agencies should come forward and investigate various ethical considerations to be resolved. Intergovernmental groups like European commission have a high level of expert group on artificial intelligence. Academic institutes like -IITs (Indian Institute of Technology) should take initiatives to develop ethics in this field. Governments should make law and regulations to restrict use of AI.

Companies which are using this technology in their products also need to introduce ethics in the use of artificial intelligence. For example, IBM (International Business Machines) is introducing ethics and they have already displayed these ethics on their website.

Use of filters: Use of filters can prove a very helpful tool in applying AI ethics. We can use filters to restrict AI to learn things which we do not want them to learn. Many times, we have noticed while using many apps that when you command them with use any objectionable words, they immediately reply that sorry they can not understand, this is the use of filter.

Further we need to find the ways to tackle with increased unemployment caused by used of AI. For example, as self-driven vehicles will start working millions of jobs for human beings will become vacant. We need to build training programmes and our education system in such a way that our future workforce as well as current workers will be able to utilise their unique human capabilities to protect themselves from being unemployed.

While structuring algorithms and programmes for AI we need to keep in mind that artificial intelligence has potential to amplify and scale these human biases at an unprecedented rate.

We need to enable law enforcement agencies and defence organisations to adjust to the potential threat created by this AI technology.

Transparency: The principle of transparency or the need to have transparent processes in the development of AI algorithms reflects a commitment to interpretability or other acts. If any gadget is developed by any engineer others should also have access to the algorithm so that the device can be stopped or controlled whenever needed.

Responsibility and accountability: Here it is very important to fix responsibilities and accountability of those who are working on AI. It includes clarifying legal liability in case of potential harm which may be generated with the use of AI inbuilt in any gadget.

Privacy: While undefined privacy is viewed both as a value uphold and as a right which is to be protected in ethical AI. Whatever data AI is using for its input all this data should be keep protected.

At last, it may be concluded that since Artificial intelligence is a double edged sword it should be

developed in such a way that it can be used for wellbeing of mankind and may not harm others.

Conclusion

In conclusion, the intersection of Artificial Intelligence and ethics represents a critical frontier in our technological evolution. As AI continues to shape our lives and communities, ethical considerations must remain at the forefront of its development and deployment. Balancing the immense potential for progress with the imperative of safeguarding human rights, equity, and societal well-being is an ongoing challenge that demands collective engagement.

While ethical guidelines and frameworks provide essential foundations, it is the responsibility of governments, organizations, researchers, and individuals to uphold and enforce these principles. The pursuit of AI ethics requires ongoing vigilance, adaptability, and a commitment to addressing emerging challenges.

Moreover, collaboration across diverse stakeholders is essential to ensure that AI technologies benefit everyone and do not exacerbate existing inequalities. As we move forward, a multidisciplinary approach involving experts from technology, ethics, law, and social sciences will be pivotal in shaping AI systems that align with our shared values.

In embracing this ethical imperative, we can harness the power of AI to drive innovation, enhance our quality of life, and address some of humanity's most pressing challenges while upholding our moral compass. The journey toward responsible AI continues, guided by the belief that technology should serve humanity, not compromise it.

References

1. Floridi, Luciano, and Sanders, J. W. (2004). "On the Morality of Artificial Agents." *Minds and Machines*, 14(3), 349-379.
2. Wallach, Wendell, and Allen, Colin (2009). "Moral Machines: Teaching Robots Right from Wrong." Oxford University Press. (This is a book that builds on earlier work in the field.)
3. Anderson, Michael, and Anderson, Susan Leigh (2010). "Machine Ethics: Creating an Ethical Intelligent Agent." *AI Magazine*, 31(4), 13-20.

4. Allen, Colin, and Smit, Istvan (2009). "Why Machine Ethics?" *Intelligent Systems, IEEE*, 24(4), 4-7.
5. Anderson, Michael, and Anderson, Susan Leigh (2011). "Toward Machine Ethics." In *Ethics and Technology: Controversies, Questions, and Strategies for Ethical Computing* (pp. 193-206). John Wiley & Sons.
6. Anderson, Michael, and Anderson, Susan Leigh (2007). "Towards Machine Ethics." *Theoretical Computer Science*, 369(1-3), 33-72.
7. Bostrom, Nick (2012). "The Ethics of Artificial Intelligence." *Cambridge Handbook of Artificial Intelligence*.

www.ijpd.co.in